

A CONCISE HISTORICAL  
GRAMMAR OF THE  
ALBANIAN LANGUAGE:  
Reconstruction of  
Proto-Albanian

*VLADIMIR OREL*

BRILL

A CONCISE HISTORICAL GRAMMAR  
OF THE ALBANIAN LANGUAGE

*This page intentionally left blank*

# A CONCISE HISTORICAL GRAMMAR OF THE ALBANIAN LANGUAGE

*Reconstruction of Proto-Albanian*

BY

VLADIMIR OREL



BRILL  
LEIDEN · BOSTON · KÖLN  
2000

This book is printed on acid-free paper.

**Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data**

Orel, Vladimir E.

A concise historical grammar of the Albanian language : reconstruction of Proto-Albanian / by Vladimir Orel.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 9004116478 (cloth : alk. paper)

1. Albanian language—Grammar, Historical. I. Title.

PG9519 .O74 2000

491'.9915—dc21

99-053799

CIP

**Die Deutsche Bibliothek - CIP-Einheitsaufnahme**

**Orel, Vladimir E.:**

A concise historical grammar of the Albanian language : reconstruction of Proto-Albanian / by Vladimir Orel. - Leiden ; Boston ; Köln : Brill, 2000

ISBN 90-04-11647-8

ISBN 90 04 11647 8

© Copyright 2000 by Koninklijke Brill nv, Leiden, The Netherlands

*All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher.*

*Authorization to photocopy items for internal or personal use is granted by Brill provided that the appropriate fees are paid directly to The Copyright Clearance Center, 222 Rosewood Drive, Suite 910 Danvers MA 01923, USA.  
Fees are subject to change.*

PRINTED IN THE NETHERLANDS

*To Dad*

“The question is,” said Humpty Dumpty,  
“which is to be master—that’s all … [Words  
have] a temper, some of them—particularly  
verbs, they’re the proudest—adjectives you  
can do anything with, but not verbs—how-  
ever, *I* can manage the whole lot!”

*Lewis Carroll*

*This page intentionally left blank*

## CONTENTS

Preface .....	XI
References .....	XV
Abbreviations .....	XXI

### **1. Phonology**

1.1. Vowels .....	1
1.1.1. Short vowels .....	1
1.1.2. Long vowels .....	8
1.1.3. Diphthongs .....	12
1.1.4. Development of the Early Proto-Albanian vocalism	14
1.1.5. Unstressed vowels .....	20
1.2. Vocalism of loanwords .....	23
1.2.1. Vowels in Greek loanwords .....	23
1.2.2. Vowels in Latin loanwords .....	23
1.2.3. Short vowels in Latin loanwords .....	24
1.2.4. Long vowels in Latin loanwords .....	30
1.2.5. Latin diphthongs .....	35
1.2.6. Positional changes of vowels in Latin loanwords .....	36
1.2.7. Vowels in Slavic loanwords .....	37
1.3. Sonorants	
1.3.1. Syllabic sonorants .....	41
1.3.2. Asyllabic sonorants .....	45
1.3.3. Asyllabic sonorants in loanwords .....	54
1.4. Consonants	
1.4.1. Spirants .....	60
1.4.2. Occlusives: labials and dentals .....	62
1.4.3. Occlusives: velars .....	66
1.4.4. Palatalizations .....	72
1.4.5. Rhythmic rule .....	78
1.4.6. Consonantal clusters .....	80
1.4.7. Consonants in loanwords .....	102

**2. Morphonology and word-formation**

2.1. Stress .....	124
2.1.1. Late Proto-Albanian Stress .....	124
2.1.2. Early Proto-Albanian Stress .....	126
2.2. Alternations .....	
2.2.1. Consonantal alternations .....	139
2.2.2. Vocalic alternations .....	142
2.2.3. Vocalic alternations: Umlaut .....	143
2.2.4. Vocalic alternations: Ablaut .....	146
2.3. Affixation .....	151
2.3.1. Suffixation of nouns .....	151
2.3.2. Prefixation .....	167
2.3.3. Compounds .....	176

**3. Morphology**

3.1. Verb .....	178
<i>Verb stems</i> .....	178
3.1.1. Present stems .....	178
3.1.2. Aorist stems .....	193
3.1.3. Verb stems of loanwords .....	201
<i>Conjugation</i> .....	205
3.1.4. Present .....	205
3.1.5. Aorist and imperfect .....	208
3.1.6. Moods: Imperative, subjunctive, optative .....	211
3.1.7. Voices: Mediopassive .....	213
3.1.8. Particles .....	214
3.2. Noun .....	216
3.2.1. Nominal stems .....	216
3.2.2. Formation of the plural .....	228
3.2.3. Declension .....	232
3.2.4. Pronouns .....	240
<i>Personal pronouns</i> .....	241
<i>Possessive pronouns</i> .....	243

<i>Demonstrative and relative pronouns. Definite forms</i> .....	245
3.2.5. Numerals .....	247
<b>4. Vocabulary</b>	
4.1. Selected lexical isoglosses of Albanian .....	250
4.2. Selected semantic fields in Albanian .....	261
<b>Phonetic tables</b> .....	269
<b>Index of Albanian forms</b> .....	275
<b>Index a tergo</b> .....	304

*This page intentionally left blank*

## PREFACE

The present book was started in 1982, in Mikhalevo (Russia), and its first (Russian) variant was finished in 1989 when it was submitted as a second doctoral dissertation to the linguistic department of the Institute for Slavic and Balkan studies of the Russian Academy of Sciences (OREL *Alb.*). At the same time, the typescript was smuggled across the border to the United States (as some other works of the present writer) but, unfortunately, got lost on way to its destination. I continued my work on the historical grammar of Albanian while simultaneously writing an etymological dictionary as well: one project fostered the other. Until 1996, I had to concentrate on the etymological dictionary which eventually saw the light in 1998 (OREL *AED*). Meanwhile, the English text was quickly finished in 1997-1998. The present grammar was used as the basis of several courses in the historical grammar of Albanian (Institute of Slavic and Balkan Studies, Moscow, 1987 and V.A. Dybo's Nostratic Seminar, 1988) and of a graduate seminar at UCLA in 1999.

The main objective of the book is to analyze the lexical material of the new etymological dictionary (the latter should be used as a data base immediately connected with the grammar), and to give a new detailed description of the linguistic development from Proto-Indo-European to Proto-Albanian to modern Albanian. Different stages of this development were not of equal interest to the writer. The history of the Albanian language understood as a description of its evolution from the earliest attested monuments (Old Albanian) to its present form remained beyond the reach of this study. For that—perfectly legitimate—kind of linguistic history of Albanian we will need another book. In my work, I deal with the transition from Indo-European to Proto-Albanian and the correspondences between Proto-Albanian and modern Albanian. Therefore, many important features of modern Albanian are not discussed here: they are relatively recent and therefore irrelevant for my main task, the reconstruction of Proto-Albanian.

Not all important features of the Proto-Albanian structure can be revealed and properly described today. Our knowledge is still very insufficient, especially in the field of Proto-Albanian morphology. The study of Proto-Albanian syntax remains in its infancy. Hence, there are natural limitations to the present work: I give a relatively full description of historical phonetics but the third chapter of the book («Morphology») is only a very brief and incomplete sketch, in particular, as far as the

Proto-Albanian verb is concerned. Two central notions of my work are Proto-Indo-European and Proto-Albanian. As far as Proto-Indo-European is concerned, its definitions or descriptions are beyond the scope of this work. The phonetic and morphological reconstruction of Proto-Indo-European used here delineates a late stage in the development of the language, a stage in which certain areal changes have already occurred, such as the loss of Indo-European laryngeals. Proto-Albanian is viewed as a language already possessing several features typical of the Albanian linguistic type. We reconstruct it in two forms: Early Proto-Albanian—immediately before the beginning of linguistic contacts with speakers of Latin/Proto-Romance (1st century CE), and Late Proto-Albanian—following the contacts with Proto-Romance and ancient Slavic dialects still close to Proto-Slavic (6th-7th centuries CE). Major changes shattered the structure of Proto-Albanian during this short but eventful period.

The work is based on the results of my own research (including the data of the *Albanian Etymological Dictionary* and numerous papers on the reconstruction of Proto-Albanian) as well as existing literature, including studies by such outstanding students of Albanian from its Indo-European perspective as MEYER, PEDERSEN, JOKL, ÇABEJ, and HAMP. In many cases, the book suggests new solutions for complicated problems of Albanian historical phonetics, and sometimes proposes revisions of my earlier studies. An attentive reader will easily notice them, especially if the literature I have adduced has been properly studied. However, references are very far from being complete; the reader should consult my etymological dictionary for more information.

The book contains four chapters—«Phonetics», «Morphonology and word-formation», «Morphology» and «Vocabulary». My knowledge of the Proto-Albanian syntax is so insufficient that a separate chapter on the subject would be totally irrelevant. Inside each chapter, the text is divided into sections and paragraphs. The beginning paragraph of every section (its number always ending in zero) includes a brief list of relevant literature, some of it—with very short summaries. The book concludes with an index of Albanian forms.

Whenever Tosk and Geg forms coincide, one Albanian form is quoted. If there are phonetic differences between Tosk and Geg, two forms are adduced separated by a tilda, with the Tosk form coming first, e.g. *Ilérë ~ Ilanë*. If the word only exists in Tosk or in Geg, it is marked correspondingly. Forms from the various Indo-European daughter languages are given according to their traditional transliterations. The

same applies to Proto-Indo-European reconstruction. As the reader will notice, I tend to use what could be labelled as «late» or «Brugmannian» Indo-European. Such a reconstruction does not take into account the comparative evidence provided by Hittite and Tocharian. Albanian is a product of this «late Indo-European» and it seemed counterproductive to make our reconstruction deeper than really necessary. I use three types of arrows in the text in order to distinguish between historical development, borrowing and morphological derivation. I do not have any illusions as to the future of this little innovation—it won't be taken up. However, I want to give it a try. Usual arrows > < are reserved for historical change as they are normally used today. Thus,  $*\bar{e} > o$  means the development of  $*\bar{e}$  in time. Arrows  $\Rightarrow \Leftarrow$  are used to describe the act of borrowing. The formula *terrae mōtum*  $\Rightarrow$  *tērmet* deals with loanwords. Finally, arrows  $\succ \prec$  appear in my description of word-formation. They indicate «derived from», e.g. *bir*  $\succ$  *birth*.

While working on the book, I was able to use the excellent facilities of the Greek-Slavonic Annexe of the Taylor Institute (Oxford), McMaster University Library (Hamilton, Ontario) and the Hebrew University Libraries (Jerusalem). I am indebted to all the above institutions as well as to my former university (Bar-Ilan University in Ramat-Gan) for their support of my research. I am also grateful to the Egged Bus Co-operative (Israel) in whose buses and coaches I wrote substantial parts of this work.

I want to express my gratitude to several people whose combination of advice, help and fierce criticism were important at various stages of my research in the field of the historical grammar of Albanian during the last seventeen years: Çlirim Bidollari (Tirana), Vladimir Dybo (Moscow), D. Ellis Evans (Oxford), John Greppin (Cleveland), Viacheslav Ivanov (Los Angeles), Irina Kalužskaia (Moscow), Evgenii Khelimski (Moscow), Alexander Rusakov (St. Petersburg), Vitaly Shevoroshkin (Ann Arbor), Vladimir Toporov (Moscow), Brent Vine (Los Angeles), Charles Xu (Calgary) and Andrei Zalizniak (Moscow). I am also grateful to Susan Rothstein and Adam Wyner of Bar-Ilan University (Ramat-Gan). Some of my advisors and friends have passed away. My gratitude to Leonid Gindin (Moscow) is mixed with the bitter taste of remembrance.

I am particularly indebted to my friend Jay Friedman (Los Angeles) who has edited the whole text (but not this sentence) and encouraged me to make numerous important changes in it.

Calgary, Alberta  
November 30, 1999

*This page intentionally left blank*

## REFERENCES

- AArbSt – Arhiv za arbanasku starinu, jezik i etnologiju.* I–III. Beograd, 1924–1926.
- AIAK – Akten der internationalen albanologischen Kolloquiums.* Innsbruck, 1977.
- Anc. IE – Ancient Indo-European Dialects.* Berkeley, 1966.
- Antič. balk. 3 – Antičnaja balkanistika 3.* Moskva, 1978.
- Antič. balk. 5 – Antičnaja balkanistika 3.* Moskva, 1984.
- ANTKOWSKI–ANTKOWSKI, F. *La chronologie de la monophthongaison des diphthongues dans les langues indo-européennes.* Poznań, 1956.
- BA – Balkan-Archiv.* Leipzig, I–IV. 1925–1928.
- Balcanica – Balcanica. Lingvistickie issledovanija.* Moskva, 1979.
- Baltistica – Baltistica.* Vilnius.
- BARIĆ ARSt. – BARIĆ, H. *Albano-rumänische Studien* I. Sarajevo, 1919 [= *Zur Kunde der Balkanhalbinsel. Quellen und Forschungen VII*].
- BARIĆ *Hymje* – BARIĆ, H. *Hymje në historinë e gjuhës shqipe.* Prishtinë, 1955.
- BARIĆ *Ist.* – BARIĆ, H. *Istorija arbanaskog jezika.* Sarajevo, 1959 [= *Balkanoiloški Institut. Djela XII/1*].
- BOPP – BOPP, F. Über das Albanesische in seinen verwandtschaftlichen Beziehungen. *Königliche Preußische Akademie der Wissenschaften. Abhandlungen der Philosophisch-historischen Klasse.* Berlin, 1854, 459–549.
- BSL – Bulletin de la Société linguistique de Paris.* Paris.
- BUSHt – Buletin i Universitetit Shtetëror të Tiranës. Seria shkencat shoqerore.* Tirana. [from 1964 continued as *Studime filologjike*].
- Cahiers Puçariu – Cahiers S. Puçariu.* I–II. București, 1953.
- CAMAJ Alb. *Wortb.* – CAMAJ, M. *Albanische Wortbildung.* Wiesbaden, 1966 [= *Albanische Forschungen VI*].
- CAPIDAN Arom.–CAPIDAN, TH. *Aromânia: Dialectul aromân.* București, 1932.
- CIEB – Actes du I Congrès International des études balkaniques et sud-est européennes.* VI. *Linguistique.* Sofia, 1968.
- CIMOCHOWSKI *Dushmani*–CIMOCHOWSKI, W. *Le dialecte de Dushmani. Description de l'un des parlers de l'Albanie du Nord.* Poznań, 1951.
- CIPO *Morfologjia*–CIPO, K. *Morfologjia historike e shqipes.* Tirana, 1947.
- COWGILL – COWGILL, W. C. *The Indo-European Long Vowel Preterit.* Yale, 1957.
- ÇABEJ *Hyrje* – ÇABEJ, E. *Hyrje në historinë e gjuhës shqipe. Fonetika historike e shqipes.* Prishtinë, 1970.
- ÇABEJ *St.* – ÇABEJ, E. *Studime gjuhësore I–VIII.* Prishtinë, 1986.
- ČMF – *Časopis pro moderni filologii. Praha.*
- DEMIRAJ AE – DEMIRAJ, B. *Albanische Etymologien.* Amsterdam–Atlanta, 1997.
- DEMIRAJ *Çështje* – DEMIRAJ, SH. *Çështje të sistemit emëror të gjuhës shqipe.* Tirana, 1972.
- DEMIRAJ *Gjuha* – DEMIRAJ, SH. *Gjuha shqipe dhe historia e saj.* Tirana, 1988.

- DEMIRAJ *Gr. Hist.* – DEMIRAJ, SH. *Gramatikë historike e gjuhës shqipe*. Tiranë, 1986.
- DEMIRAJ *Morf. hist.* – DEMIRAJ, SH. *Morfologija historike e gjuhës shqipe*. I. Tirana, 1973.
- DESNICKAJA *Ajaz* – DESNICKAJA, A.V. *Albanskij jazyk i ego dialekty*. Leningrad, 1968.
- DESNICKAJA *Sravn.* – DESNICKAJA, A.V. *Sravnitel'noe jazykoznanie i istorija jazykov*. Leningrad, 1984.
- DOZON *Manuel* – DOZON, A. *Manuel de la langue shkipe ou albanaise*. Paris: 1879.
- Ètimologija 1970 – Ètimologija 1970. Moskva, 1972.
- Ètimologija 1982 – Ètimologija 1982. Moskva, 1985.
- EŽ. ČGU 1957 – Naučnyj ežegodnik Černovickogo GU za 1957. Černovcy, 1958.
- Festschr. Knobloch – Sprachwissenschaftliche Forschungen. Festschrift für Johann Knobloch. Innsbruck, 1985.
- Festschr. Rozwadowski – *Symbolae grammaticae in honorem Ioannis Rozwadowski*. I-II. Cracoviae, 1927–1928.
- Festskr. Thomsen – Festskrift til Vilhelm Thomsen. København, 1894.
- FLH – *Folia Linguistica Historica*. Kraków.
- GAMKRELIDZE – IVANOV – GAMKRELIDZE, T.V., IVANOV, V.V. *Indoeuropejskij jazyk i indoeuropejcy. Rekonstrukcija i istoriko-tipologičeskij analiz prajazyka i protokul'tury*. I-II. Tbilisi, 1984.
- Gedenkschr. Brandenstein-Studien zur Sprachwissenschaft und Kultatkunde. Gedenkschrift für W. Brandenstein. Innsbruck, 1968 [= IBK XIV].
- Gedenkschr. Cowgill-Studies in Memory of Warren Cowgill. Berlin–New York, 1987.
- GEORGIEV *Trakite* – GEORGIEV, V. *Trakite i texnijat ezik*. Sofia, 1977.
- GONDA *Moods* – GONDA, J. *The Character of the Indo-European Moods with Special Regard to Greek and Sanskrit*. Wiesbaden, 1956.
- Gr. str. – Grammatičeskij stroj balkanskix jazykov. Issledovanija po semantike grammatičeskix form. Leningrad, 1976.
- GREENBERG Univ. – GREENBERG, J. (ed.). *Universals of Language*. Cambridge (Mass.) – London, 1966.
- GSKA – *Glas Srpske kraljevske Akademije. Drugi razred*. Beograd.
- HIRT *Ablaut* – HIRT, H.A. *Der indogermanische Ablaut*. Straßburg, 1900.
- HULD – HULD, M. *Basic Albanian Etymologies*. Columbus, 1984.
- IF – *Indogermanische Forschungen*. Berlin – New York.
- IFI – *Istoriko-filologičeskie issledovanija*. Moscow.
- IjaK – *Iz istorii, jazyka i kul'tury stran Central'noj i Jugo-vostočnoj Evropy*. Moscow, 1985.
- ILLIČ-SVITYČ *Im.* – ILLIČ-SVITYČ, V.M. *Imennaja akcentuacija v baltijskom i slavjanskem*. Moskva, 1963.
- Indo-Celtica-Indo-Celtica*. München, 1972.
- IVANOV *Slav.-IVANOV, V.V. Slavjanskij, baltijskij i rannebalkanskij glagol. Indoeuropejskie istoki*. Moskva, 1981.
- JaLB – *Voprosy jazyka i literatury narodov balkanskix stran*. Leningrad, 1986.

- JOKL *LKUBA* – JOKL, N. *Linguistisch-kulturhistorische Untersuchungen aus dem Bereich des Albanischen*. Berlin–Leipzig, 1923.
- JOKL *Studien* – JOKL, N. *Studien zur albanesischen Etymologie und Wortbildung*. Wien, 1911 [= *Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien. Sitzungsberichte. Philosophisch-historische Klasse CLXVIII/1*].
- KLINGENSCHMITT *Verbum* – KLINGENSCHMITT, G. *Das altarmenische Verbum*. Wiesbaden, 1982.
- Koll. Idg. Ges.* – RASMUSSEN, J.E. (ed.). *In honorem Holger Pedersen. Kolloquium der Indogermanischen Gesellschaft*. Wiesbaden, 1994.
- KURYŁOWICZ *Infl. Cat.* – KURYŁOWICZ, J. *The Inflectional Categories of Indo-European*. Heidelberg, 1964.
- LA PIANA *Studi* – LA PIANA, M. *Studi linguistici albanesi*. I. *Prolegomeni allo studio della linguistica albanese*. Palermo, 1939.
- LA PIANA *St. Varia* – LA PIANA, M. *Studi linguistici albanesi*. Varia. Pezzino–Palermo, 1949.
- Laryngeals* – WINTER, W. (ed.). *Evidence for Laryngeals*. The Hague, 1965.
- LB* – *Linguistique balkanique*. Sofia.
- Linguistica* – *Linguistica*. Ljubljana.
- Lingv. issled.* – *Lingvističeskie issledovanija*. I–II. Moskva, 1984.
- ЛІс 1981* – *Lingvističeskie issledovanija 1981. Sravnitel'no-istoričeskoe i tipologičeskoe izučenie jazykov*. Moskva, 1981.
- LP* – *Lingua Posnaniensis*. Poznań.
- MANN *Hist. Gr.* – MANN, S.E. *An Albanian Historical Grammar*. Hamburg, 1977.
- MATHIASSEN – MATHIASSEN, T. *Studien zum slavischen und indoeuropäischen Langvokalismus*. Oslo, 1974.
- MEID *Flexion* – MEID, W. *Die indogermanischen Grundlagen der altirischen absoluten und konjunkten Flexion*. Wiesbaden, 1963.
- Mélanges Pedersen* – *Mélanges linguistiques offerts à M. Holger Pedersen*. København, 1937 [= *Acta Jutlandica IX/1*].
- MEYER *Alb. Gr.* – MEYER, G. *Kurzgefaßte albanesische Grammatik mit Lesestücken und Glossar*. Leipzig, 1888.
- MEYER *Alb. St. I* – MEYER, G. *Albanesische Studien I. Die Pluralbildungen der albanesischen Nomina*. *Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-historischen Classe der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften CIV* (1883), 257–362.
- MEYER *Alb. St. II* – MEYER, G. *Albanesische Studien II. Die albanischen Zählwörter*. *Sitzungsberichte der philosophisch-historischen Classe der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften CVII* (1884), 259–338.
- MEYER *Wb.* – MEYER, G. *Etymologisches Wörterbuch der albanischen Sprache*. Straßburg, 1891.
- MSL* – *Mémoires de la Société de linguistique de Paris*. Paris.
- Numerals* – *Indo-European Numerals*. Berlin–New York, 1991 [= *Trends LVII*].
- Orbis* – *Orbis*. Louvain.
- OREL *AED* – OREL, V. *Albanian Etymological Dictionary*. Leiden, 1998.

- OREL *Alb.* – OREL, V. *Sravnitel'no-istoricheskaja grammatika albanskogo jazyka: fonetika i morfologiia. Dissertacija [...] dokt. fil. nauk.* Moskva, 1989 [manuscript].
- PEDERSEN *Alb. Texte* – PEDERSEN, H. *Albanesische Texte mit Glossar.* Leipzig, 1895.
- PEDERSEN *Kelt. Gr.* – PEDERSEN, H. *Vergleichende Grammatik der keltischen Sprachen.* Göttingen, 1909.
- PEDERSEN *Pron.* – PEDERSEN, H. *Les pronoms démonstratifs de l'ancien arménien.* Kopenhagen, 1905.
- PEKMEZI – PEKMEZI, G. *Grammatik der albanesischen Sprache.* Wien, 1908.
- PISANI *Saggi* – PISANI, V. *Saggi di linguistica storica.* Torino, 1959.
- PORZIG *Gliederung* – PORZIG, W.P. *Die Gliederung des indogermanischen Sprachgebiets.* Heidelberg, 1954.
- Prit. – *Kategorija pritjažatel'nosti v slavjanskikh i baltijskikh jazykakh.* Moscow, 1983.
- Probl. hist.* – Probleme tě historině së gjuhes shqipe. Prishtinë, 1971.
- Probl. rek.* – Konferencija “Problemy rekostrukcii”. Moscow, 1976.
- Proc. IX UCLA* – Proceedings of the Ninth Annual UCLA Indo-European Conference. Los Angeles, 1998.
- PSFil.* – Problemy sravnitel'noj filologii. Leningrad, 1964.
- RASMUSSEN *Morph.* – RASMUSSEN, J.E. *Studien zur Morphophonemik der indogermanischen Grundsprache.* Innsbruck, 1989.
- RB – Romano-Balcanica.* Voprosy adaptacii latinskogo jazykovogo èlementa v balkanskom areale. Leningrad, 1987.
- RESI – Revue des études slaves.* Paris.
- RRL – Revue roumaine de linguistique.* Bucareste.
- RShk – Revista shkencore e Institutut Pedagogik Dyujeçar.* Shkodër.
- SANDFELD *Lbalk* – SANDFELD, K. *Linguistique balkanique: problèmes et résultats.* Paris, 1930.
- SBJa Kontakty* – *Slavjanskoe i balkanskoe jazykoznanie. Problemy jazykovyx kontaktov.* Moskva, 1983.
- SCHMID *Balt.* – SCHMID, W.P. *Studien zum baltischen und indogermanischen Verbum.* Wiesbaden, 1963.
- SELIŠČEV *Slav. Naselenie* – SELIŠČEV, A.M. *Slavjanskoe naselenie v Albanii.* Sofija, 1931.
- SCL – Studii și Cercetări Lingvistice.* București.
- SOLTA *Balkanlinguistik* – SOLTA, G.R. *Einführung in die Balkanlinguistik mit besonderer Berücksichtigung des Substrats und des Balkanlateinischen.* Darmstadt, 1980.
- Sov. slav.* – Sovetskoe slavjanovedenie. Moskva [from 1992–*Slavjanovedenie*].
- Sprache* – *Die Sprache. Zeitschrift für Sprachwissenschaft.* Wien.
- SSGL – Studies in Slavic and General Linguistics.* Amsterdam–Atlanta.
- SSL – Studi e saggi linguistici.* Pisa.
- St. alb.* – *Studi albanesi.* Napoli.
- StF – Studime Filologjike.* Tirana.
- St. IE – Studia indoeuropejskie.* Wrocław–Warszawa–Kraków–Gdańsk, 1974.

- SZEMERÉNYI *Numerals* – SZEMERÉNYI, O. *Studies in the Indo-European System of Numerals*. Heidelberg, 1960.
- TAGLIAVINI *Dalmazia* – TAGLIAVINI, C. *L'albanese di Dalmazia*. Firenze, 1937 [= *Biblioteca dell'Archivum Romanicum* XXII (ser. 2)].
- TAGLIAVINI *Stratificazione* – TAGLIAVINI, C. *Stratificazione del lessico albanese. Elementi indoeuropei*. Bologna, 1965.
- VAILLANT *Gr. comp.* – VAILLANT, A. *Grammaire comparée des langues slaves*. I–III. Paris–Lyon, 1950–1966.
- VARBOT *Praslav.* – VARBOT, Ž.Ž. *Praslavjanskaja morfonologija, slovo-obrazovanie i ètimologija*. Moskva, 1984.
- VASMER *Alb. Wortforsch.* – VASMER, M. *Studien zur albanesischen Wortforschung*. Dorpat, 1921 (= *Acta et Comm. Univ. Dorp.*, Serie B I/1).
- VJa – *Voprosy jazykoznanija*. Moskva.
- VORONINA *Meshari* – VORONINA, I.I. *Sistema artikelj v rannenovoalbanskem jazyke XVI veka na materiale jazykovogo pamjatnika XVI veka–Meshari Gj. Buzuka*. Moscow, 1974.
- VSJa – *Voprosy slavjanskogo jazykoznanija*. Vyp. 5. Moskva, 1961.
- WATKINS *Geschichte* – WATKINS, C. *Geschichte der indogermanischen Verbalflexion*. Heidelberg, 1969.
- WEIGAND *Gr.* – WEIGAND, G.L. *Albanesische Grammatik im südgegischen Dialekt (Durazzo, Elbassan, Tirana)*. Leipzig, 1913.
- XHUVANI - ÇABEJ *Parasht.* – XHUVANI, A., ÇABEJ, E. *Parashthesat e gjuhës shqipe = ÇABEJ St. III 147-188.*
- XHUVANI - ÇABEJ *Prapasht.* – XHUVANI, A., ÇABEJ, E. *Prapashtesat e gjuhës shqipe = ÇABEJ St. III 189-300.*
- ZfBalk – *Zeitschrift für Balkanologie*. Wiesbaden.
- ZfPhonetik – *Zeitschrift für Phonetik und allgemeine Sprachwissenschaft*. Berlin [= *Zeitschrift für Phonetik, Sprachwissenschaft und Kommunikationsforschung*].

*This page intentionally left blank*

## ABBREVIATIONS FOR LANGUAGES AND DIALECTS

Afgh – Afghan  
Alb – Albanian  
Anat – Anatolian  
Arm – Armenian  
Att – Attic  
Av – Avestan  
Balt – Baltic  
Bret – Breton  
Bulg – Bulgarian  
Corn – Cornish  
Dac – Dacian  
Dor – Doric  
E – English  
EPA – Early Proto-Albanian  
Fr – French  
G – German  
Gk – Greek  
Gmc – Germanic  
Goth – Gothic  
Hitt – Hittite  
Hom – Homeric  
IE – Indo-European  
Illyr – Illyrian  
Ion – Ionic  
Iran – Iranian  
Ir – Irish  
Lat – Latin  
Latv – Latvian  
Lith – Lithuanian  
LPA – Late Proto-Albanian  
Lyd – Lydian  
MDu – Middle Dutch  
Mess – Messapic  
MGk – Middle Greek  
MIr – Middle Irish  
MLG – Middle Low German  
MW – Middle Welsh  
NIr – Modern Irish  
OAlb – Old Albanian  
OCorn – Old Cornish  
OE – Old English  
OFrīs – Old Frisian  
OHG – Old High German  
OIr – Old Irish  
OLat – Old Latin

ON – Old Norse  
OPers – Old Persian  
OPrus – Old Prussian  
OS – Old Saxon  
Osc – Oscan  
Osset – Ossetic  
Phryg – Phrygian  
Rom – Romance  
Rum – Rumanian  
SCr – Serbo-Croatian  
Scyth – Scythian  
Skt – Sanskrit  
Slav – Slavic  
Thrac – Thracian  
Toch – Tocharian  
Umbr – Umbrian  
W – Welsh

# 1. PHONOLOGY

## 1.1. Vowels

**1.1.0.** Indo-European vocalism (as it can be reconstructed after the loss of laryngeals) was relatively well preserved in Early Proto-Albanian. However, its evolution from Early Proto-Albanian to Late Proto-Albanian and, then, to Albanian is quite complicated. Numerous phonological changes obscure many details.

### 1.1.1. Short vowels

**1.1.1.0.** The system of short vowels experienced two major transformations: the merger of IE *\*a*, *\*o*, and (in some phonological contexts) *\*ə* at the Early Proto-Albanian level and, later, complex phonological changes of *\*e*.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. St.* III 83-87; MANN *Language* XXVI 379-388, XXVIII 35, *Hist. Gr.* 27; BARIĆ *Ist.* 25 (*\*e > i* in *mish*); PISANI *Saggi* 100; HAMP *KZ* LXXXIV 140-141 (conditions of the diphthongization of *\*e*); GEORGIEV *Trakite* 204-205 (Albanian-Dacian parallel in the development of *\*e*); ÇABEJ *St.* III 112-113; OREL *SBja Kontakty* 145-152.

**1.1.1.1.** IE *\*a* was preserved as EPA *\*a* > Alb *a*. EPA *\*a* changes to Alb *e* under the influence of various phonetic or morphonological factors.

*acar* ‘sharp’ < EPA *\*atsara* < IE *\*ak-* id. (OIr *aiche* ‘sharp’, Gk ἄκρον ‘point, top’, Lith *ašrùs* ‘sharp’, Slav *\*ostrъ* id.).

*ashkē* ‘wood splinter’ < EPA *a(k)škā* < IE *\*aks-* ‘axis’ (Skt *ákṣa-*, Gk ἄξων, Lat *axis*).

*bathē* ‘broad bean’ < EPA *\*batsā*: Gk φακή ‘dish of lentils’, φακός ‘lentil’.

*dhallē* ‘buttermilk’ < EPA *\*dzalā*: Gk γάλα id.

*elb* ‘barley’ < EPA *\*albi*: Gk ἄλφι.

*kap* ‘to seize, to grasp’ < EPA *\*kapa* < IE *\*kap-* ‘to seize’ (Gk κάπτω ‘to snap’, Lat *capiō* ‘to seize, to take’, Goth *haban* ‘to hold, to have’).

*keq* ‘bad, evil’ < EPA *\*kakja*: Gk κακός id.

*maj* ~ *mâj* ‘to feed, to fatten’ < EPA \**mazdnja* < IE \**mazd-* ‘feeding’ (OHG *mast*, Skt *médas-* ‘fat, marrow’).

**1.1.1.2.** IE \**o* yielded EPA \**a*. The latter reflects as Alb *a*, but raises to Alb *e* in certain phonetic conditions (see 2.2.3). EPA \**a* appears as *ě* ~ *â* before nasal consonants.

*derr* ‘pig’ < EPA \**darja* < IE \**ghorjos* id. (Gk χοῖρος).

*gjě* ~ *gjâ* ‘thing’ < EPA \**san(s)* < IE \**sont-s* ‘being’ (Skt *sant-*, Gk ϕῶν).

*mardhē* ‘chill, frost, ice’ < EPA \**mardzā*: Slav \**morzъ* ‘frost’.

*natē* ‘night’ < EPA \**nakti-* corresponding to IE \**nokʷt-* id. (Skt *nākt-*, Gk νύξ, Lat *nox*).

*nesér* ‘tomorrow’ < EPA \**natšōr* < IE\* *nokʷtjōr* (W *neithiwr*, *neithwyr* ‘last night’, Bret *neizær*, *neizür* id.).

*pa* ‘without, before, then’ < EPA \**apa* reflecting IE \**apo* (Skt *ápa* ‘away, off’, Gk ἀπό ‘from’, Goth *af* ‘from, without, before, then’).

**1.1.1.3.** IE \**ə* gave similar reflexes, i.e. EPA \**a* later becoming a source of Alb *a* or, in specifically defined conditions (2.2.3), becoming Alb *e* or *ě*.

*flak* ‘to throw, to fling’ < EPA \**awa-laka*, zero-grade of IE \**lēk-* ~ \**lək-* ‘to bend, to jump’ (MHG *lecken* ‘to throw back, to spring’, Lith *lekiù*, *lēkti* ‘to fly’, Latv *lēkt* ‘to spring, to jump’).

*kem* ‘incense’ < EPA \**kapna*, zero-grade of IE \**kyēp-* (Gk καπνός ‘smoke’).

*leh* ~ *lef* ‘to bark’ < EPA \**laja*: Skt *rāyati* id., Lith *lóju*, *lóti* id., Slav \**lajati*.

*mas* ‘to measure’ < EPA \**matja* < IE \**mə-t-ō*, denominative of \**mē-* id. (Skt *mínāti*, Toch A *me-*).

*rrah* ‘to beat, to strike’ < EPA \**wragska*, zero-grade of IE \**yrāgh-* id. (Gk πάσσω).

*shtazē* ~ *shtázē* ‘animal’ based on EPA \**stana*, from IE \**steno-* < IE \**st(h)ā-* ‘to stand’.

*tallē* ‘peeled corn-cob; corn-straw’ < EPA \**talā*, zero-grade related to Gk τῆλις ‘fenugreek’, Lith *atólas* ‘first grass emerging after haymowing’.

It may be suspected that differently colored laryngeals (or schwa) could yield different reflexes in Proto-Albanian. Indeed, we find at least one case where the reflex seems to be EPA \*e continuing a “palatal” laryngeal in a zero-grade form of IE \*dhē(i)- < \*dheHi-:

*djalë* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \*dela < IE \*dhēi- ‘to suck’ (Latv *dels* ‘son’, Lat *filius* id.).

**1.1.1.4.** However, in some other cases IE \*ə is lost in Albanian. It seems probable that “schwa” is lost whenever it follows a stressed syllable as demonstrated by the following two examples:

*baltë* ‘swamp, marsh, dirt, earth’ < EPA \*baltā < IE \*bhólətom id. (Slav \*bolto, cf. Lith *báltas* ‘white’).

*bardhë* ‘white’ < EPA \*bardza < \*bhórəgō- ‘shining’ (Skt *bhárga*).

**1.1.1.5.** IE \*e was preserved unchanged in Early Proto-Albanian. However, later it underwent complicated transformations. The development of EPA \*e was mainly directed at diphthongization. This change, however, did not occur in certain conditions and it is not quite clear whether there existed filters preventing diphthongization or, rather, that the process took place everywhere and then was reversed in certain phonetic contexts. In the present grammar, I prefer the latter solution but alternative options should be taken into consideration as well.

**1.1.1.6.** EPA \*e yielded \*je (~ \*ie) in Late Proto-Albanian:

*bie* ‘to bring’ < EPA \*berja < IE \*bher- ‘to bring, to carry’ (Skt *bhárti*, Gk φέρω, Lat *ferō*).

*dje* ‘yesterday’ < EPA \*de: Skt *hyás* id., Gk χθές id., Lat. *heri* id.

*dhjes* ‘to defecate’ < EPA \*dzetša < IE \*ghed- id. (Skt *hadati*, Gk χεῖται).

*mjekér* ‘chin, beard’ < EPA \*smekrā < IE \*smelsru- id. (Hitt *zamankur-* ‘beard’, Skt *śmaśru-* id., Arm *mawrowk'* id., Lith *smākras* ‘chin’).

*sjell* ‘to bring’ < EPA \*tšela < IE \*kʷel- (Skt *cáratí* ‘to move, to walk’, Gk πέλω ‘to come into existence, to become’, Lat *colō* ‘to cultivate, to till’).

*vjerr* ‘to hang’ < EPA \**wera* < IE \*(s)*yer-* (Gk ἀείρω ‘to raise up’, Lith *veriù*, *vérti* ‘to weigh’, *sveriù*, *sver̄ti* ‘to open, to thread’).  
*vjet* ‘year’ < EPA \**weta* < IE \**yet-* id. (Hitt *yitt-*, Gk ἔτος).

It is unknown under what conditions the resulting diphthongs appear as *ie* or *je*. No complementary distribution can be established insofar as we have *diell* ‘sun’ vs. *djeg* ‘to burn’, *pjell* ‘to beget, to produce, to bear’ and *bie* vs. *dje* ‘yesterday’ and *bjerr* ‘to lose’. Quite probably, this differentiation goes back to relatively recent dialectal variations, later unified and lexicalized in modern Albanian.

**1.1.1.7.** In numerous words the new diphthong \**je* yielded *ja* instead of *je*. In a few cases, it can be demonstrated that this change took place before \**i* of the next syllable as shown by the following examples:

- djathë* ‘cheese’ < EPA \**dedi*: Skt *dádhi* ‘sour milk’ (but cf. OPrus *dadan* ‘milk’).  
*jam* ‘I am’ < EPA \**esmi* < IE \**esmi* id. (Skt *ásma*, Gk εἰμί).  
*mjalte* ‘honey’ < EPA \**melita* < IE \**melit-* id. (Hitt *milit*, Gk μέλι, Goth *miliþ* id.).

Albanian *ja* is simplified to *a* after *gj*:

- gjalpë* ‘butter’ < EPA \**selpi-*: Skt *sarpís-* ‘clarified butter’ (but cf. Gk ἔλπιος· ἔλαιον, στέαρ, εὐθηνία (Hes.), OHG *salba* ‘ointment’).  
*gjashtë* ‘six’ < EPA \**seksti-*, derivationally close to Skt *ṣaṣṭi-* ‘six tens’.

**1.1.1.8.** LPA \**je* ~ \**ja* lost its first element before \**dz*, \**ts*, \**nd*, \**nt*, \**mb*. This rule is corroborated by the following examples:

- bredh* ‘to jump, to spring’ < \**bredza* < EPA \**breda*: Slav \**bredq*, \**bresti* ‘to wade, to ford’, Lith *brendù*, *bristi* id.  
*brenda* ‘inside’ < EPA \*(en) *per en ta* < Indo-European sequence of enclitics \**en per en tod*.  
*çandër* ‘prop, support’ < EPA \**štšentra* < IE \**kentrom* (Gk κέντρον ‘goad, spur’).  
*dend* ‘to stuff’ < EPA \*(en) *tenda* < IE \**tend-* (Skt *tandate* ‘to weaken’, Lat *tendō* ‘to stretch’).

*dredh* ‘to turn, to rotate’ < EPA \**dredza* < IE \**dregh-* (Arm *dařnam* ‘to turn’).

*dhemb* ‘to ache’ < EPA \**dzemba* < IE \**gembh-* (Skt *jámbhate* ‘to snap at’, Lith *žembiu*, *žem̄bti* ‘to cut’, Slav \**zēbō*, \**zēbti* ‘to freeze, to feel cold’).

*lend* ‘acorn’ < EPA \**lenta* < IE \**lent-* ‘linse’ (Lat *lēns*, *lēntis*, OHG *linsi*, Slav \**lētja*).

*mbledh* ‘to gather, to collect’ < EPA \**ambi-ledza* < IE \**leg-* (Gk λέγω id., Lat *legō* ‘to read, \*to gather’).

*tremb* ‘to frighten’ < LPA \**tremba* < EPA \**trema* < IE \**trem-* (Toch A *tärm-* ‘to get angry’, Gk τρέμω ‘to tremble (of fear)’, Lat *tremō* id.).

This material is opposed to forms with Proto-Albanian clusters, usually beginning with liquids—\**In*, \**rd*, \**rg*, \**rdz*, \**rk*, \**rm*, \**rn*, retaining LPA \**je* ~ \**ja*:

*djerr* ‘to destroy’ < EPA \**derna* < IE \**der-* (Skt *dr̥ṇāti* ‘to burst, to tear’, Gk δέρω ‘to skin’, Goth *gatairan* ‘to tear’).

*jerm* ‘delirium, absent-mindedness’ < EPA \**erma*: Lith *eřmas* ‘monster’, Latv *erms* ‘wonderful apparition’.

*pjell* ‘to beget, to produce, to bear’ < EPA \**pelna*, to Lat *pellō* ‘to drive, to push’.

*pjerdh* ‘to fart’ < EPA \**perda* < IE \**perd-* id. (Skt *párdate*, Gk πέρδομαι, OHG *ferzan*, Lith *pérdžiu*, *pérsti*).

*tzerr* ‘to spin’ < EPA \**terka* < IE \**terk<sup>u</sup>-* ‘to turn’ (Toch B *tärk-*, Lat *torqueō*).

*zvjerdh* ‘to wean’ < EPA \*-*verdza*: Lith *veržiu*, *veržti* ‘to lace, to tie’, Latv *vērzt* ‘to turn’, Slav \**verzti* ‘to bind’.

*jargē* ‘spit, phlegm’ < EPA \**ergā*: Av *ərəzant-* ‘bad’, OHG *arg* ‘bad, evil’, Lith *aržūs* ‘lusty’.

LPA \**je* ~ \**ja* is also preserved before the clusters, which tend to begin with velars:

*djathté* ‘right’ < EPA \**detsa* < IE \**deks-* id. (Skt *dákṣina-*, Gk δεξιός, Lat *dexter*).

*jashtē* ‘outside’ < EPA \**e(k)šti*, to IE \**eǵh-s* ‘out’ (Gk ἔξ, Lat *ex*).

*mjekér* ‘chin, beard’ < EPA \**smekrā* < IE \**smelsru-* id. (Hitt *zamankur-* ‘beard’, Skt *śmáśru-* id., Arm *mawrowk'* id., Lith *smā̄kras* ‘chin’).

**1.1.1.9.** At a later stage, the first element of the diphthong was lost after affricates *c, ç*, palatals *gj, q* and liquids *l, r* (but after the latter only if it is the second element of a cluster). This can be observed in the following examples (some of them have already been adduced in 1.1.1.8):

*cermē* ‘cold, cool’.

*çaj* ‘to split, to cleave’, *çalē* ‘lame’, *çandēr* ‘prop, support’, *çap* ‘to chew’, *çars* ‘to destroy, to spoil’, *çel* ‘to open’, *çem* ‘to bring to light, to disclose’.

*gjalpē* ‘butter’, *gjarpēr* ‘snake’, *gjashtē* ‘six’, *gjeth* ‘foliage, green leaves’.

*qas* ‘to approach’, *qell* ‘to halt, to hold up, to carry’, *qep* ‘to sew (together), to seize’, *shqarr* ‘marten’, *shqerr* ‘to tear (cloth)’.

*fle* ‘to sleep’, *fletē* ‘wing, leaf’, *lend* ‘acorn’, *mbledh* ‘to gather, to collect’.

*bredh* ‘fir-tree’, *bredh* ‘jump, spring’, *brenda* ‘inside’, *dredh* ‘to turn, to rotate’, *kreh* ‘to comb’, *shtrek* ‘corpse, carrion’, *tremba* ‘to frighten’.

There is one exception to this distribution: *çjerr* ‘to tear up’.

**1.1.1.10.** In a few cases, LPA \**je* ~ \**ja* loses its first element despite the rules described in 1.1.1.8-9. Thus, in *thark* ‘enclosure (especially, for milking)’ we find *a* that can be only explained from earlier \**ja* if *thark* is to be derived from *thur* as suggested in *AED*, s.v. Therefore it could be necessary to revise this etymology and to return to another interpretation (MEYER *Alb. St.* III 39: from IE \**ḱuorkos*). The form *esh* ‘hedgehog’ is even more difficult in view of widely attested initial \**e-* in Indo-European, cf. Gk ἐχίνος id., OHG *igil* id., Lith *ežys* id., Slav \**ežъ* id. The same is true of *me* ‘with’ < EPA \**me(t)* etymologically connected with Goth *mīþ* id., Gk μέτα ‘in the middle, between’. Even more complicated is the case of *ferrē* ‘thorn, thorny bush’ which is compared with forms displaying a less clear root vowel, cf. ON *spjor* as opposed to Lat *sparus* ‘short spear’.

**1.1.1.11.** In a few words, *i* seems to reflect original \**e* > \**je*. In *vit* ‘year’, *i* belonged originally to the form of plural. The paradigm of this noun displayed an alternation of sg. \**je* ~ pl. \**i* and was later restructured under the influence of paradigmatic analogies. Thus, sg. *vit* is a secondary formation replacing older *vjet*. Etymologically related *viç* has its *i* of the same origin. In *zi* ‘black’, the vowel results from the contraction of earlier \**zëi* < EPA \**džedžia* < \**g̥edijos*. As to the *i* in *ith* ‘behind’, its vowel makes it fairly close to Slavic (\**jbz*) and Baltic (OPrus *is*, Lith *iš*, ELatv *iz*).

At the same time, a rather infrequent change of \**e* to *i* is attested. This process took place before \**m* followed by a sibilant or an affricate. Its early date is corroborated by the fact that the sibilant following emerging \**i* was subject to the “ruki” rule. The following examples can illustrate this phonetic development:

*gjithë, gjidhë* ‘all’ < EPA \**sem̥dza* < IE \**sem-gho-* ‘one’ (Arm *ez* < \**sem-gho-*).

*mish* ‘flesh, meat’ < EPA \**memsa* < IE \**memso-* id. (Skt *māṁsa* ‘flesh, meat’, Arm *mis*, Goth *mimz*, Slav \**męso*).

For the early chronology of the above shift, it is important to take into account a different change in Latin loanwords with a similar cluster (where, however, the source vowel was long):

*peshë* ‘weight; stone, boulder’ ⇌ Lat *pensum* id.

**1.1.1.12.** Short IE \**i* yields EPA \**i* > Alb *i* as shown by several attested examples:

*bind* ‘to convince, to persuade’ < EPA \**binda*, a nasal present based on IE \**bheidh-* ‘to persuade, to force’.

*dhi* ‘she-goat’ < EPA \**aidzijā*: Gk ἄϊξ id., Arm *ayc* id.

*gji* ‘breast, chest’ < EPA \**sina*: Lat *sinus* ‘curve, fold’.

*hi* ‘ash’ < EPA \**skina*: Lat *cinis* ‘dust’.

*zi* ‘black’ (see 1.1.1.11).

*mbi* ‘on, upon’ < EPA \**ambi* < IE \**ambhi* (Gk ἀμφί ‘about, around’, Goth *bi*, OIr *imm-* < Celt \**qm̥bi*).

**1.1.1.13.** Short IE \**u* remained unchanged in EPA \**u* > Alb *u* as corroborated by the following examples:

- butē* ‘soft, smooth’ < EPA \**bugta* < IE \**bhugh-* (Nir *bog* ‘soft’, Arm *bowt* ‘blunt’).
- buzē* ‘lip, end, edge, bank, stitch, rock’ < EPA \**budjā*: Lith *budė* ‘tree-fungus, tinder, whet-stone’.
- dru* ‘tree; wood’ < EPA \**druwa* < IE \**dru-* id. (Slav \**drъvo* ‘wood’, Skt *dru-* id., Av *dru-* id., Gk δρῦς ‘tree, oak’).
- gjumē* ‘sleep’ < EPA \**supnā* < IE \**sup-no-* (Gk ὑπνος ‘sleep’, Slav \**съпът* id.).
- hu* ~ *hū* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ < EPA \**skuna*: Slav \**хујь* ‘penis’ < \**skoujos*.
- sutē* ‘female deer, doe’ < EPA \**tšuktā* ‘horned animal’ < IE \**kuk-* (Lith *šukos* ‘comb’, *šuké* ‘crock’, *šuketas* ‘dented, chipped’).

## 1.1.2. Long vowels

**1.1.2.0.** The history of long vocalism in Proto-Albanian includes the merger of IE \**ā* and \**ē*, as well as the diphthongization and palatalization of rounded vowels at a later stage.

**Literature:** PEDERSEN *KZ* XXXVI 282 (distribution of *y/i* < \**ū*); WEIGAND *Gr.* 5; LOWMANN *Language* VIII 285-287 (tertiary opposition in length in Geg); MANN *Language* XXVI 379-388, *Hist. Gr.* 28; POLÁK *SCL* XI/3 661-668 (combinatorial mechanisms of Geg lengthening); ÇABEJ *BUSHT* XIII/3 71-88 (chronology of \**ū* > \**ii*), *StF* VII/2 77-79 (Geg lengths as continuants of Indo-European long vowels), *Probl. hist.* 136-140, *St.* III 113-114; DODI *CIEB* 265-275 (Geg lengths).

**1.1.2.1.** IE \**ā* was preserved in EPA \**ā*. Later it was labialized and changed to LPA \**å* and then, to Alb *o*.

- ftoh* ~ *ftof* ‘to cool, to make cold’ < EPA \**awa-tāja* < IE \**tā-* ‘to melt’ (Slav \**tajō*, \**tajati*, Osset *tajyn* id.).
- kollē* ‘cough’ < EPA \**kāslā* < IE \**kʷās-l-* id. (Slav \**kašlъ*, Lith *kosuljys*).
- motēr* ‘sister’ < EPA \**māter* < IE \**māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt *mātár-*, Gk μῆτηρ, Lat *māter*).
- ploje* ‘slaughter, carnage’ < \**ploe* < EPA \**plāgā*: Gk πληγή ‘blow’, Lat *plāga* ‘blow, slaughter’.

*shkop* ‘stick, cane’ < EPA \**skāpa*: Gk σκάπος· κλάδος, Lat *scāpus* ‘shaft, stem’, OHG *skaft* ‘shaft, spear’.

*shtoj* ‘to increase’ < EPA \**stānja* < IE \**stā-* (Skt *tiṣṭhati* ‘to stand’, Gk ἰστημι ‘to put’, Lat *stō* ‘to stand’, OHG *stān* id., Lith *stóju*, *stótí* id., Slav \**stojo*, \**stojati* id.).

**1.1.2.2.** As is clear from the attested development of IE \**ē* in the position before clusters in \**j*, Early Proto-Albanian still differentiated between IE \**ā* and IE \**ē*. Thus, we have to reconstruct EPA \**ē*. However, at later stages it changed to *ā* LPA \**ā* and merged with IE \**ā* > EPA \**ā*. As discussed above, the latter developed into LPA \**ā* and eventually to Alb *o*. The evolution of IE \**ē* to *o* can be corroborated by numerous examples:

*boj* ‘to drive, to mate’ < EPA \**bāgnja* < IE \**bheg<sup>u</sup>-* with a lengthening similar to Lith *bēgti* ‘to run’, Latv *bēgti* id.

*lodh* ‘to tire, to weary’ < EPA \**lāda* < IE \**lēd-* (Goth *letan* ‘to let’, Gk ληδεῖν· κοπιάν, κεκμηκέναι).

*mos* ‘not’ (prohibitive) < EPA \**māts* < IE \**mē k<sup>u</sup>e* ‘and not’ (Gk μήτε).

*ngroh* ‘to warm’ < EPA \**en-grāja*: Slav \**grējo*, \**grēti* id.

*plotē* ‘full’ < EPA \**plāta* < IE \**plē-to-* ‘full’ (Skt *prātā-*, Lat *com-plētus*).

*thom* ‘to say’ < EPA \**tsānsmi* < IE \**kens-* (OPers *θātiy* ‘to say, to speak’, Lat *cēnseō* ‘to assess, to value’).

**1.1.2.3.** IE \**ō* was preserved as such in LPA \**ō*. At a later stage, in the end of the Late Proto-Albanian period, it was diphthongized and resulted in LPA \**ye*. This process was structurally parallel to, but not simultaneous with the diphthongization of \**ū* that must have happened later if we can rely on the data of Latin loanwords (see 1.1.2.5). Then, LPA \**ye* turned into \**ö* and finally into Alb *e*.

*blertē* ‘green’ < EPA \**blōra* < IE \**bhlōros* (Lat *flōrus* ‘shining, bright’, OIr *blár* ‘gray’, W *blawr* id.).

*hell* ‘spear, spit’ < EPA \**skōla*: Gk σκῶλος ‘pointed stake, thorn’.

*kredh* ‘to plunge, to immerse, to steep, to smother, to bespatter’ < EPA \**krōda*: Slav \**kradq*, \**krastí* ‘to steal’, refl. \**kradq se*, \**krasti se* ‘to sneak, to steal up, to approach unnoticed’.

- ngjesh* ‘to gird’ < EPA \*en-jāša < IE \*jōs- (Av *yāgħaiieiti* id., Gk ζώννυμι id., Lith *júostii* id., Slav \*jasati ‘to tear clothes’).  
*mehem* ‘to fail’ < EPA \*mōja: OHG *muoan* ‘to work diligently’, Slav \*majati ‘to work slowly’.  
*tetē* ‘eight’ < EPA \*aktō(ti) < IE \*oktō(u) ‘eight’ (Skt *aṣṭā*, Arm *owt*, Gk ὀκτώ).  
*tres* ‘to melt, to loosen, to dissolve’ < EPA \*trōtja: Slav \*tratjō, \*tratiti ‘to spend, to waste’.

In the beginning of the word, LPA \*ye was preserved in Alb *ve-* as in the word for ‘ear’ where a diphthong with a long first element is treated like a corresponding long vowel (see 1.1.3.8):

*veshē* < LPA \*y̥esa < EPA \*ōusa, close to Gk ως id.

#### 1.1.2.4. IE \*i did not change in Early Proto-Albanian and was later preserved as LPA \*i and Alb i:

- di* ‘to know’ < EPA \*dīja, zero-grade of IE \*dheiə- ‘to see’ (Skt *dhyāti*, *dhyāyati* ‘to observe, to feel, to think’, Av *dā(y)-* ‘to see’).  
*dikē* ‘desire, lust’ < EPA \*dīkā, substantivized adjective related to Lith *dýkas* ‘idle, empty’, Slav \*dikъ ‘wild’.  
*ditē* ‘day’ < EPA \*dītā: Gmc \*tīdiz ‘time’ (OHG *zīt*, OE *tīd*) and Skt *dīti* ‘brightness, splendor’.  
*hije, he* ‘shadow’ < EPA \*ksijā < IE \*skāi- ~ \*skī- id. (Skt *chāyā*, Gk σκιά).  
*hirrē* ‘whey’ < EPA \*ksirā: Skt *kṣīrā-* ‘milk’, Osset *æxšir* id.  
*pi* ‘to drink, to suck’ < EPA \*pīja < IE \*pō(i)- ~ \*pī- ‘to drink’ (Skt *pāti* ‘to drink’, Gk πίνω, Lat *bibō*).

#### 1.1.2.5. IE \*ū was preserved as EPA \*ū but later diphthongized to LPA \*ui similar to LPA \*ye < \*ō. This development is proved indirectly by the similar evolution of groups including \*-ui- and also, directly, by Old Albanian spelling *ui*. Eventually, \*ui changed to Tosk *y* ~ Geg *y* [ü] or, more often, Geg *i*. Cf. several examples below:

- fryj* ‘to blow’ < EPA \*sprūgnja: Lith *sprūgstu*, *sprūgti* ‘to escape, to get out’, Slav \*prygati ‘to jump, to spring’.  
*gjysh* ‘grandfather’ < EPA \*sūsa: Skt *sūṣā* ‘progenitor’.

*ngrydh* ‘to work up, to foment, to ferment’ < EPA \*en-krūda. Lith *grūžiu*, *grūsti* ‘to stamp, to punch’, Latv *grāst* id.

*rys* ‘to practise, to exercise’ < EPA \*rūtja < IE \*reyə- : \*rū- (Lat *ruō* ‘to rush down, to fall down’, Slav \*ryti ‘to dig’, Lith *rāuti* ‘to tear, to pull’).

*trys* ‘to press, to compress, to squeeze’ < EPA \*trūtja < IE \*treu- ~ \*trū- (Gk τρύω ‘to wear out, to exhaust’, Lith *trūniù*, *trūnēti* ‘to rot, to go foul’).

**1.1.2.6.** In auslaut (sometimes formed by the early loss of final \*-s in Proto-Albanian), the first element of the diphthong disappeared and LPA \*yí yielded Alb *i*:

*mi* ‘mouse’ < EPA \*mū(s) < IE \*mūs id. (Skt *mūṣ-*, Gk μῦς, Lat *mūs*).

*ti* ‘thou’ < EPA \*tū continuing IE \*tū id. (Av *tū*, Gk σύ, Lat *tū*, OIr *tú*).

*thi* ‘pig’ < EPA \*tsū(s) (with dissimilation of sibilants) < IE \*sūs id. (Gk ύς, Lat *sūs*, OHG *sū*).

**1.1.2.7.** The glide of LPA \*yí was also lost after a labial:

*bimē* ‘plant’ < EPA \*būmā < IE \*bhūmo- (Gk φῦμα id.).

*bisht* ‘tail’ < EPA \*būšta, derivative of IE \*bhū- ‘to grow’.

*mbij* ‘to thrive, to grow, to shoot’ < EPA \*en-būnja < IE \*bhū- ‘to grow’.

*mizē* ‘fly’ based on EPA \*mūjā: ON *my* id., Gk μύια id., Lat *musca* id.

or before it:

*kripē* ‘salt’ < EPA \*krūpā < IE \*kreup- (ON *hrufa* ‘scab’, Lith *kraupùs* ‘rough’, *kraupis* ‘scab’, Latv *kraūpis* ‘frail, brittle’, Slav \*krupa ‘groat’).

*qipi* ‘stack’, derived from EPA \*kūpa: OPers *kaufa-* ‘mountain’, OHG *hufo* ‘heap’, OE *héap* id.

The case of *mizē*, however, can also illustrate another phonetic context in which LPA \*yí changed to *i*. This development took place before \*j and \*j̄ as in the following words:

*drinjë* ‘brushwood’ < EPA \**drūnjā*, derivative of IE \**dreu-* ‘tree’. *plish* ‘kind of reed, Phragmites communis’ < EPA \**plūši-*: Lith *pl(i)ūšis* ‘reed’. *shi* ‘rain’ < EPA \**sūja* (with dissimilation) < IE \**sū-* id. (Gk *ὕει*, Toch A *swase*, Toch B *swese* ‘rain’, *sū-* ‘to rain’, OPrus *suge* ‘rain’ = [*sūjē*]).

### 1.1.3. Diphthongs

**1.1.3.0.** The system of Indo-European diphthongs was fully preserved in Early Proto-Albanian but later was totally reorganized and eventually destroyed at the Late Proto-Albanian stage. Diphthongs in \*-j changed to front monophthongs while all diphthongs \*-y lost their glide.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. St.* III 89-90; PEKMEZI 23 (EPA \**au* > *e*); MEYER, BRUGMANN *IFL* 42 (IE \**eu* > *e*); MANN *Language* XXVI 387-388, *Hist. Gr.* 28-29; ANTKOWSKI 40-43; PISANI *Saggi* 99-100 (EPA \**ai* > *a*); ÇABEJ *StF* VII/2 80-82 (same as PISANI), *St.* III 121; HAMP *Etimologija* 1970 263-264 (loss of the second element in long diphthongs); GEORGIEV *Trakite* 116-117 (Dacian-Albanian parallelism in the development of \**au* > *a*), 208 (reflexes of EPA \**ai* depending on the position of stress).

**1.1.3.1.** The rare Indo-European diphthong \**ai* was preserved in Early Proto-Albanian but later yielded Alb *e* as shown by the following examples:

*edh* ‘he-goat’ < EPA \**aidza*: Gk αἴξ ‘goat’, Arm *ayc* id.  
*ethe* ‘fever’ based on EPA \**aida* < IE \**aidhos* (Skt *edhas-* ‘firewood, fuel’, Gk αἴθος ‘fire’).

**1.1.3.2.** IE \**oi* coincided in EPA \**ai* with IE \**ai*. It results in Alb *e*:

*be* ‘oath’ < EPA \**baidā*: Slav \**běda* ‘disaster’, Lat *foedus* ‘league, treaty’.

*ledh* ‘mud, alluvium, clay; wall, earth mound; river-mouth, balk’ < EPA \**laida*: OPrus *laydis* ‘clay’.

*lesh* ‘wool, fleece, hair’ < EPA \**laiša*: the Balto-Slavic word for ‘foliage’: Lith *laĩkas* ‘leaf’, Latv *laĩka* ‘leaf on a linen stalk; stalk’, Slav \**listъ* ‘leaf’.

*qetē* ‘(jagged) rock’ < EPA \**klaītā* < IE \**kloitos* (W *clud* ‘heap’, Lith *šlaītas* ‘slope’).

*shteg* ‘path, road’ < EPA \**staiga* < IE \**stoigho-* ‘way’ (Gk στοῖχος ‘row, line’, Goth *staiga* ‘way’, Latv *staīga* ‘walking’).

*verē* ‘wine’ < EPA \**wainā* cognate with Gk οἴνη ‘vine’, οἶνος ‘wine’, Lat *vīnum* ‘wine’, Arm *gini* id.

#### 1.1.3.3. IE \**ei* yielded EPA \**ei* that changed to LPA \**i* > Alb *i*:

*citē* ‘full, brim-full’ < EPA \**tseita* < IE \**k<sup>l</sup>ejətos* (Slav \*čitъ ‘whole’, Lit *kjetas* ‘hard’).

*dimēr* ‘winter’ < EPA \**deimena* < IE \**gheimen-* id. (Skt *héman* endingless loc. ‘in winter’, Gk χείμαρ ‘winter’).

*hime* ‘bran’ < EPA \**skeidma* < IE \**skeid-men-* (Lith *skiemuō* ‘opening used to insert the shuttle’).

*ikēj* ‘to go away, to run away’ < EPA \**eika* close to Lith *eīk*, *eīki* ‘go!’ (with the imperative suffix of Balto-Slavic rather than Finno-Ugric origin).

*lilē* ‘small iron ring, loop-ring, link’ < EPA \**leilā*: Lith *leīlas* ‘thin, supple, flexible’.

#### 1.1.3.4. As far as we can judge, long diphthongs in \*-*i* lost their last element and were treated as usual long vowels. There is only one reliable example:

*rroj* ‘to live, to stay’ < EPA \**rānja* < IE \**rēi-* (Lith *róju*, *rótí* ‘to cope, to be ready’, *réti* ‘to stack (wood)’).

#### 1.1.3.5. Rare IE \**au* was preserved as EPA \**au*, but the diphthong lost its glide and turned into LPA \**a* > Alb *a* (or *e* under certain phonetic conditions). Cf. the following cases:

*ag* ‘twilight, dusk’ < EPA \**auga* < IE \**aug-* (Gk αὐγή ‘ray of light’).  
*thaj* ‘to dry’ < EPA \**sausnja* < IE \**sauso-* ‘dry’ (Gk αὐός, MHG *sōr*, Lith *saūsas*, Slav \**suxъ*).

*err* ‘darkness’ < EPA \**ausra*: Lith *aušrà* ‘dawn’, Gk ἔως id.

*lerē* ‘dirt, mud’ < EPA \**laurā*: Lith *laūré* ‘dirty person’.

*mbath* ‘to put on (shoes)’ < EPA \**amb(i)-autsa* < IE \**au-* < \**HeuH-* id. (Arm *aganim* ‘to put on (clothes)’, Lith *aunù*, *aūti*, Slav \**uti*).

**1.1.3.6.** IE \**ou* merged with \**au* in Early Proto-Albanian. Its further development was the same as in 1.1.3.5:

*dash* ‘ram’ < EPA \**dauša* < IE \**dhouseo-* ~ \**dheuso-* (Goth *dius* ‘wild animal’, Lith pl. *daūsos* ‘paradise’, Slav \**duxъ* ‘breath, spirit’).

*ger* ‘squirrel’ (\*‘furry’) < EPA \**gaura*: Lith *gaūras* ‘hair, down, tuft of hair’, Latv *gauri* ‘pubic hair’, MIr *guaire* ‘hair’.

*lashtē* ‘old; early, premature (of fruit)’ < EPA \**lauša*: Goth *laus* ‘empty, loose’.

*pah* ‘scab, dust’ < EPA \**pauja* < IE \**poujo-* (Arm *hogi* ‘breath’).

*shtrep* ‘maggot, larva’ < EPA \**straupa*, close to Slav \**strupъ* ‘wound, scab, poison’.

**1.1.3.7.** IE \**eu* was preserved as EPA \**eu*. Then it lost its second element too and is now reflected as Alb *e*. This development is corroborated by several reliable etymologies:

*brez* ‘belt’ < \**breuna* (with a late suffix): Lith *briaunà* ‘edge’.

*derē* ‘bitter; difficult’ (Tosk only) < EPA \**deuna*: OS *tiono* ‘evil’, OE *teona* ‘wrong’.

*deri* ‘to, up to, till’ < EPA \**deur(e)i*: Gk δεῦρο, δεῦρε, δεῦρι ‘here’ (from IE \**de-uro*).

*hedh* ‘to throw, to shoot’ < EPA \**skeuda* < IE \**skeud-* ‘to throw, to shoot’ (ON *skjóta*, OHG *sciozan*).

*tredh* ‘to castrate’ < EPA \**treuda* < IE \**treud-* (Lat *trūdō* ‘to push’, Goth *us-priutan* ‘to burden’, Slav \**trudъ* ‘labor, work’).

**1.1.3.8.** Diphthongs in \*-*u* with long first elements tended to lose their glides and were consequently treated as corresponding long monophthongs:

*loqe* ‘penis; testicles’ < EPA \**lāuka*: Lith *liaukà* ‘gland’.

*pelē* ‘mare’ < EPA \**pōulā*: Gk πῶλος ‘foal’, Goth *fula id*.

#### 1.1.4. Development of the Early Proto-Albanian vocalism

**1.1.4.0.** The Late Proto-Albanian period including the tumultuous and lengthy epoch of Romanization was characterized by numerous

structural changes in Proto-Albanian phonology. Certain positions in the word (anlaut, last syllable) as well as certain phonetic contexts (e.g. all vowels before nasal sonorants) were subject to a myriad of alterations. Some of the Late Proto-Albanian processes have already been described in 1.1.1-3. At the end of the period, Proto-Albanian vocalism lost its quantitative opposition.

**Literature:** SPITZER *IF XXXIX* 105-113 (on *ua* ~ *ue*); JOKL *IF XLIX* 274-300 (history of *ua* ~ *ue*); PEDERSEN *BUSH<sup>T</sup> XIV/3* 227 (secondary -j after auslaut *ua* ~ *ue*); PISANI *Saggi* 100 (nasalization of vowels); POLÁK *Orbis XII/2* 388 (similar development of -an- in Rumanian and Tosk); HAMP *RRL XX/2* 93-104; MANN *Hist. Gr.* 31-32 (*ye* < *e* explained by the loss of the following syllable), 40-41 (origin of ē ~ a); ÇABEJ *St. III* 119-120; OREL *LB XXVII/4* 49-55 (*y* < -VwV-), *XXIX/4* 70-71 (*ua* ~ *ue* < Slav \*ova), *Linguistica XXIV/1* 438 (*y* < -VwV-).

**1.1.4.1.** Following the simplification of some inlaut clusters, preceding vowels were lengthened in Proto-Albanian:

*dorē* ‘hand’ < EPA \*dōrā < IE \*g̃hesr- id. (Gk χέιρ, Hitt keššar, Arm jern).

*krua* ~ *krue* ‘spring, fountain’ < EPA \*krōna: Gk κρήνη id., OE hræn ‘wave’ < Gmc \*xraznō.

*krye* ‘head’ < EPA \*krānjā < \*krasnjā: Gk κρανίον ‘skull, head’.

**1.1.4.2.** In Late Proto-Albanian all vowels preceding nasal sonorants were nasalized. In this position, short vowels \*a, \*e (before its diphthongization), \*i and \*u changed to LPA \*â, \*ê, \*î, \*û correspondingly. These new nasal vowels were completely preserved in Geg (in the orthography I am using, they are marked as â (derived from both \*â and \*ê), î, û only when not followed by a nasal consonant) but lost their nasalization in Tosk where they were replaced by ē, i and u. EPA \*e in this position could also occasionally yield Tosk ē, e ~ Geg ê. At the same time, the original nasal consonant was lost in certain morphono-logical contexts.

*gjē* ~ *gjâ* ‘thing’ < EPA \*san(s) < IE \*sont-s ‘being’ (Skt sant-).

*gji* ~ *gjî* ‘breast, chest’ < EPA \*sina: Lat sinus ‘curve, fold’.

*gju* ~ *gjû* ‘knee’ < EPA \*gluna dissimilated from \*g(a)nuna < IE \*genu- id. (Hitt gēnu, Skt jánu-, Gk γόνυ, Lat genū).

*hu* ~ *hû* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ < EPA \**skuna* based on \**skujā*.  
Slav \**xuјь* ‘penis’.

*hēnē* ~ *hanē* ‘moon’ < EPA \**ksandā*: Skt *cándati* ‘(he) shines, is bright’, *candra-* ‘shining; moon’.

*lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ < EPA \**lentā* < IE \**lent-* (OHG *linta* ‘linden’, Lith *lentà* ‘board’, Slav \**lqtъ* ‘bast’).

*rīj* ~ *rī* ‘to make humid’ < EPA \**rinja*: Skt *riṇāti* ‘to stream, to release’, Slav \**rinoti* ‘to flow’.

**1.1.4.3.** This development was shared by Early Proto-Albanian diphthongs even though reliable examples are not very frequent:

*drēnje* ‘cornel-cherry; healthy, sound’ < EPA \**draunjā*, derived from IE \**dreu-* ‘tree’.

*gjēr* ‘soup’ ~ *gjanē* ‘mudbed, alluvium’ < EPA \**jausna*: Skt neut. *yūṣ* ‘soup’, Lat *iūs* id., Lith *jūšé* ‘fish soup’.

*hē* ~ *hē* ‘now’ < EPA \**skainai*, dative-locative of a noun related to Goth *skeinan*, OHG *skīnan* ‘to shine’.

*lē* ~ *lā* ‘to let’ < EPA \**laidna*: Lith *leisti* id., Latv *laist* id., Goth *letan* id.

*nēntē* ~ *nand* ‘nine’ < EPA \**neunti-* (with analogical restructuring of the cluster in Tosk) < IE \**neym* id. (Skt *náva*, Lat *novem*, Goth *niun*).

**1.1.4.4.** Before a nasal consonant or \**r*, stressed EPA \**ā* and \**ō* (including long diphthongs and long vowels resulting from a compensatory lengthening) merged into \**ō* which changed to LPA \**ye*. The latter developed into \**ŷā* and eventually yielded Tosk *ua* ~ OGeg *uo*, Geg *ue*. In unstressed positions EPA \**ā* and \**ō* did not merge and developed as in all other phonetic contexts, i.e. yielded Alb *o* and *e*. The result is a paradigmatic and derivational alternation like that observed in *dorē*, sg. vs. *duar* ~ *duer*, pl. In many cases, alternations of this kind led to the rise of new analogical forms. Similar results derived from the development of disyllabic groups with middle *ŷ* in the auslaut. The following examples demonstrate the development of EPA \**ā* and \**ō* in this position:

*duaj* ~ *duej* ‘sheaf’ < EPA \**dōnja*: Skt *dhānā* ‘grain, cereals’, *dhānyā-* ‘grain’, Lith *dúona* ‘bread’.

- pl. *duar ~ duer* ‘hands’ < EPA \**dōrāi* < IE \**ǵhēs-* id. (Gk χεῖρ, Hitt *keššar*, Arm *jeń*).
- huaj ~ huej* ‘foreign, strange’ < EPA \**ksōn(w)ja* with Gk ξένος, Dor ξένφος ‘stranger, guest’.
- krua ~ krue* ‘spring, fountain’ < EPA \**krōna*: Gk κρήνη id., OE *hraen* ‘wave’ < Gmc \**xraznō*.
- muaj ~ muej* ‘month’ < EPA \**mōsnja*, from the metathesis of IE \**mēns-* ‘moon, month’ (Skt *mās-*, Gk μῆν, Lat *mēnsis*, OIr *mī*).
- quaj ~ quej* ‘to call, to give a name’ < EPA \**klōusnja*, a denominative based on IE \**kleuos* ‘glory, word’ (Skt śrávas-, Gk κλέος, Slav \**slovo*).

**1.1.4.5.** In some words, stressed EPA \**ā* in a similar position before \**n* and \**l*, yielded *ye*. We do not have a satisfactory explanation of the differences in the reflexion of \**ā*. It may be suspected that *ye* originally appeared in words where \**i* was present in the following syllable, especially as it seems to alternate with *e* (as in *derē*, sg. vs. *dyer*, pl.) while *ua ~ ue* is in alternation with *o*. This hypothesis is corroborated by what we observe in Latin loanwords. However, the original picture has been completely distorted by analogical transformations and other kinds of later changes. Here are some examples of *ye*:

- fyell ~ fyll* ‘flute’ < EPA \**spāli-*: Gk σπῆλαῖον ‘cave, cavern’ < \*‘hollow’.
- krye* ‘head’ < EPA \**krānjā* < \**krasnjā*: Gk κράνιον ‘skull, head’.
- qye* ‘summit, peak’ < EPA \**klāini* < IE \**kloino-* ‘slanting, skew’ (Goth gen. pl. *hlaine* ‘hill’).
- thyej* ‘to break’ < EPA \**tsā(i)nja* < IE \**kēi-* ‘to sharpen’ (Skt *sīśāti* ‘to sharpen’, Arm *sowr* ‘sharp; knife’).

In one case, the origin of *ye* remains totally unexplained:

- pyes* ‘to ask’ < EPA \**pūta*: Hitt *kappuwe/a-* ‘to count’ < \**kīm-puH-*, Lat *putō* ‘to reckon, to ponder’, Slav \**pytati* ‘to ask’.

**1.1.4.6.** Certain groups *VyV* and *VjV* (where *V* is a long monophthong or a diphthong) changed to single vowels. We have only one such example of *VjV* which, in fact, might have a completely different

explanation insofar as *j* is expected to fall between two front vowels. However, we adduce it here:

*tre* ‘three’ < EPA \**treje* < IE \**tre̥jes* id. (Skt *trayah*, Gk τρεῖς, Lat *trēs*).

Groups *VgV* yielded *ua* ~ *ue* if the first vowel was non-front and non-labial while the second vowel was non-front. This is well corroborated by the development of early Slavic loanwords but we also have at least one good example from the Indo-European lexicon:

*grua* ~ *grue* ‘woman, wife’ < EPA \**grāwāː*: Gk γραῦς ‘old woman’.

If the first vowel was labial as well as the second one, the result was *y* as in the word for ‘two’:

*dy* ‘two’ < EPA \**duwō* < IE \**d(u)u̥ō(u)* id.

If the first vowel was a diphthong, the group developed into *ye*:

*Iyej* ‘to smear, to oil’ < EPA \**elaiwanja*, based on \**elaiwā* borrowed from Gk ἔλαι(Φ)ον ‘oil’.

*ryej* ‘to suffer’ < \**rau̥īnja* < EPA \**raudinja*: Skt *rōditi* ‘to weep, to roar’, Lat *rūdō* ‘to shout, to cry’, Lith *raudà* ‘weeping’, Slav \**rydati* ‘to weep’.

Finally, if both vowels were palatal, the group yielded *y*, as in the following examples:

*grykē* ‘throat’ < EPA \**grīwīka* < IE \**gʷr̥iwa* ‘neck’ (Skt *grīvā*, Av *grīvā*, Latv *grīva* ‘river mouth’, Slav \**griva* ‘mane’).

*hyj* ‘to enter’ < EPA \**eiwīnja*, close to Skt *éva-* ‘speedy’, Lith *at-ei̥vis*, *at-éiva* ‘newcomer, stranger’, *per-eivis*, *pér-eiva* ‘tramp, vagrant’.

*mbyll* ‘to shut, to fasten’ < EPA \**ambi-wēla*: Skt *valati* ‘to turn’, Gk εἰλέω ‘to roll tight up, to close’, OIr *fillid* ‘to bend’.

*mbys* ‘to strangle, to drown, to kill’ < EPA \**ambi-wītja*: Skt *vyáthate* ‘to sway, to rock’, Goth *wipon* ‘to pour’.

*qyr* ‘to look’ < EPA \**kewīra*: Gk κοέω ‘to note’, Lat *caveō* ‘to be aware’, Goth *hausjan* ‘to hear’.

*yll, hyll* ‘star’ < EPA \**skīw-ila*, derived from *hije* ‘shadow’.

**1.1.4.7.** In more than one etymologically reliable case we find *y* resulting from LPA \**yi* < \**i* irrespective of its Early Proto-Albanian source. The development of a new glide (asystematically appearing in one or in both standard Albanian dialects) is obviously caused by a following labial consonant:

*lyp* ‘to beg, to ask, to seek, to need’ < EPA \**leipa* < IE \**leip-* (Gk λίπτομαι ‘to be eager for, to long for’, Lith *liepiù, liēpti* ‘to order’).

*krimb ~ krym* ‘worm’ < EPA \**krim-* < IE \**kʷrmi-* id. (Skt *kŕmi-*, Lith *kŕmis*).

*rryp ~ rrip* ‘belt’ < EPA \**wripa*: Gk ράπτω ‘to sew together, to stitch’, Lith *veřpti* ‘to spin’.

The same development took place at the end of Proto-Albanian words (not to be confused with the position before \**j* which became the Modern Albanian auslaut):

*ay* ‘he’ < EPA \**a-ei* < IE \**ei-* (Skt *ayám* ‘he’, Lat *is*).

*sy* ‘eye’ < EPA dual \**atš̥i*: Skt *akṣ̥i*, Av *aši*, Lith *akì*, Slav \**oči*.

**1.1.4.8.** Initial IE \**yo-* changed to EPA \**wa-* and then to Alb *u*:

*udhë* ‘way’ < EPA \**wada* < IE \**yedh-* ‘to beat, to break’

*umas* ‘to bark’, from an unattested \**umē* < EPA \**wamā*: Skt *vámiti* ‘to vomit’, Av *vam-* ‘to spit’, Gk ἐμέω ‘to spit out’, Lat *vomeō* ‘to vomit’.

*unazë* ‘finger-ring, small iron ring’, based on *unë* < EPA \**wandā*: Arm *gind* ‘ring’, Goth *bi-windan* ‘to unwreathe’.

*unë* ‘piece of a broken pot’ < EPA \**wantā*: Arm *vandem* ‘to destroy’, OHG *wund* ‘wound’, MW *gweint*, praet. ‘(I) pierced’.

*urë* ‘bridge’ < EPA \**warā*: Goth *warjan* ‘to prevent, to defend’, ON *vor* ‘row of stones’, *ver* ‘dam’, Osc *veru* ‘door’.

*uri ~ û* ‘hunger’ < EPA \**wana* < IE \**yen-* ‘to want, to desire’ (Skt *vánati, vanóti* id., Lat *venus* ‘love’).

### 1.1.5. Unstressed vowels

**1.1.5.0.** Stress has played an important role in the evolution of the phonetic system and of the vocalism in particular. The history of Proto-Albanian stress is presented in 2.1. Here, only its influence on the vocalism will be outlined.

**Literature:** JOKL *Festschr. Rozwadowski* 242 (initial vowels in Old Albanian); ÇABEJ *Probl. hist.* 123-132 (apheresis in *Mëshari*), *St. III* 116-118, 124-125 (contraction); OREL *Sov. slav.* 1982/3 92-96, 1982/5 84 (reduction of auslaut vowels).

**1.1.5.1.** The inherited system of Indo-European accent was reconfigured in Early Proto-Albanian, though its nature did not change. The Early Proto-Albanian accent was paradigmatic – its patterns were linked to morphological classes and subclasses. In some paradigms, the stress was barytonic, in others – oxytonic or mobile. While inlaut vowels in Proto-Albanian developed according to the rules described in 1.1.1-4, the history of the vowels at the end of the word was more complicated.

In auslaut, Proto-Albanian vowels were not changed if they were stressed. When unstressed (in certain barytonic and mobile accentual paradigms), all vowels lost one mora, or in other words, short vowels were completely lost while long vowels were shortened. For example:

- EPA sg. \*skálā ‘fish bone’ > \*skála
- EPA pl. \*skalás ‘fish bones’ > \*skalá(s)
- EPA sg. \*dwaígā ‘branch’ > \*déga
- EPA pl. \*dwaígai ‘branches’ > \*dégai
- EPA sg. \*dáusas ‘ram’ > \*dauš
- EPA pl. \*dáusai ‘rams’ > \*dáusi

**1.1.5.2.** In Late Proto-Albanian the whole accentual system was radically changed under the influence of Latin. The stress in Proto-Albanian was now (with some important exceptions) shifted automatically to the second syllable of any word. In new paroxytona, the process of reduction of the new unstressed vowels led to the following results in the end of the word: unstressed *a* yielded *ɛ*, other unstressed vowels gave zero. Stressed vowels were altered as follows: *a* was preserved as *a*, *ai* changed to *e*, *e* was preserved as non-diphthongized *e*, *i*

appeared as ē or, in some cases, i. The forms adduced in 1.1.5.1. would now look as follows:

- EPA sg. \**skálā* ‘fish bone’ > \**skála* > *halē*  
 EPA pl. \**skalás* ‘fish bones’ > \**skalá(s)* > *hala*  
 EPA sg. \**dwaīgā* ‘branch’ > \**déga* > *degē*  
 EPA pl. \**dwaīgāi* ‘branches’ > \**dégai* > *degē*  
 EPA sg. \**dáusas* ‘ram’ > \**dauš* > *dash*  
 EPA pl. \**dáusai* ‘rams’ > \**dáuši* > *desh*

**1.1.5.3.** Posttonic inlaut vowels were all reduced to ē, which is still preserved in the Old Albanian texts but completely lost afterwards. Numerous cases of this reduction are found in Latin proparoxytona borrowed to Albanian:

- kërp* ~ *kanp* ‘hemp’ ⇌ Rom \**cannapis* id.  
*kumtér* ‘godfather’ ⇌ Lat *comptater* id.  
*prift* ‘priest’ ⇌ Lat *presbyter* id.  
*shpretkë* ~ *shpënetkë* ‘spleen’ ⇌ Lat *splēnēticum* ‘related to the spleen’.  
*voshtér* (Geg) ‘Ligustrum vulgare’ ⇌ Lat *óleaster* id.

**1.1.5.4.** Pretonic non-high vowels were also reduced (or lost in some cases) as in *mērdhij* ‘to freeze’ ↙ *mardh* ‘cold, frost’. Again, many examples are found in Latin loanwords:

- kërkøj* ‘to look for, to seek’ ⇌ Rom \**circāre* id.  
*kështér* ~ *kështén* ‘Christian’ ⇌ Lat *christiānus* id.  
*kështjellë* ‘castle, fort’ ⇌ Lat *castellum* id.  
*këshyre* ‘mountain path, path in the ravine’ ⇌ Lat *clausūra* ‘lock, bar, bolt; castle, fort’.  
*mërkosh* ‘man lying in wife’s bed after childbirth and receiving visitors; lover’ ⇌ Rom \**māricōsus* ‘husband-like’.  
*nëmëroj* ‘to number, to count’ ⇌ Lat *numerāre* id.

Pretonic o in Latin loanwords, a phoneme missing in Proto-Albanian, was normally substituted with u as in the following examples:

- kurorë* ~ *kunorë* ‘crown’ ⇌ Lat *corōna* id.  
*kumerq* ‘toll, duty’ ⇌ Lat *commercium* ‘trade, commerce’.

*murtajë* ‘plague’ ⇌ Rom \**mortālia* id.

*pulqyer* ‘thumb; dwarf’ ⇌ Lat *pollicāris* ‘belonging to a thumb’.

*pushtet* ‘power’ ⇌ Lat *potestātem* id.

*vullnet* ‘will’ ⇌ Lat *voluntātem* id.

**1.1.5.5.** Unstressed vowels in the anlaut were subject to apheresis. The process dates back to Old Albanian where vowels before nasal and liquid sonorants were affected. Later it covered initial vowels before other types of consonants.

*mbi* ‘on, upon’ < EPA \**ambi* < IE \**ambhi* (Gk ἄμφι ‘about, around’, Goth *bi*, OIr *imm-* < Celt \**mbi*).

*ngroh* ~ *ngrof* ‘to warm’ < EPA \**en-grāja*: Slav \**grēti* id.

*rosë* ‘duck’ < EPA \**anātjā* < IE \*(a)*nətjā* (Skt ātī- ‘water bird’, Gk νῆσσα ‘duck’).

The same process affected Latin loanwords:

*blatë* ‘wafer’ ⇌ Lat *oblāta* id.

*kishë* ‘church’ ⇌ Lat *ecclēsia* id.

*Iter* ‘altar’ ⇌ Lat *altārium* id.

*prill* ‘April’ ⇌ Lat *aprīlis* id.

*pupë* ‘hoopoe’ ⇌ Lat *upupa* id.

*shemë* ‘swarm (of bees)’ ⇌ Lat *exāmen* ‘swarm’.

**1.1.5.6.** After the reduction of inlaut vowels had been completed, groups of vowels were contracted wherever they had been formed due to the fall of intervocalic voiced stops. The quality of the resulting vowel depended on the stressed element in the group. The unstressed element had already been reduced to ē. In Geg, where new long vowels exist, contracted vowels are long.

*be* ‘oath’ < EPA \**baidā*: Slav \**běda* ‘disaster’, Lat *foedus* ‘league, treaty’.

*det* ‘sea’ < EPA \**deubeta* ‘depth’ < IE \**dheub-* ‘deep’, cf. Gmc \**deupiþō* ‘depth’ > MDu *diepde*, MLG *dēpede*, E *depth*.

*ryej* ‘to suffer’ < \**rauinja* < EPA \**raudinja*: Skt *rōditi* ‘to weep, to roar’, Lat *rūdō* ‘to shout, to cry’, Lith *raudà* ‘weeping’, Slav \**rydati* ‘to weep’.

*sot* ‘today’ < EPA \**tsjā(i)* *dītāi* < IE \**kīā dīti-* ‘this day’.

*ve* ‘widow’ < EPA \**widewā*: Skt *vidhávā* id., Lat *vidua* id., Goth *widuwo* id.

*zi* ‘black’ < EPA \**džedī* < IE \**gʷʰed-* (MHG *quāt* ‘dirt’, OE *cwéad* ‘bad’, Lith *gėda* ‘shame’, Slav \**gadъkъ* ‘disgusting’, \**gadъ* ‘reptile, worm’).

## 1.2. Vocalism of loanwords

**1.2.0.** The three chief sources of loanwords to (Proto-)Albanian were from (ancient) Greek, Latin and Slavic. Of these, the Greek material is of the least interest insofar as it reflects the system of vocalic change found in words inherited from Proto-Indo-European. Latin and Slavic loanwords, however, need to be described in more detail.

### 1.2.1. Vowels in Greek loanwords

**1.2.1.0.** Ancient Greek loanwords are rather scarce in Albanian. As far as their vocalism is concerned, it simply follows the normal development of the Albanian vocabulary. Cf. some examples:

*bagēm* ‘oil for anointment’ ⇌ Gk βάπτισμα ‘baptism’.

*lakér* ~ *lakēn* ‘cabbage, greens’ ⇌ Gk λάχανον ‘greens’.

*mokér* ~ *mokēn* ‘millstone’ ⇌ Gk μηχανή ‘device, instrument’.

*presh* ‘leek’ ⇌ Gk πράσον id.

### 1.2.2. Vowels in Latin loanwords

**1.2.2.0.** Latin loanwords are of extreme importance for the history of Albanian phonology, especially its vocalism. The duration of the borrowing was so long that loanwords reflect several distinct chronological stages.

One of the remarkable features of the Romance-Albanian linguistic interference is the fact that both vocalic systems, Latin and Albanian, were equally unstable at the time of their interaction. While the Albanian system of vowels was rapidly changing, so too was Romance vocalism in a state of drastic transition, from the pattern of classical Latin to the systems of individual Romance languages of the Balkans.

**Literature:** MIHĂESCU *SCL* XXXI/3 307-309 (Lat *i* in Albanian); BANFI *AIAK* 269-285.

### 1.2.3. Short vowels in Latin loanwords

#### 1.2.3.1. Short Lat *a* is normally rendered as Alb *a*:

*aftë* ‘capable, proper’ ⇌ Lat *aptus* id.

*barkë* ‘boat’ ⇌ Lat *barca* id.

*frashër* ~ *frashën* ‘ash-tree’ ⇌ Lat *fraxinus* id.

*harmëshor* ‘stallion, stud-horse’ ⇌ Rom *\*armessārius* id.

*kalë* ‘horse’ ⇌ Lat *caballus* id.

*shag* ‘coarse linen fabric spread on the floor’ ⇌ Lat *sagum* ‘cloak made of coarse fabric’.

#### 1.2.3.2. Like EPA *\*a*, Lat *a* could be influenced by the front vowel of the next syllable and changed to *e*:

*emtë* ‘aunt’ ⇌ Lat *amita* ‘paternal aunt’.

*gjelbër* ~ *gjelbën* ‘green’ ⇌ Lat *galbinus* ‘greenish-yellow’.

*qelq* ‘glass’ ⇌ Lat *calicem* ‘bowl, cup’.

The same result was achieved due to the generalization of plural forms, of which the Late Proto-Albanian ending *\*-i* caused umlaut, cf. the following examples:

*belbë* ‘stammering, dumb’ ⇌ Lat *balbus* ‘stammering, stuttering’.

*brekë* ‘pants’ ⇌ Lat *brācae* ‘trousers, breeches’.

*dreq* ‘devil’ ⇌ (nom. sg.) Lat *dracō* ‘dragon’.

*engjëll* ‘angel’ ⇌ Lat *angelus* id.

*gjel* ‘rooster’ ⇌ Lat *gallus* id.

*qerr* ‘wagon, cart’ ⇌ Lat *carrus* ‘two-wheeled wagon’.

A difficulty is presented by the development of Lat *a* in *bjeshkë* ‘mountain pasture’ ⇌ Rom *\*pastica* based on Lat *pastus* ‘pasture’.

#### 1.2.3.3. Before nasals, Lat *a* yielded LPA *\*â* which developed, as in other cases, into Tosk *ë* ~ Geg *â*:

*dëm* ~ *dam* ‘damage’ ⇌ Lat *damnum* ‘hurt, harm, damage’.

*gjëndër* ~ *gjandër* ‘gland’ ⇌ Lat *glandula* ‘gland of the throat’.

*këndellë* ~ *kandellë* ‘lamp’ ⇔ Lat *candēla* ‘wax-light, tallow-candle’.

*këngë* ~ *kangë* ‘song’ ⇔ Lat *canticum* id.

*mëngë* ~ *mangë* ‘armful, sleeve’ ⇔ Lat *manicae* ‘sleeve’.

*mëngoj* (archaic), *mungoj* ‘to lack’ ⇔ Rom *\*mancāre* id.

#### 1.2.3.4. Lat *e* was rendered as LPA *\*je* as a general rule:

*kështjellë* ‘castle, fort’ ⇔ Lat *castellum* id.

*pjepér* ~ *pjepen* ‘sweet melon’ ⇔ Rom *\*pepinem* id., cf. Lat *pepōnem* ‘kind of large melon, pumpkin’.

*pjergull* ‘vine-arbor, pergola’ ⇔ Lat *pergula* ‘shed, booth, vine-arbor’.

*pjesë* ‘part’ ⇔ Rom *\*petia* id.

*pjeshkë* ‘peach’ ⇔ Rom *\*pesca* < Lat *persica* id.

*vjershë* ‘poem’ ⇔ Lat *versus* ‘verse’.

The diphthong then developed into *\*ja:*

*javë* ‘week’ ⇔ Lat *hebdomas* id.

#### 1.2.3.5. The glide was lost in the positions described in 1.1.1.8-9 or similar contexts (before *ng*, after *sh*):

*bletë* ‘bee, swarm, hive’ < *\*mbletë* ⇔ Rom *\*melettum*.

*drejtë* ‘straight, right’ ⇔ Lat *directum* id.

*geshtër* ‘broom’ ⇔ Rom *\*genistra* based on Lat *genista*, *genesta* ‘broom-plant, broom’.

*gjuvengë* ‘harlot’ ⇔ Lat adj. fem. *juvenca* ‘young’.

*krel* ‘curl, lock’ ⇔ Rom *\*cerebellus*.

*kuvend* ‘speech; council, meeting’ ⇔ Lat *conventus* ‘meeting, assembly’.

*lepur* ‘hare’ ⇔ Lat *leporem* id.

*mend* ‘mind’ ⇔ Lat *mentem* id.

*shesh* ‘plain, plane, flatness, square’ ⇔ Lat *sessus* ‘seat’.

The same applies to the development of *\*ja:*

*qarr* ‘Turkey oak, bitter oak’ ⇔ Lat *cerrus* id.

*shalē* ‘saddle; inner side of thigh, pair of legs’ ⇌ Lat *sella* ‘seat, saddle’.

*shartoj* ‘to cross (of animals), to engraft (of plants)’ ⇌ Rom \*(*in*)*sertare* based on Lat *serere* ‘to sow’.

*sharrē* ‘saw’ ⇌ Lat *serra* id.

*shat* ‘hoe’ ⇌ Lat *sector* ‘cutter’.

**1.2.3.6.** In a few words we find Lat *e* rendered as Alb *e* in contexts disagreeing with the rules established for EPA \**e* (see 1.1.1.6-10).

In one case, Alb *e* reflects an unstressed contracted group \**ei* < \**ebi* rather than Lat *e* so that it can be completely ignored as far as the history of *e* is concerned:

*detyrē* ‘duty, debt’ ⇌ Rom \**debitūra* id.

In another case, we have to suppose some kind of analogical interaction obscuring the original vocalism:

*egjēr* ‘Lolium temulentum’ ⇌ Lat *ebria* fem., ‘drunk’ influenced by *egēr*.

In two more words we find no phonological explanation. Even though in both forms the non-diphthongized *e* is followed by a cluster beginning with *r*, this is hardly decisive, insofar as such clusters do not behave this way in Late Proto-Albanian words of other origins. This may mean that the cases below belong to a later historical stratum:

*ferr* ‘hell’ ⇌ Lat *infernum* id.

*kumerq* ‘toll, duty’ ⇌ Lat *commercium* ‘trade, commerce’.

**1.2.3.7.** A different layer of the Albanian vocabulary reflects Lat *e* as Alb *i*. Seemingly, those words were borrowed at a different time, at a different place or from a different kind of ancient Romance. Hypothetically, forms with *i* could penetrate Albanian at the stage when the Early Proto-Albanian phonological system had no short *e* (i.e. after the diphthongization of EPA \**e* > \**ie* but before the reverse process in certain phonetic contexts). In other words, borrowed forms with *i* < *e* belong to a later layer than the rest of Latin words borrowed with *je*, *e* < *e*.

- grigj* ‘flock, herd’ ⇌ Lat *gregem* id.  
*gjinde* ‘people’ ⇌ Lat *gentem* id.  
*mëshirë* ‘pity, mercy’. ⇌ Lat *miseria* ‘wretchedness’.  
*nip* ‘nephew, grandson’ ⇌ Lat nom. *nepōs* ‘grandson’.  
*prift* ‘priest’ ⇌ Lat *presbyter* id.  
*prind* ‘father, parent’ ⇌ Lat *parentem* id.

### 1.2.3.8. Stressed Latin *o* yielded Alb *o*:

- bollë* ‘kind of harmless snake’ ⇌ Rom \**bola*, cf. Lat *bolea* ‘salamander’.  
*flok* ‘hair’ ⇌ Lat *floccus* ‘lock, flock’.  
*korbull* ‘keg, cask, wooden pail’ ⇌ Lat *corbula* ‘little basket’.  
*kulloshtër* ‘biestlings’ ⇌ Lat *colostra* id.  
*poshtë* ‘down, below, under’ ⇌ Lat *post, poste* ‘behind, back’.  
*rrotë* ‘wheel’ ⇌ Lat *rota* id.

Unstressed Latin *o* was reflected as Alb *u*.

- gultoj* ‘to get rid off’ ⇌ Lat *collectāri* ‘to struggle, to contend’.  
*kular* ‘curved piece of wood, ox-collar’ ⇌ Lat *collāre* ‘collar’.  
*kunat* ‘brother-in-law’ ⇌ Lat *cognātus* ‘kinsman, blood relation’.  
*lepur* ‘hare’ ⇌ Lat *leporem* id.  
*mulli* ~ *mullî* ‘mill’ ⇌ Lat *molīnum* id.  
*pulqyer* ‘thumb; dwarf’ ⇌ Lat *pollicāris* ‘belonging to a thumb’.

In two cases (probably, borrowed at a later stage) unstressed *o* is reflected in Albanian as *o*:

- notoj* ‘to swim’ ⇌ Rom \**notāre* replacing classical Lat *natāre* id.  
*peshkop* ‘bishop of the Orthodox church’ ⇌ Lat *episcopus* ‘bishop’.

In one case, *o* has been reduced to *ë*:

- kërrutë* ‘ewe with horns’ ⇌ Lat fem. adj. *cornūta* ‘horned’.

### 1.2.3.9. Stressed Latin *o* can be also rendered as Alb *u*. Words reflecting this development seem to form a separate lexical layer,

presumably of earlier origin than the rest of Latin words with *o*. Cf. the following examples:

- furrik, furriq* ‘chicken-coop, fowl-pen, roost, nesting-box’ ⇌ Lat *fornicem* ‘arch, vault’.
- fushë* ‘plain, open field, meadow’ ⇌ Lat *fossa* ‘ditch, trench, gutter, furrow’.
- kuq* ‘red’ ⇌ Rom *\*cocceus*, cf. Lat *coccineus* ‘scarlet’.
- kurt* ‘yard’ ⇌ Lat *cortem* id.
- rrumbull* ‘rolled into a ball’ ⇌ Rom *\*rombulus* based on Lat *rhombus* ‘magic whirligig or wheel’.
- shpuzë* ‘hot ashes’ ⇌ Lat *spodium* ‘ash’.

**1.2.3.10.** In two (related) words stressed Lat *o* seems to be reflected as Alb *e*:

- bretk* ‘frog’ ⇌ Rom *\*brotacus* id.
- breshkë* ‘tortoise’ ⇌ Balkan Rom *\*brotascus* or *\*brosacus* ‘tortoise, frog’.

It is probable that *\*o* of the first syllable was for some reason lengthened to *\*ō* in the Romance dialects of Albania.

**1.2.3.11.** Lat *i* yielded Alb *i*:

- bishtajë* ‘pod, hull, pea, green bean’ ⇌ Rom *\*pistālia* (> Rum *păstaie* ‘pod, hull’).
- dishtë, dishkë* ‘mill funnel’ ⇌ Lat *discus* ‘disk’.
- iriq* ‘hedgehog’ ⇌ Lat *ēricius* id.
- ishull* ‘island’ ⇌ Lat *insula* id.
- këshill* ‘council’ ⇌ Lat *consilium* id.
- rriqër ~ rriqën* ‘tick’ ⇌ Lat *ricinus* id.
- virgjër ~ virgjin* ‘maiden’ ⇌ Lat *virginem* id.

**1.2.3.12.** There exists, however, another layer of Latin loanwords in which Lat *i* is reflected as Alb *e*. It is probable that this group of words belongs to a later period when, on the one hand, new short *e* reappeared in Proto-Albanian and, on the other hand, short *i* in Latin merged with short *e*. It is interesting that loanwords with *i* ⇌ *e* belong, for the most part, to completely different semantic fields:

*fe* ‘belief, religion’ ⇌ Lat *fidem* ‘faith’.

*kreshpē* ‘sheep with long and rough wool’ ⇌ Lat fem. adj. *crispa* ‘curled, crisp, uneven’.

*meshē* ‘mass’ ⇌ Lat *missa* id.

*shenjē* ‘sign’ ⇌ Lat *signum* id.

*upeshk* ‘bishop’ ⇌ Lat *episcopus* id.

*ves* ‘bad habit’ ⇌ Lat *vitium* ‘fault, defect, vice’.

Resulting *e* was occasionally changed to *ɛ* before sonorants:

*kérkoj* ‘to look for, to seek’ ⇌ Rom \**circāre* id.

*kështēr* ~ *kështēn* ‘Christian’ < \**kërshtēn* ⇌ Lat *christiānus* id.

*shtrëngoj* ‘to press, to squeeze’ ⇌ Lat *stringere* ‘to stretch, to press, to squeeze’.

**1.2.3.13.** In two cases - apparently representing relatively early borrowings (between those where Lat *i* ⇌ Alb *i* and those where Lat *i* ⇌ Alb *e*) - Lat *i* is rendered as LPA \**je* ~ *ja:*

*mjerɛ* ‘unhappy, unfortunate’ ⇌ Rom \**miserem* < Lat *miserem* id.

*qark* ‘circle’ ⇌ Lat *circus* id.

**1.2.3.14.** Lat *u* is reflected as Alb *u* in most cases:

*bulē* ‘bud’ ⇌ Lat *bulla* ‘bubble, boss, knob’

*but* ‘big barrel’ ⇌ Lat *buttis* id.

*shumē* ‘many, much’ ⇌ Lat *summus* ‘uppermost, highest’.

*kunj* ‘peg, wedge’ ⇌ Lat *cuneus* ‘wedge’

*musht* ‘must, new wine’ ⇌ Lat *mustum* id.

*gjuvengē* ‘harlot’ ⇌ Lat adj. fem. *juvenca* ‘young’, also ‘young cow’.

In a few cases, we find Alb *o* as a reflex of Lat *u*. It is clear that such words belong to the same chronological layer as the forms with *e* rendering Lat *i*.

*gomē* ‘resin’ ⇌ Rom \**gumma*, a variant of Lat *gummi* id.

*troftē* ‘trout’ ⇌ Lat *tructa* id.

*zmojle* ‘fallow (land)’ ⇌ Rom *\*exmulgia*, a derivative of Lat *ē(x)mulgēre* ‘to milk out, to drain out’.

**1.2.3.15.** Before sonorants, unstressed *u* would occasionally yield ē.

*nëmëroj* ‘to number, to count’ ⇌ Lat *numerāre* id.

*rrëmbej* ‘to rob, to seize’ ⇌ Lat *rumpere* ‘to tear, to tear away’.

In two cases Lat *u* was lengthened and yielded Alb *y*:

*kryq* ‘cross’ ⇌ Lat *crucem* id.

*myshk, mushk* ‘moss, musk’ ⇌ Lat *muscus* id.

#### 1.2.4. Long vowels in Latin loanwords

**1.2.4.0.** Long Latin vowels also reflect different chronological stages (and probably different areas) of Late Proto-Albanian and Romance phonetic development.

**1.2.4.1.** The normal reflex of Lat *ā* is Alb *a* as in the following examples:

*blatē* ‘wafer’ ⇌ Lat *oblāta* id.

*famē* ‘good reputation, rumor’ ⇌ Lat *fāma* ‘rumor, fame’.

*fat* ‘fate; bridegroom, husband, friend’ ⇌ Lat *fātum*.

*natyrē* ‘nature’ ⇌ Lat *nātūra* id.

*shkallē* ‘stairs, staircase’ ⇌ Lat *scālae* ‘stairs’

*shtrat* ‘bed; layer’ ⇌ Lat *strātum* id.

**1.2.4.2.** As in the case of short Lat *a* (see 1.2.3.2), Lat *ā* is often raised to Alb *e* before front vowels of various origins:

*këlqere* ‘lime’ ⇌ Lat fem. adj. *calcāria* ‘pertaining to lime’.

*lter* ‘altar’ ⇌ Lat *altārium* id.

*martesē* ‘marriage’ ⇌ Rom *\*marītatiō* id.

*pushtet* ‘power’ ⇌ Lat *pōtestātem* id.

*shemē* ‘swarm (of bees)’ ⇌ Lat *exāmen* ‘swarm’.

*vullnet* ‘will’ ⇌ Lat *voluntātem* id.

**1.2.4.3.** In a limited number of cases, stressed Lat *ā* yielded Alb *ye* before *r* (cf. a similar development for EPA \**ā* in 1.1.4.5.):

- mushkëllyer* ‘dun, grey-brown, red-brown’ ⇌ Rom *\*muscellārius*  
                  ‘colored like a mouse’, cf. Lat *muscellārium* ‘mouse-trap’.  
*pulqyer* ‘thumb; dwarf’ ⇌ Lat *pollicāris* ‘belonging to a thumb’.

Before nasals in auslaut, Lat *ā* seems to behave as short *a*, i.e. it yields Late Proto-Albanian *â* or *ê* (if raised), which then developed as described in 1.1.4.2:

- pe ~ pē* ‘thread’ ⇌ Lat *pānus* ‘thread wound upon the bobbin’.  
*shullë ~ shullâ* ‘sunny spot’ ⇌ Lat *solānus (locus)* id.

Pretonic Lat *ā* was reflected as *ë*:

- mērkosh* ‘man lying in wife’s bed after childbirth and receiving visitors; lover’ ⇌ Rom *\*māricōsus* ‘husband-like’.

**1.2.4.4.** All the above loanwords must have penetrated Albanian after the process of labialization of EPA \**ā* was completed. However, we know of at least one (considerably earlier) case of a Latin loanword which appears to reflect Lat *ā* ⇌ Alb *o*:

- mollë* ‘apple, apple tree’ ⇌ Lat *mālum* id.

**1.2.4.5.** The standard reflex of Lat *ē* is Alb *e*:

- femër ~ femën* ‘woman’ ⇌ Lat *fēmina* id.  
*këndellë ~ kandellë* ‘lamp’ ⇌ Lat *candēla* ‘wax-light, tallow-candle’.  
*prēndverë ~ prandverë* ‘spring’ ⇌ Rom *\*prīma vēra* (> Ital *primavera*, Rum *primăvara*).  
*qetë* ‘quiet’ ⇌ Lat *quiētus* id.  
*shpretkë ~ shpënetkë* ‘spleen’ ⇌ Lat *splēnēticum* ‘related to the spleen’.  
*vrer ~ vëner m* ‘gall, bile’ ⇌ Lat *venēnum* ‘potion, poison’.

Under the influence of following *i* or *j*, Lat *ē* was reflected as *î*

*bishë* ‘beast, wild animal’ ⇌ Lat *bēstia* id.

*iriq* ‘hedgehog’ ⇌ Lat *ēricius* id.

*kishë* ‘church’ ⇌ Lat *ecclēsia* id.

*ligr* ‘law’ ⇌ Lat *lēge(m)* id. (affected by *-i-* of the oblique cases).

**1.2.4.6.** Two smaller groups of words with different reflexes belong to earlier stages of Albanian contacts with Romance. The oldest lexical layer demonstrates the development of Lat *ē* to Alb *o*, similar to the change of EPA \*ē:

*logori* ‘wailing, mourning, dirge’ ⇌ Lat *allēgoria* ‘allegory’.

*mbløj* ‘to fill’ ⇌ Lat *implēre* id.

*qoj* ‘to wake up’ ⇌ Lat *ciēre* ‘to move, to agitate’.

Another group of words presumably was borrowed after the shift \*ē > EPA \*ā had taken place but before the diphthongization of short EPA \*e, i.e. at the time when EPA \*e was the best possible substitute for Lat *ē*.

*kashnjet* ‘chestnut grove’ ⇌ Lat *castanētum* id.

*rrjetē* ‘net’ ⇌ Lat *rēte* id.

*tjegull* ‘brick’ ⇌ Lat *tēgula* id.

Before nasals in auslaut, Lat *ē* behaves as short *e* and yields Late Proto-Albanian ē:

*fre ~ frē* ‘bridle; grape-stalk; comb’ ⇌ Lat *frēnum* id.

**1.2.4.7.** The oldest Latin loanwords display *e* as a regular reflex of Lat *ō*, cf. for example:

*herē* ‘time, moment of time, hour’ ⇌ Lat *hōra* ‘hour’.

*pemē* ‘fruit-tree, fruit’ ⇌ Lat *pōnum* ‘fruit’, *pōmus* ‘fruit-tree’.

*plep* ‘poplar’ ⇌ Rom \**plōpus*, metathesis of Lat *pōpulus* id.

*premtoj* ‘to promise’ ⇌ Lat *prōmittere* ‘to forbode, to promise’.

*tērmet* ‘earthquake’ ⇌ Rom \**terrae mōtus* id.

*tmerr* ‘horror, fright’ ⇌ Lat *timōrem* id.

**1.2.4.8.** In a small number of loanwords, we find a substitution of Lat *ō* with Alb *u*:

*kanushē* ‘stork’ ⇌ Rom *\*cānōsus*, derivative of Lat *cānus* ‘white’.  
*urdhēr* ~ *urdhēn* ‘order’ ⇌ Lat *ōrdinēm* id.  
*ut* ‘owl’ ⇌ Lat *ōtus* ‘horned owl’.

Cf. also one case in which we find *y* as a continuation of Lat *ō*, probably the result of Alb *u* before a syllable containing *i*:

*zgjyrē* ‘rust’ ⇌ Lat *scōria* ‘dross, slag’.

**1.2.4.9.** The most recent layer of Latin borrowings reflects Lat *ō* exactly as short Lat *o* (see 1.2.3.8). Stressed Lat *ō* gives Alb *o*:

*kurorē* ~ *kunorē* ‘crown’ ⇌ Lat *corōna* id.

*mērkosh* ‘man lying in wife’s bed after childbirth and receiving visitors; lover’ ⇌ Rom *\*māricōsus* ‘husband-like’.

*rrobull* ‘mountain pine’ ⇌ Lat *rōbur* ‘oak’ with a dissimilation of sonorants.

*shēndosh* ‘healthy’ ⇌ Rom *\*sanitōsus* id.

*shqopē* ‘briar’ ⇌ Lat *scōpa* ‘twig, branch’ (with secondary *-q-*).

Unstressed Lat *ō* is reflected as *u*, cf. the following examples:

*dhuroj* ‘to make a present’ ⇌ Lat *dōnāre* id.

*kujtoj* ‘to remember, to think’ ⇌ Lat *cōgitāre* id.

*kulloj* ‘to sieve, to sift, to filter’ ⇌ Lat *cōlāre* ‘to filter, to strain’.

*ushtoj* ‘to sound, to shout’ ⇌ Lat *ōscitāre* ‘to shout, to open mouth, to yawn’.

**1.2.4.10.** In anlaut before nasals Lat *ō* yields Alb *ua* ~ *ue*:

*dragua* ~ *dra(n)gue* ‘dragon’ ⇌ Rom *\*drancōnem*, a modification of Lat *dracōnem* id.

*fajkua* ~ *fajkue* ‘falcon’ ⇌ Lat *falcōnem* id.

*ftua* ~ *ftue* ‘quince’ ⇌ Rom *\*cotōneum* id., namely, ‘Cydonian apple’.

*kapua* ~ *kapue* ‘rooster’ ⇌ Lat *cāpōnem* ‘capon’.

Under uncertain conditions (after *i?*), we also find *ye*:

*arsye* ‘reason, understanding’ ⇄ *ratiōnem* id.

**1.2.4.11.** The history of Lat *i* in Albanian is identical with that of short Lat *i* (see 1.2.3.9-10). In most cases, it gives Alb *i*:

*çimkë* ‘bug’ ⇄ Lat *cīmicem* id.

*fshikë* ‘blister, bubble, bladder, bruise’ ⇄ Lat *vēsīca* ‘bladder’.

*ijë* ‘hip, side’ ⇄ Lat pl. *īlia* ‘groin, flank’.

*lil* ‘lily’ ⇄ Lat *līlum* id.

*mik* ‘friend’ ⇄ Lat *amīcus* id.

*shpirt* ‘soul, spirit’ ⇄ Lat *spīritus* id.

On the other hand, in several words borrowed at another stage of contacts we find Alb *e* as a reflex of *ī*:

*gjer* ‘dormouse’ ⇄ Lat *glīrem* id.

*prevë* ‘open way, track, ford’ ⇄ Lat *prīvum (iter)* ‘private (road, passage)’.

*shoretkë* ‘hole of a honeycomb’ < \**shortekë* ⇄ Rom \**sortīca* ‘outlet’ derived from \**sortīre* ‘to go out’.

**1.2.4.12.** Early loanwords with Lat *ū* reflect a change to *y*:

*brymë* ‘frost’ ⇄ Lat *brūma* ‘cold, frost’.

*fryt* ‘fruit’ ⇄ Lat *frūctus* id.

*fytyrë* ‘face’ ⇄ Lat *factūra* ‘formation, creature’.

*latyrë* ‘rinse-water’ ⇄ Rom \**lavātūra* from Lat *lavāre* ‘to wash’.

*myll* ‘mule’ ⇄ Lat *mūlus* id.

*natyryë* ‘nature’ ⇄ Lat *nātūra* id.

In later loanwords, Lat *ū* is rendered as Alb *u*, cf. the following examples:

*duroj* ‘to be patient’ ⇄ Lat *dūrāre* id.

*kërrutë* ‘ewe with horns’ ⇄ Lat fem. adj. *cornūta* ‘horned’.

*kukutë* ‘fennel’ ⇄ Lat *cicūta* id.

*nuse* ‘bride, young woman, younger daughter-in-law’ ⇄ Rom \**nūptia*, a local variant of Lat *nūpta* ‘married woman, wife, bride’.

*rrugë* ‘street’ ⇄ Lat *rūga* ‘wrinkle’.

*rrushkull* ‘a kind of thorny plant’ ⇌ Rom \**rūsculus*, derivative of Lat *rūscus* ‘butcher’s-broom’.

### 1.2.5. Latin diphthongs

**1.2.5.0.** The only diphthong that existed in Latin and early Romance at the times of Albanian-Latin contacts was *au*. Other diphthongs (though we do not have examples for *oe*) had already become monophthongs, see 1.2.5.2.

**1.2.5.1.** Lat *au* shared the fate of EPA \**au* and was rendered as Alb *a*:

*ar* ‘gold’ ⇌ Lat *aurum* id.

*gaz* ‘joy, laughter’ ⇌ Lat *gaudium* ‘joy’.

*lar* ‘laurel’ ⇌ Lat *laurus* id.

*pak* ‘a little, few’ ⇌ Lat *paucus* ‘few, little’.

*shkagoj* ‘to refuse, to decline’ ⇌ Lat *excaudicāre* ‘to uproot, to eradicate’.

Unstressed *au* was reduced to *ë*, which was, then, labialized to *u* under the influence of the preceding syllable:

*këshyre* ‘mountain path, path in the ravine’ ⇌ Lat *clausūra* ‘lock, bar, bolt; castle, fort’.

*shurukoj* ‘to thunder, to make noise’ ⇌ Rom \**subraucāre* ‘to make hoarse’, cf. Ital dial. *surragare*.

Later loanwords borrowed at the time when EPA \**au* had already become \**a* reflect Lat *au* as \**av* > *af*, unstressed *ëv* > *iv*:

*kafshë* ‘animal, thing’ ⇌ Lat *causa* ‘cause’.

*lifqer, lifqar* ‘waterfall’ ⇌ Rom \**lavcārum* < Lat *lavācrum* ‘bath’ (with *-i-* < *-ë-*).

**1.2.5.2.** Lat *ae* coincided with short *e* (in open Rom \**ë*) long before the beginning of Albano-Romanian contacts. Its reflection is identical to that of Lat *e*:

*grek* ‘Greek’ ⇌ Lat *graecus* id.

*pre* ‘prey, booty, plunder’ ⇌ Lat *praeda* id.

*qiell* ‘sky, heaven’ ⇌ Lat *caelum* id.  
*shekull* ‘age’ ⇌ Lat *saeculum* id.

### 1.2.6. Positional changes of vowels in Latin loanwords

**1.2.6.0.** As noted above, the phonetic adaptation of Latin words in Albanian is of considerable importance for the history of the Albanian vocalism. Several important phonetic changes of positional nature are described below, some of them being characteristic exclusively of Latin loanwords.

**Literature:** JOKL *IF XXXVII* 111 (prothetic *v-* in non-Latin words); DESNICKAJA *VJa* 1976/3 39 (prothetic *v-*); SYTOV *Probl. rek.* 45 (prothetic *v-* in *vete*).

**1.2.6.1.** Latin vowels divided by *v*, or any other consonant which dropped in Late Proto-Albanian, depended upon the quality of both vowels. If the second vowel was *a*, the result of contraction was identical with the first vowel of the group.

*arnoj* ‘to mend, to repair’ ⇌ Lat *renovāre* ‘to renew’.  
*arrij* ‘to come, to arrive’ ⇌ Rom \**arrivāre* id.  
*blej* ‘to buy’ ⇌ Rom \**ablevāre* ‘to lift up, to relieve (from)’.  
*felë* ‘honeycomb’ ⇌ Rom \**favalia*, cf. Ital *fiale* id.

If the second syllable was *i*, the group was reflected as Alb *y*:

*gjykoj* ‘to judge, to try’ ⇌ Lat *jūdicāre* id.  
*nytēroj* ‘to murmur, to whisper’ ⇌ Lat *reiterāre* ‘to repeat’.  
*pylkë* ‘wedge; end of an axe-handle’ ⇌ Lat *pavīcula* ‘rammer’.  
*qytet* ‘city’ ⇌ Lat *cīvitāte* (*m*) id.

**1.2.6.2.** While in inlaut, Lat *o* was substituted (at different epochs) by *o* or *u*. Initially, it became LPA \**ȝe*:

*verbēr* ~ *verb* ‘blind’ ⇌ Lat *orbus* id.  
*vepēr* ‘work’ ⇌ Lat *opera* id.

Later, initial Lat *o* was substituted by Tosk *va* ~ Geg *vo* (OGeg *ve*) as in the following cases:

- vaj ~ voj* ‘oil’ ⇔ Lat *oleum* id.  
*varfér ~ vorfén* ‘poor’ ⇔ Lat *orphanus* ‘orphan’.  
*voshtér* (Geg) ‘*Ligustrum vulgare*’ ⇔ Lat *óleaster* id.  
*ve ~ vo* ‘egg’ < \**vae ~ voe* ⇔ Lat *ōvum* ‘egg’.

Loanwords from other languages that penetrated Albanian during the same period were treated likewise:

- vadhë ~ vodhë* ‘sorb-apple’ ⇔ Gk οἵη id.  
*vatér ~ votér* ‘hearth, fireplace’ ⇔ Iran dial. \**otar-* < Iran \**atar-*, cf. Av *ātar-* ‘fire’.

**1.2.6.3.** In groups *-on-* and *-om-* the Latin vowel was always rendered as Alb *u* while the sonorant was only preserved if it was the first element of a cluster including an occlusive (normally, *nt* or *nc*):

- krushk* ‘bride’s man, unmarried relative’ < \**kushk(ē)r* ⇔ Lat *consocer* ‘father-in-law’.  
*kundér* ‘against’ ⇔ Lat *contra* id.  
*kungoj* ‘to communicate’ ⇔ Lat *commūnicāre* id.  
*kushull* ‘consul’ ⇔ Lat *consulem* id.  
*kuvend* ‘speech; council, meeting’ ⇔ Lat *conventus* ‘meeting, assembly’.  
*rrufe* ‘lightning’ ⇔ Lat *romphaea* ‘long sword’, adaptation of Gk ρομφαία id.

Later, this group was rendered as *ē*:

- këshill* ‘council’ ⇔ Lat *consilium* id.

## 1.2.7. Vowels in Slavic loanwords

**1.2.7.0.** The majority of Slavic loanwords in Albanian belong to a relatively late period (presumably, after the VIII century CE) and reflect fully developed South Slavic dialects with such advanced phonetic features as denasalized *ɛ* and *ɔ*, lost weak “jers”, fully vocalized strong “jers”, metathesized groups of vowels with liquids and the like.

However, there also exists a limited group of loanwords (belonging to the VI - VIII centuries) reflecting some of the more archaic phonetic phenomena of Slavic. They are described below. It is important for the relative chronology of the Albanian vocalism that Slavic loanwords bear no traces of diphthongization of *e*.

**1.2.7.1.** Several Slavic loanwords reflect unstressed Slav \**o* as Alb *a*, just like in other neighboring languages that borrowed from Slavic after the Southern migrations and expansions of Slavs (cf. Slav \**slověne* ‘Slavs’ ⇒ Gk Σκλαβηνοί id.).

*bagěti* ~ *bakti* ‘domestic animal, (head of) cattle’, based on \**bagět*  
 ⇐ Slav \**bogatъ* ‘rich’.

*kaçubě* ‘bush’ ⇐ Slav \**kočubъ*/\**kočuba* ‘crest, tuft’.

*karrup* ‘fish-trap’ ⇐ Slav \**korupъ* id. attested in Bulg *korup*.

*karrutě* ‘fermenter’ ⇐ Slav \**koryto* ‘trough’.

*matukě* ‘mattock, hoe’ ⇐ Slav \**motyka* id.

*ragal* ‘kennel’ ⇐ Slav \**rogalъ* ‘corner’.

Slav \**o* appears as Alb *ě* in one example, likely due to vowel assimilation:

*pěgěj* ~ *pugâj* ‘to make dirty, to soil’ ⇐ Slav \**poganiti* id.

We also find two interesting cases of Slav \**a* (originally, a long vowel) reflected as EPA \**ā* > *o*:

*kos* ‘yogurt, clotted curds’ ⇐ Slav \**kvasъ* ‘sour substance’.

*vorbě* ‘clay pot’ ⇐ Slav \**varъba* ‘cooking’.

**1.2.7.2.** In early loanwords, Slav \**y* < \**ū* is rendered as Alb *u*:

*bushtér* ‘raging, wild’ ⇐ Slav \**bystrъ*, fem. \**bystra* ‘quick’.

*karrutě* ‘fermenter’ ⇐ Slav \**koryto* ‘trough’.

*kulě* ‘hernia’ ⇐ Slav \**kyla* id.

*llukě* ‘lime-tree’ ⇐ Slav \**lyko* ‘bast’.

*matukě* ‘mattock, hoe’ ⇐ Slav \**motyka* id.

*posullě* ‘bill, slip, note, letter’ ⇐ Slav \**posyla*.

*purrě* ‘hot ashes’ ⇐ Slav \**pyr'ь* id.

Slavic “jers” \**b* and \**þ* (old short \**i* and \**u*) are reflected as *i* and *u* correspondingly, cf. the following examples:

*muzg* ‘dusk’ ⇌ Slav \**mъzga* ‘rainy weather’.

*opingē* ‘sandal’ ⇌ Slav \**ob(ъ)ръпъкъ* ‘sandal, shoe’, cf. SCr *opanak*.

*trishe* ‘shooting, sprout’ ⇌ Slav \**trъsъ* ‘grape, stalk’, cf. SCr *trs*.

**1.2.7.3.** Groups *TerT*, *TorT* and *To/T* are preserved in early Slavic loanwords but *o* changes to Alb *a* as indicated above:

*arqitē* ‘rod (for basket weaving)’ ⇌ Slav \**orkyta* ‘broom (plant), kind of willow’.

*çerdhe* ‘nest’ ⇌ Slav \**čerda* ‘row, herd, flock’.

*daltē* ‘chisel’ ⇌ Slav \**dolbto* id.

*shark* ‘woolen cloak; green skin of nuts’ ⇌ Slav \**sorka* ‘shirt’.

*vallkua* ~ *vallkue* ‘fish trap’ ⇌ Slav pl. \**volkove* ‘objects that can be dragged or carried, nets’.

Occasionally, *TorT* was rendered as an unusual South Slavic “polnoglasie” *-ara-*:

*harabel* ‘sparrow’ ⇌ Slav \**vorbъlb* id.

*karavelē* ‘small round bread’ < \**karavalē* ⇌ Slav \**korvajъ* ‘round bread’.

In two cases, \*-or- is reflected as -ro-. One of them seems to reflect a standard Old Church Slavic development of anlauting \*or-:

*rob* ‘serf, prisoner’ ⇌ Slav \**orbъ* id.

The second word is much more complicated and seems to reflect an unattested Slavic dialect in the Balkans insofar as all South Slavic languages developed -ra- here:

*groshē* ‘bean, lentil’ ⇌ Slav \**goršb*, an adjective derived from \**gorxъ* ‘pea’.

**1.2.7.4.** Groups of “jers” followed by liquids in early Slavic loanwords are all represented as -ul- and -ur-, cf. the following examples:

*bullog* ‘dragon’s dwelling’ ⇌ \**bъrlogъ* < Slav \**bъrlogъ* ‘den, dwelling’.

*grusht* ‘fist’ ⇌ Slav \**gъrstъ* ‘handful, hand’.

*kulbē* ‘kind of freshwater fish’ ⇌ Slav \**kъlba* ~ \**kъlbъ* id., cf. Pol *kielb*, Rus *kolba*.

*vurkollak* ‘vampire’ ⇌ Slav \**vъlkodlakъ* ‘werewolf, vampire’.

In one word, however, we find a different phonetic development reflecting a dialectal source very close to Old Church Slavic:

*treg* ‘market’ ⇌ \**trъgъ* (OCS *trъgъ*) < Slav \**tъrgъ* id.

**1.2.7.5.** In several cases, nasal vowels of Slavic loanwords are transformed into Albanian groups *vowel + nasal sonorant*:

*lëndinë* ‘untilled land, fallow field, grassland’ ⇌ Slav \**lëdina* id.

*orendi* ‘equipment, utensils’ ⇌ Slav \**orqdъje* id.

*pendar* ‘watchman’ ⇌ Slav \**pôdarъ* id.

*porend* ‘thorn-hedge’ ⇌ Slav \**porêdъ* ‘order, row’.

*sembër* ‘two peasants using the same pair of oxen or having common cattle’ ⇌ Slav \**sebrъ* ‘neighbor, comrade, peasant’.

However, this substitution is not directly related to the chronology of borrowing since in many contemporary South Slavic (Bulgarian-Macedonian) dialects similar reflexes are found. An early date of borrowing is more probable when the vowel in Late Proto-Albanian is \**a* or \**u*. Such groups may reflect early Slavic or South Slavic groups \**on* or \**ъn*, cf. the following examples:

*kënd* ~ *kand* ‘corner, angle’ ⇌ Slav \**kotъ* id.

*sundoj* ‘to rule’ ⇌ Slav \**sqđiti* ‘to judge’.

*tangë* ‘resentment, prejudice, damnation’ ⇌ Slav \**toga* ‘grief’.

*zhumbinë* ‘gum’ ⇌ Slav \**zqđina* id.

Other considerations (the development of Slav \*č) prove that two words with *o* replacing Slav \**q* must be quite archaic, cf.:

*porosit* ‘to order, to demand’ ⇌ Slav \**poročiti* id.

*sodit* ‘to observe’ ⇌ Slav \**sqđiti* ‘to judge’ (cf. *sundoj* above).

**1.2.7.6.** Two positional changes in early Slavic loanwords deserve special attention.

Even though we have only one reliable example, there seems to be a special treatment of initial *u*-, which is rendered as *vo*:

*vobektë* ‘poor’ ⇌ Slav \**ubogъ* id.

All groups having a structure -*V<sub>u</sub>V*- yield *ua* ~ *ue*:

*buall* ~ *buell* ‘buffalo’ ⇌ Slav \**byvolъ* id.

*gatuaj* ~ *gatuej* ‘make ready, prepare’ ⇌ Slav \**gotovati*, \**gotoviti* ‘make ready, prepare’.

*patkua* ~ *patkue* ‘horseshoe’ ⇌ Slav \**podъkovъ* id.

*përrua* ~ *përrue* ‘brook; river-bed’ ⇌ Slav \**porovъ* ~ \**parovъ*, cf. Pol *parów* ‘ravine’, name of a source in Greece Πορόβος.

*torua* ~ *torue* ‘trace; secret path’ ⇌ Slav pl. \**torove* ‘paths, traces’.

*vallkua* ~ *vallkue* ‘fish-trap’ ⇌ Slav pl. \**volkove* ‘objects that can be dragged or carried, nets’.

*virua* ~ *virue* ‘brook, rivulet’ ⇌ Slav pl. \**virove* of \**virъ* ‘whirlpool, water-pit’.

In one case, the same development is attested for a group with \*-j- in the middle:

*zabua* ~ *zabue* ‘linch-pin’ ⇌ Slav \**zaboјь*.

### 1.3. Sonorants

**1.3.0.** The harmonious structure of Indo-European sonorants with their opposition of syllabic and asyllabic functions had been completely destroyed already in Early Proto-Albanian because of the development of original syllabic sonorants.

#### 1.3.1. Syllabic sonorants

**1.3.1.0.** The history of syllabic sonorants in Albanian is relatively clear but quite contradictory as far as the areal characteristics of Albanian are

concerned. In its treatment of nasal and liquid sonorants Albanian displays features proper to two separate groups of Indo-European dialects.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. St.* III 42 (\**p* > *en*), 78 (*iR, Ri* < \**R*); PEDERSEN *KZ* XXXVI 333 (\**n* > *i*); FAY *IF* XXXII 331 (*contra* PEDERSEN); JOKL *Reallex. Vorgesch.* I 91 (*uR, Ru* < \**R*), *LKUBA* 231 (*ir, ur* from \**er, ri* from \**ī*), 286 (\**n* > *en*), *Sprache* IX/2 120-121 (*iR, Ri* < \**R* but *ar* < \**ī*); VASMER *Alb. Wortforsch.* 39-41 (\**m* and \**n* > *a*); MANN *Language* XVII 13-14 (*uR, Ru* < \**R*), 21 (\**n* > *en*), *Hist. Gr.* 36-37 (\**R* > *iR, uR* but *Ri, Ry* before labials; \**N* > ē*N* ~ a*N*); BARIĆ *Ist.* 23 (follows VASMER); ČABEJ *Hyrje* 147 (\**n* > *un*), *St.* III 145, IV 212 (against \**f* > *ri*); KALUŽSKAJA, OREL *Antič. balk.* 328-30, *SBJa Kontakty* 17-19 (timbre *i* in short and timbre *u* in long syllabic sonorants), 21-22 (follow VASMER).

**1.3.1.1.** Both nasal sonorants, \**m* and \**n*, yielded EPA \**a*. The latter was preserved as Alb *a*. Cf. the following examples:

- avull* ‘steam, vapor’ < EPA \**abula* continuing \**nbh(u)lo-*, close to OHG *nebul* ‘fog’, OS *nifol* < Gmc \**nebulaz*.
- gatē* ‘heron’ < EPA \**gatā* < IE \**ghn̥tā*, a variant of IE \**ghan-s-* ‘goose’, cf. Gmc \**ganta* < IE \**ghand-*.
- gjatē* ‘long’ < EPA \**dldata* < IE \**dlngh-to-*: IE \*(*d*)*longho-* id. (Lat *longus*, Goth *laggs*).
- mat* ‘bank, shore’ < EPA \**mata* < \**m̥pto-*: Lat *mōns* ‘mountain’.
- shtatē* ‘seven’ < EPA \**septati-* derived from IE \**septm̥* id. (Skt *saptá-*, Gk ἑπτά, Lat *septem*).

The vocalization of nasal sonorants preceded the development of unvoiced occlusives after sonorants to (*m*)*b*, (*n*)*d*, (*n*)*g*.

**1.3.1.2.** In several cases, EPA \**a* < IE \**m*, \**n* was raised to *e* as demonstrated by the following words:

- e-* privative prefix ‘non-, un-’ (in *egjäll* ‘on an empty stomach’ and *eséll* id.) < EPA \**a-* < IE \**n̥-*.
- lehtē* ‘light (adj.)’ < PAlb \**laga* < IE \**l̥ng̥h-* (Skt *raghú-* ‘hastening’, *laghú-* ‘light’, Gk ἐλαχύς id., Lat *levis* id.).
- thek* ‘to roast, to toast (bread)’ < EPA \**tsaka* < IE \**k̥n̥k-* cf. Gk κέγκει· πεινᾷ, καγκομένης· ξηρᾶς τῷ φόβῳ (Hes.), πολυκαγκής ‘burning strongly’ (Hom.).
- zet* ‘twenty’ < EPA \**w(i)džatī* < IE \**w̥ik̥m̥tī* id. (Skt *viṁśatí-*, Gk εἴκοσι, Lat *vīginti*).

**1.3.1.3.** The history of syllabic liquid sonorants is extremely complicated. Already in Early Proto-Albanian they had changed to fully vocalized groups: IE *\*l*> EPA *\*il* and *\*ul*, and IE *\*r*> EPA *\*ir* and *\*ur*. Later, in some cases, the new groups were metathesized (see below). The distribution between palatal and labial variants has been considerably obscured by various secondary processes. However, some important factors that influenced the distribution between *\*iR* or *\*uR* can be established.

EPA *\*iR* appears before consonantal clusters as in the following examples:

*birë* ‘hole’ < EPA *\*birjā* < IE *\*bher-* (Lat *forō* ‘to bore, to pierce’, OHG *borōn* id.).

*dritħe* ‘grain’ < EPA *\*dritsā* < IE *\*għiżzd-* ‘barley’ (Lat *hordeum*, OHG *gersta*).

*drītē* ‘light, lustre, pupil (of an eye)’ < EPA *\*driktā* < IE *\*derk-* ‘to look’.

*driz̥e* ‘blackthorn, sloe’ < EPA *\*dridzjā* < IE *\*dergh-* ‘to hold, to be firm’ (Skt *drhyati* ‘to be firm’, Slav *\*dbržati* ‘to hold’ < *\*dbrzjati* and, in particular, *\*dbrza* > Russ *dereza* ‘kind of thorny plant’).

*grij~grīj* ‘to cut into pieces, to gnaw, to eat away’ < EPA *\*grinjā* < IE *\*gʷer-* ‘to swallow’ (Skt *girāti*, Arm *eker*, Lat *vorō*, Lith *geriù*, *gérhti* ‘to drink’, Slav *\*žertí*).

*pirē* ‘pore’ < EPA *\*pirjā*: Gk πείρω ‘to bore’, Slav *\*perjō* id.

*rris* ‘to pull up, to move up, to increase, to grow’ < EPA *\*writja* < IE *\*gert-* ‘to turn’ (Skt *vartate*, Lat *vertō*, Goth *wairþan* ‘to become’).

*shtrij* ‘to spread, to stretch’ < EPA *\*strinja*: Skt *stṛṇāti* ‘to spread, to scatter’, Gk στόρνυμι ‘to spread, to stretch’, Lat *sternō* id.

The same rule applies to two words with a secondary development of *-i-* into *-e-* (see also below):

*grellē* ‘deep place’ < EPA *\*gritlā*: Lith *gurklýs* ‘crop’, OPrus *gurcle* ‘throat’, Slav *\*gъrdlo* id., cf. also *\*žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’.

*grerē~grenzē* ‘wasp, hornet’ < *\*grisnā*: Lat *crābrō* ‘hornet’, OHG *hornaz* id., Lith *širšuō* id., Slav *\*sъršenъ* id.

**1.3.1.4.** EPA *\*iR* also reflects Indo-European liquid sonorants when followed by *\*-i-* or *\*-j-* in the next syllable:

- birq* ‘heap, heap of sand, sand-dune’ < EPA *\*birki*: Slav *\*bъrkъ* ‘moustache, hair, trunk’.
- krimb* ~ *krym* ‘worm’ < EPA *\*krim-* (with unexplained Geg *y*) < IE *\*kʷrm̥i-* id. (Skt *kŕmi-*, Lith *kirmis*).
- ri* ‘new, young, recent’ < EPA *\*rija*, derivative of IE *\*er- ~ \*or-* ‘to rise, to make move’, cf. ON *orr* ‘quick’, OS *aru* id.
- r̥rime* ‘rain-worm’ < EPA *\*wrimi* < IE *\*w̥r̥mi-* *\*w̥r̥mo-* ‘worm’ (Lat *vermis* id., Goth *wauírms* ‘worm, snake’, Lith *vařmas* ‘insect’).

There are some cases in which there are no obvious traces of *\*-i-*:

- rribē* ‘gale, wind, waterfall, torrent’ < EPA *\*wrib(i)* < IE *\*w̥erb(h)-* ‘to turn, to bend’.
- thirr* ‘soot’ derived from EPA *\*tsirw(i)*: Lith *šiřvas* ‘gray’.

**1.3.1.5.** In all other positions, Indo-European liquid sonorants yielded EPA *\*uR*:

- grurē* ~ *grunē* ‘wheat’ < EPA *\*grunā* < IE *\*g̥r̥nom* ‘grain’ (Lat *grānum*, OIr *grán*, Goth *kaurn*, Lith *žirnís*, Slav *\*zъrno*).
- kulpēr* ~ *kulpēn* ‘ivy, clematis’ < EPA *\*kulpa*: Lith *kilpa* ‘loop’, Latv *cil̥pa* id.
- hudhēr* ‘garlic’ < EPA *\*skurdā*: Gk σκόροδον id.
- murg* ‘dark, grey’ < EPA *\*murga*: Lith *márgas* ‘multicolored’, *mīrgúoti* ‘to sparkle, to shine’, Latv *mirga* ‘gleam’, *mūrgs* ‘fantastic image’.
- ndulkem* ‘to ripen’ < EPA *\*en-tulka*: Lith *telkiù*, *tełkti* ‘to gather, to bring together’, Slav *\*telkti* ‘to beat, to pound’.
- ujk* ‘wolf’ < EPA *(w)ulka* < IE *\*w̥lk̥os* id. (Skt *vṛ̥ka-*, Gk λύκος, Lat *lupus*, Goth *wulf*).
- ulzē* ‘kind of maple’ derived from EPA *\*ulma* < IE *\*elm̥o-* ‘elm’ (Lat *ulmus*, ON *almr*, OIr *lem*).

**1.3.1.6.** In four cases the *i* in *-ri-* has been replaced by *e*:

- grellē* ‘deep place’ < EPA *\*gritlā*: Lith *gurklýs* ‘crop’, OPrus *gurcle* ‘throat’, Slav *\*gъrdlo* id., cf. also *\*žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’.

*grerë ~ grenzë* ‘wasp, hornet’ < EPA \**grisnā*: Lat *crābrō* ‘hornet’, OHG *hornaz* id., Lith *širšuō* id., Slav \**sbršenъ* id.

*dregë* ‘scab’ < EPA \**drigā*: West Gmc \**targjan* ‘to pull, to stir’, Slav \**dýrgati* ‘to pull, to tug’, Lith *dýrginti* ‘to move, to irritate’. *drekë* ‘lunch, dinner, midday meal’ < EPA \**drikā* < IE \**dṛkʷā* close to Bret *dibri* ‘lunch’, OBret *díprim* ‘to eat’.

The phonetic conditions of this change remain uncertain.

**1.3.1.7.** In half of the known words reflecting Indo-European liquid sonorants, the resulting Early Proto-Albanian groups were metathesized (except for EPA \**iʃ*). There is no definite phonetic factor which can explain this phenomenon. The situation is illustrated by the following contrastive pairs.

*ir ~ ri*

*thirr* ‘soot’ < EPA \**tsirwī*: Lith *šiřvas* ‘gray’.

*trim* ‘hero, brave, courageous’ < EPA \**trima* < IE \**trmo-*, cf. Arm *čarm* ‘young, fresh, green’.

*ur ~ ru*

*purth* ‘diarrhoea’, derived from EPA \**purwa*: Lith *puřvas* ‘filth, dirt’, Latv *pùrvs* ‘swamp, marsh’.

*brumë* ‘dough’ < EPA \**bruma*: Gmc \**barma* ‘yeast’ and Lat *fermentum* ‘leaven, yeast’.

*ul ~ lu*

*kulpér ~ kulpén* ‘ivy, clematis’ < EPA \**kulpa*: Lith *kìlpa* ‘loop’, Latv *cilpa* id.

*gjuhë* ‘tongue, language’ < EPA \**gluxā*: the Indo-European dialectal word for ‘sound’ \**golso-* (ON *kall* ‘shout’, Lith *gal̄sas* ‘echo’, Slav \**golsъ* ‘voice’).

### 1.3.2. Asyllabic sonorants

**1.3.2.0.** Asyllabic sonorants were well preserved in Proto-Albanian, though some of them underwent serious changes during later stages of phonetic development. For positional changes of asyllabic sonorants see 1.4.6.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. St.* III 38-39; WEIGAND *BA* III 218-222 (Rumanian rhotacism resulting from Albanian influence); PEDERSEN *BUSH XIV/3* 228 (-*m* > -*mb*); HAMP *KZLXXVI* 135 (\**r* > *re* before long \**ā*), *LXXVII* 252-253 (same), *IF LXVI/1* 51-52; MANN *Language XVII* 12-23; MINSHALL *Language XXXII* 627-632 (development of \**j* in clusters with laryngeals in Albanian); ÇABEJ *BShkSh I/3* 37-59 (IE \**j*- > Alb *z*-), *XV/4* 54 (expressive *rr* < \**r*), *ZfPhonetik IX/3* 203-229 (on IE \**j* in Albanian), *RShk* 1964/1 7-9 (cluster -*mb* < \**m*), *St. III* 131-136, 139; OREL *FLH VIII/1-2* 37-50 (IE \**j* in Albanian).

**1.3.2.1.** IE \**j* remained unchanged in Early Proto-Albanian, for which we reconstruct EPA \**j*. However, its further history is quite complicated.

In most cases (before EPA \**a*, \**e* and \**o*), it yielded *gj* in anlaut as corroborated by several reliable examples:

- gjem* ‘bridle’ < EPA \**jema*: Skt *yáma*- id.  
*gjer* ‘till’ < EPA \*(*a*)*jeri*: Gk ἥπι < ἥερι ‘early’ further relater to Gmc \**airiz* ‘before, ere’ (Goth *air*, ON *ár*) and Av *ayar* ‘day’.  
*gjesh* ‘to knead’ < EPA \**jesja*: Skt *yásyati* ‘to boil’, Gk ζέω ‘to boil, to cook’.  
*gjér* ‘soup’ (Tosk) < EPA \**jausna*: Skt neut. *yūṣ* ‘soup’, Lat *iūs* id., Lith *jūšė* ‘fish soup’.  
*gjuaj* ~ *gjuej* ‘to hunt’ < EPA \**jōgnja*: OHG *jagōn* ‘to hunt’.  
*ngjesh* ‘to gird’ < EPA \**en-jōša*: Av *yāñhayeiti* id., Gk ζώνυμη id., Lith *jūosti* id., Slav \**jasati* ‘to tear clothes’ < \*‘to tear into bands’, \**po-jasъ* ‘belt’;

Before EPA \**ā* and \**u*, EPA \**j* was preserved as Alb *j*:

- a-jo* ‘she; that’ < EPA \**a-jā* < IE \**ījā* id., fem. sg. of \**jo-*  
*josh* ‘to curl, to fondle, to caress’ < EPA \**jāudsja* < IE \**jeudh-* (Skt *yúdhyaṭe* ‘to fight, to struggle’, Toch A *yutk-* ‘to take care of, to trouble about’, Lith *jáudinti* ‘to excite, to arouse’).  
*ju* ‘you’ < EPA \**ju* (with secondary short \**u*): Lith *jūs* id., Goth *jus* id., Gk ύμεῖς id., Skt acc. *yuṣmāṇ* id.

**1.3.2.2.** In the inlaut, EPA \**j* was lost after front vowels, cf. the following examples:

- di* ‘to know’ < EPA \**dīja* < IE \**dhejə-* (Skt *dhyāti*, *dhyāyati* ‘to observe, to feel, to think’, Av *dā(ii)-* ‘to see’).  
*fle* ~ *flē* ‘to sleep’ < EPA \**awa-leja*: Slav \**lējǫ*, \**lējati* ‘to doze, to slumber’.

*ri* ‘new, young, recent’ < EPA \**rīja*, derivative of IE \**er-* ~ \**or-* ‘to rise, to make move’, cf. ON *orr* ‘quick’, OS *aru* id.

*shi* ‘rain’ < EPA \**sūja* (with irregular development of the initial \**s-*) < IE \**sū-* ‘rain; to rain’ (Gk ὕει, Toch A *swase*, Toch B *swese* ‘rain’, *sū-* ‘to rain’, OPrus *suge* ‘rain’ = [sūjē]).

**1.3.2.3.** After all other vowels, medial \**j* gave Alb *h* (Geg *f* in the auslaut of most verbs):

*bahe* ‘sling’ < EPA \**bajā* etymologically close to Slav \**bojь* ‘fight’; to IE \**bhei-* ‘to strike, to beat’.

*ftoh* ~ *ftof* ‘to cool, to make cold’ < EPA \**awa-tāja* < IE \**tā-* ‘to melt’ (Slav \**tajq*, \**tajati*, Osset *tajyn*).

*ngroh* ‘to warm’ < EPA \**en-grāja*: Slav \**grějq*, \**grěti* id.

*pah* ‘scab, dust’ < EPA \**pauja* < IE \**peu-* ‘to blow up’, cf., in particular, Arm *hogi* ‘breath’ < IE \**poujio-*.

*shtrohē* ~ *shtrōfē* ‘kennel’ < EPA \**strājā*: Latv *straja* ‘stall covered with straw’, Slav \**strojь* ‘construction’.

*vehte* ‘self’ < EPA \**swaja* (with a secondary suffix *-t-*) < IE \**syojōs* ‘own’ (Slav \**svojь*, OPrus *swais*).

An important exception could be presented by a new etymology of the following word (DEMIRAJ AE 127):

*dej* ‘the day after tomorrow’ < EPA \**dajau* continuing IE loc. dual \**dyoij-ous*.

However, a better explanation can be given, interpreting *dej* as EPA \**dejwei* < \**dejyei*, with a specific development of the cluster \*-*jy-*.

**1.3.2.4.** IE \**y* gave \**w* in Early Proto-Albanian. In anlaut, this sound yielded Alb *v*:

*verē* ~ *venē* f ‘wine’ < EPA \**wainā* cognate with Gk οἶνη ‘vine’, οἶνος ‘wine’, Lat *vīnum* ‘wine’, Arm *gini* id.

*vesh* ‘to put on (clothes)’ < EPA \**wesja* < IE \**yesh-* (Skt *váste* ‘to wear, to be dressed in’, Gk ἐνυψύει ‘to dress’).

*vjedh* ‘to steal’ < EPA \**wedza* < IE \**yeğh-* (Skt *váhati* ‘to drive’, Lat *vehō* ‘to bear, to carry’, Goth *gawigan* ‘to steal’).

*vjel* ‘to pluck (fruit), to vintage’ < EPA \**wela*: Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *su-valyti* ‘to harvest, to reap’.

*vjell* ‘to vomit’ < EPA \**welwa*: Lat *volvō* ‘to turn’.

*vjerr* ‘to hang’ < EPA \**wera*: Gk ἀείρω ‘to raise up’, Lith *veriù*, *vérti* ‘to weigh’, *sveriù*, *sveřti* ‘to open, to thread’.

In anlaut, IE *\*y*<sub>o</sub>- > EPA *\*w*a- becomes *u*-:

*udhē* ‘way’ < EPA *\*wada* < IE *\*yedh-* ‘to beat, to break’ (cf. Slav *\*trepati* ‘to beat’ ~ *\*tropa* ‘path’), or IE *\*yeg̚h-* ‘way’.

*ul* ‘to lower’ < EPA *\*wala* < IE *\*uel-* (Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *valyti* ‘to clean’, *iš-valyti* ‘to carry away’).

*unazē* ‘finger-ring, small iron ring’ derived from EPA *\*wandā:* Arm *gind* ‘ring’, Goth *bi-windan* ‘to unwreathe’.

*urē* ‘bridge’ < EPA *\*warā:* ON *vor* ‘row of stones’, *ver* ‘dam’, Osc *veru* ‘door’.

*urē* ‘burning log’ < EPA *\*warā:* Arm *varem* ‘to kindle (fire)’, Hitt *yar-* ‘to burn’.

*uri* ~ *û* ‘hunger’ < EPA *\*wana* < IE *\*yen-* ‘to want, to desire’ (Skt *vánati*, *vanóti* id., Lat *venus* ‘love’).

**1.3.2.5.** The development of IE *\*y* surrounded by long vowels or diphthongs has been described above, see 1.1.4.6. When preceded by short EPA *\*a*, *\*w* was preserved as Alb *v*:

*avēr* ‘ice-floe’ < EPA *\*awera* < IE *\*ayer-*, *\*ayed-* ‘to make wet’.

*gravē* ‘cave, den, lair’ < EPA *\*gravi-:* Lith *griovà*, Latv *grava* ‘ravine, precipitous valley’, OPrus *grauwus* ‘side’.

*vras* ‘to kill’ < EPA *\*awa-rautja*, derived from IE *\*reu-* ‘to tear, to destroy’ (Skt *rutá-* ‘broken’, Lat *ruō* ‘to fall down, to rush down’).

Before unvoiced stops, *\*awa-* is attested as *f*. By analogy, it also assumes this form in certain words before sonorants:

*flak* ‘to throw, to fling’ < EPA *\*awa-laka*, derived from IE *\*lēk-* *\*lēk-* ‘to bend, to jump’ (MHG *lecken* ‘to throw back, to spring’, Lith *lekiù*, *lēkti* ‘to fly’, Latv *lēkt* ‘to spring, to jump’).

In other cases *\*w* was lost:

*dru* ~ *drū* ‘tree; wood’ < EPA *\*druwa:* Slav *\*drъvo* ‘wood’, Skt *dru-* id., Av *dru-* id., Gk δρῦς ‘tree, oak’.

*kri* ~ *krī* ‘woodworm, moth’ < EPA *\*kriwi-* < IE *\*kʷʰrui-* (Slav *\*čъrvь* ‘worm’).

*ve* ‘widow’ < EPA *\*widewā:* Skt *vidhávā* id., Lat *vidua* id., Goth *widuwo* id.

**1.3.2.6.** IE *\*m* was preserved as EPA *\*m* > Alb *m* in all positions:

*dem* ‘young bull’ < EPA *\*dama:* OIr *dam* ‘ox’ and Gk δάμαλος ‘calf’.

*dimér* ‘winter’ < EPA \**deimena* < IE \**g̃heimen-* id. (Skt *heman* loc. ‘in winter’, Gk χειμά ‘winter’).

*mardhē* ‘chill, frost, ice’ < EPA \**mardzā*: Slav \**morzb* ‘frost’.

*mi* ‘mouse’ < EPA \**mū(s)* < IE \**mūs* id. (Skt *mūś-*, Gk μῦς, Lat *mūs*).

*motér* ‘sister’ < EPA \**māter* < IE \**māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt *mātár-*, Gk μήτηρ, Lat *māter*).

*mut* ‘excrement’ < EPA \**mukta*: Skt *muktá-* ‘released’, further cf. Skt *muñcāti* ‘to loose, to free’, Lith *mùkti* ‘to get free, to flee’.

At the end of the word \**m* occasionally becomes *mb*:

*krimb* ~ *krym* ‘worm’ < EPA \**krim-* (with unexplained Geg *y*) < IE \**kʷrmi-* id. (Skt *kŕmi-*, Lith *kirmis*).

*shkrumb* ‘black ashes, anything burned to ashes’ < EPA \**iš-kruma* < IE \**krem-* (Lat *cremō* ‘to burn’).

*tremb* ‘to frighten’ < EPA \**trema*: Toch A *tärm-* ‘to get angry’, Gk τρέμω ‘to tremble (from fear)’, Lat *tremō* id.

### 1.3.2.7. IE \**n* was preserved as EPA \**n*. In anlaut, it is continued by Alb *n*:

*natē* ‘night’ < EPA \**nakti-* corresponding to IE \**nokʷt-* id. (Skt *nākt-*, Gk νύξ, Lat *nox*).

*ne* ‘we’ < EPA \**nō(s)*: Skt *nas-*, Av *nō*, Lat *nōs* id.

*nesér* ‘tomorrow’ < EPA \**natšōr* < IE\* *nokʷtjōr* (W *neithiwr*, *neithwyr* ‘last night’, Bret *neizœr*, *neizür* id.).

*némē* ~ *namē* ‘curse’ < EPA \**namā* < IE \**nem-* (Gk νέμω ‘to distribute’, cf. νέμεσις ‘wrath’, Goth *niman* ‘to take’).

*nëntē* ~ *nand* ‘nine’ < EPA \**neunti-* (with analogical change of \**nt* in Tosk) < IE \**neum* id. (Skt *náva*, Lat *novem*, Goth *niun*).

*nuk* ‘not’ < EPA \**nuka* composed of \**nu* < IE \**ne* colored by the following labiovelar and \**ka* < \**kʷo-*, a pronominal stem.

### 1.3.2.8. Between two vowels EPA \**n* was preserved in Geg as *n* but changed to Tosk *r*. This process is known as Tosk rhotacism. As demonstrated by Latin loanwords reflecting the same process, it took place after unstressed vowels:

*dimér* ‘winter’ < EPA \**deimena* < IE \**g̃heimen-* id. (Skt *heman* loc. ‘in winter’, Gk χειμά ‘winter’).

*gjarpér* ~ *gjarpén* ‘snake’ < EPA \**serpena* < IE \**serp-* ‘to crawl’ (Lat *serpēns* ‘snake, serpent’, *serpō* ‘to crawl’).

*gjerë* ~ *gjanë* ‘broad, wide’ < EPA \**saina* < IE \**sēi-* ‘long, late’ (OE *síd* ‘long, wide’, Goth *seibus* ‘late’, OIr *síth* ‘long’, Lat *serus* ‘late’).

*llérë* ~ *llanë* ‘forearm, ell’ < EPA \**alenā*: Gk ὠλένη ‘elbow’, Lat *ulna*, OHG *elina*.

*théri* ~ *thëni* ‘louse’ < EPA \**tsanidā*: Gk κονίς ‘nit’, OHG *hniz* id.  
*verë* ~ *venë* f ‘wine’ < EPA \**wainā* cognate with Gk οἴνη ‘vine’,  
 οἶνος ‘wine’, Lat *vīnum* ‘wine’, Arm *gini* id.

After stressed vowels \**n* was lost in Late Proto-Albanian:

*bli* ~ *blî* ‘linden’ < EPA \**blini*: Lith *blindis*, *blendis* ‘Salix caprea’.  
*dre* ~ *drê* ‘deer’ < EPA \**drani*: ὄρανις [for δρ-] · ἔλαφος.  
*gji* ~ *gjî* ‘breast, chest’ < EPA \**sina*: Lat *sinus* ‘curve, fold’.  
*gju* ~ *gjû* ‘knee’ < EPA \**gluna* dissimilated from \**g(a)nuna* <  
 IE \**genu-* id. (Hitt *gēnu*, Skt *jānu-*, Gk γόνυ, Lat *genū*).  
*hu* ~ *hû* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ < EPA \**skuna* replacing earlier  
 \**skuja*: Slav \**xujъ* ‘penis’.  
*tru* ~ *trû* ‘brain’ < EPA \**taruna*: Skt *táruna-* ‘young, tender’, Av  
*tauruna-* ‘young’, cf. also Gk τέρην ‘tender’, τέρυ· ἀσθενές,  
 λεπτόν (Hes.).

**1.3.2.9.** IE \**l* yielded EPA \**l*. The latter is normally preserved as Alb *l* in anlaut.

*lashtë* ‘old; early, premature (of fruit)’ < EPA \**laus-ta*: Goth *laus* ‘empty, loose’.

*ledh* ‘mud, alluvium, clay; wall, earth mound; river-mouth, balk’ < EPA \**laida*: OPrus *laydis* ‘clay’.

*lë* ~ *lâ* ‘to let’ < EPA \**laidna*: Lith *leisti* id., Latv *laist* id.

*lodh* ‘to tire, to weary’ < EPA \**lada*: Goth *letan* ‘to let’, Gk ληδεῖν·  
 κοπιάν, κεκμηκέναι (Hes.) and the like.

*lug* ‘trough, water-trough, long gutter, pipe’ < EPA \**luga*: Slav  
 \**lъzga* ‘spoon, blade’, \**lъžica* id.

*lus* ‘to pray, to invoke, to beg’ < EPA \**lugtja*: Lith *lūgoti* ‘to ask, to  
 pray’, Latv *lūdzu*, *lūgt* ‘to ask, to invite’, OHG *lockōn* ‘to lure,  
 to entice’.

In a few cases (belonging to the expressive vocabulary) we find initial *ll-*:

*llukë* ‘foul egg’ < EPA \**lukā* < IE \**leu(ə)-* ‘dirt’.

*llup* ‘to gulp down, to swallow’ < EPA \**lupa*: Skt *lumpáti* ‘to break,  
 to injure’, Lith *lūpti* ‘to peel’, Latv *lupt* ‘to peel; to eat’, Slav  
 \**lupiti* ‘to peel’.

In one word, initial *ll-* remains unexplained:

*llērē* ~ *llanē* ‘forearm, ell’ < EPA \**alenā*: Gk ὠλένη ‘elbow’, Lat *ulna*, OHG *elina*.

### 1.3.2.10. Between two vowels, EPA \*/l originally yielded Alb *ll*:

*ballē* ‘forehead’ < EPA \**balā*: Skt *bhāla-* id., OPrus *ballo* id.

*dhallē* ‘buttermilk’ < EPA \**dzalā*: Gk γάλα id.

*hellē* ‘spear, spit’ < EPA \**skōla*: Gk σκῶλος ‘pointed stake, thorn’.

*mēllenjē* ‘blackbird’ < EPA \**melanjā* < IE fem. adj. \**melanjā* ‘black’ (Gk μέλαινα id., cf. also Skt *malinā-*, fem. *malinī* ‘dirty, unclean, Latv *mēlns* ‘black’).

*sjell* ‘to bring’ < EPA \**tšela* < IE \**kʷel-* (Skt *cáratī* ‘to move, to walk’, Gk πέλω ‘to come into existence, to become’, Lat *colō* ‘to cultivate, to till’).

*vēlla* ‘brother’ < EPA \**swe-laudā*, composite of pronominal IE \**sue* and \**laudā* < IE \**leudh-* (OHG *liut* ‘people’, Slav \**judž* id.).

Later, due to interdialectal influences and various analogical processes, it was sometimes replaced by *-i*:

*balē* ‘dog with a white spot on its forehead; white-haired’ < EPA \**bala* close to Lith *bālas* ‘white’, Latv *bāls* ‘pale’, Gk φαλός· λευκός (Hes.).

*pelē* ‘mare’ < EPA \**pōulā*: Gk πῶλος ‘foal’, Goth *fula* id.

In Late Proto-Albanian, intervocalic \*/l changed to *j* if followed by a front vowel (only \*/l?). This phonetic context typically is repeated in plurals of masculine nouns (ending in EPA \*-ai>LPA \*-i) with a stem ending in -*ll*, cf. for example:

*avull*: pl. *avuj* ‘steam, vapor’

*buall* ~ *buell*: pl. *buaj* ~ *huej* ‘buffalo’

*dell*: pl. *dej* ‘tendon’

*diell*: pl. *diej* ‘sun’

*ehull*: pl. *ehuj* ‘icicle’

*nyell*: pl. *nyej* ‘ankle, gnarl, knot’

In a few nouns *ll* was restored in the plural as a result of analogy and changes in declension type:

*hisēll* ~ *hīsēll*: pl. *hisēlla* ~ *hīsēlla* ‘burning nettle’

*kēshill*: pl. *kēshilla* ‘council’

*ndryshkull*: pl. *ndryshkulla* ‘boil, abscess’

In feminine nouns where the plural was formed by the EPA ending *\*-ās* > LPA *\*a*, final *ll* was preserved:

- brushull*: pl. *brushtulla* ‘heather’
- korbull*: pl. *korbulla* ‘keg, cask, wooden pail’
- mjegull*: pl. *mjegulla* ‘cloud’
- modhull*: pl. *modhulla* ‘vetch, chickling, chick-pea’
- ndrikull*: pl. *ndrikulla* ‘godmother; midwife’
- nofull*: pl. *nofulla* ‘jaw, jawbone, cheekbone’

EPA *\*l* also gives Alb *l* in consonantal clusters (unless they develop as described in 1.4.6 *passim*):

- blertē* ‘green’ < EPA *\*blōra* < IE *\*bhłōros* (Lat *flōrus* ‘shining, bright’, OIr *blár* ‘gray’, W *blawr* id.).
- elb* ‘barley’ < EPA *\*albī* Gk ἄλφι ‘kind of grain’.
- ēmbēl* ~ *ambēl* ‘sweet’ < EPA *\*amla:* Skt *amlá-* ‘sour’.
- gjalpē* ‘butter’ < EPA *\*selpi:* Skt *sarpīṣ-* ‘clarified butter’ (but cf. Gk ἔλπος· ἔλαιον, στέαρ, εὐθηνία (Hes.), OHG *salba* ‘ointment’).
- mjaltē* ‘honey’ < EPA *\*melita* < IE *\*melit-* id. (Hitt *milit*, Gk μέλι, Goth *milip* id.).

**1.3.2.11.** IE *\*r* did not change in Early Proto-Albanian. In all positions EPA *\*r* is reflected as Alb *r* or as Alb *rr*. In consonantal clusters we normally find *r*:

- brydh* ‘weak, pliant, mild’ < EPA *\*brūdza:* Lat *frūx* ‘fruit’, Goth *brukjan* ‘to use’.
- çandēr* ‘prop, support’ < EPA *\*štšentra* < IE *\*kentrom* (Gk κέντρον ‘goad, spur’, cf. also Latv *sīts* ‘spear, lance’ < Balt *\*šintas*).
- dru* ‘tree; wood’ < EPA *\*druwa* < IE *\*dru-* id. (Slav *\*drъvo* ‘wood’, Skt *dru-* id., Av *dru-* id., Gk δρῦς ‘tree, oak’).
- dhēndēr* ~ *dhandēr* ‘bridegroo~ son-in-law’ < EPA *\*dzanra* < IE *\*gēnər-* ‘son-in-law’ (Lat *gener*).
- kredh* ‘to plunge, to immerse, to steep, to smother, to bespatter’ < EPA *\*krōda:* Slav *\*kradq*, *\*krasti* ‘to steal’, refl. *\*kradq se*, *\*krasti se* ‘to sneak, to steal up, to approach unnoticed’.
- pjerdh* ‘to fart’ < EPA *\*perda* < IE *\*perd-* id. (Skt *párdate*, Gk πέρδομαι, OHG *ferzan*, Lith *péržiu*, *pérsti*).

**1.3.2.12.** The distribution of the two reflexes, *r* and *rr*, remains unknown. Words with *rr* are somewhat more numerous:

- barrē* ‘load, burden’ < EPA *\*barā:* Gk φορά ‘load’.

- hirrē* ‘whey’ < EPA \*ksīrā: Skt *kṣīrā-* ‘milk’, Osset *æxšir* id.
- körr* ‘donkey, ass, foal; gray’ < EPA \*kara: Skt *khára-* ‘donkey’, Av *xarō* id., Scyth \**xara*, Osset *xæræg* id.
- rrek* ‘to strain, to bother’ < EPA \*raikə: Lith *reikà* ‘need, necessity’, *reikti* ‘to be necessary’ further explained in
- rrjedh* ‘to flow’ < EPA \*redza: Lat *rigāre* ‘to wet, to moisten’, ON *raki* ‘wetness’.
- vjeherr* ‘mother-in-law’ < EPA \*swexurā (with assimilation from expected \*swetsurā) < IE \*suekrū- (Skt *śvaśrū-* ‘mother-in-law’, Lat *socrus* id.).

Examples of EPA \*r > Alb r are also rather common:

- arē* ‘field’ < EPA \*arā: Latv *āra* id., Hitt *arha-* ‘border, area’, Lyd *aara-* ‘farmstead, land’, Mess *aran*.
- bar* ‘grass’ < EPA \*bara: Lat *far* ‘sort of grain, spelt’, ON *barr* ‘spelt’.
- farē* ‘seed, semen, kin’ < EPA \*sparā < IE \*sper- (Gk fem. σπορά ‘seed’, σπείρω ‘to spill, to sow’, σπέρμα ‘semen, seed’).
- mirē* ‘good’ < EPA \*mira forming a separate isogloss with Slav \*mirъ (further to IE \*mēi-: \*mī- ‘mild, weak, nice’).
- rjep* ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’ < EPA \*repa < IE \*rep- (Gk ἐρέπτομαι ‘to eat’, Lat *rapiō* ‘to seize, to grasp’, Lith *rēpti* ‘to grasp’).
- t-jetēr* ‘other’ < EPA \*etera: Slav \*eterъ ‘some, somebody’.

**1.3.2.13.** In the final position after \*e, EPA \*r was regularly lost as demonstrated by the following examples:

- bie* ‘to bring’ < EPA \*bera < IE \*bher- ‘to bring, to carry’ (Skt *bhārati*, Gk φέρω).
- sttie* ‘to pour in, to put in, to throw’ < EPA \*sterā: Skt *str̥ṇāti* ‘to spread, to scatter’, Gk στόρνυμι ‘to stretch, to spread’, Lat *sternō* ‘to spread’, Slav \*styrq, \*sterti id.
- zie* ‘to boil, to cook’ id. < EPA \*džera < IE \*gʷher- (Gk θέρομαι ‘to become hot, to warm, to burn’, OIr *fogeir* ‘(he) warms’).

However, r was analogically restored in several verbs, as in the following cases:

- çjerr* ‘to tear up’ < EPA \*štšera: OIr *scaraim* ‘to separate’, ON *skera* ‘to cut’, Lith *skiriù, skirti* ‘to separate’.
- djerr* ‘to destroy’ < EPA \*dera: Skt *dr̥ṇāti* ‘to burst, to tear’, Gk δέρω ‘to skin’, Goth *gatairan* ‘to tear’.

### 1.3.3. Asyllabic sonorants in loanwords

**1.3.3.0.** Greek borrowings contain only marginal information on the development of asyllabic sonorants. At the same time, Latin and early Slavic loanwords are rich with phonetically representative material which adds to our understanding of the Proto-Albanian development. For positional changes of asyllabic sonorants in Latin loanwords see 1.4.7.

**1.3.3.1.** In the beginning of a word, Lat *j* is rendered as Alb *gj*. Cf. the following examples:

*gjuvengë* ‘harlot’ ⇌ Lat adj. fem. *juvenca* ‘young’.

*gjykoj* ‘to judge, to try’ ⇌ Lat *jūdicāre* id.

*gjymtyrë* ‘joint, limb’ ⇌ Lat *junctūra* ‘juncture, joint’.

*ngjëroj* ~ *gjinony* ‘to try, to sample, to taste’ ⇌ Lat *jējūnāre* ‘to fast’ (with a secondary prefix in Tosk).

*zgjua* ~ *zgjue* ‘bee-hive’ ⇌ Lat *jānua* ‘door, entrance’ (with a new prefix *z-*).

In the middle of the word Lat *-j-* is either retained as Alb *-j-* or dropped. However, the material is simply too limited for us to obtain a clearer picture. The following words can be adduced:

*maj* ‘May’ ⇌ Lat *Mājus* id.

*taftar* ‘funnel’ ⇌ Rom *\*traiectārium* id. for Lat *traiectōrium* id.

The loss of intervocalic *-j-* may be characteristic of the chronological stage where the change *-ct- > -ft-* took place.

**1.3.3.2.** In the beginning of a word, Lat *v* is always preserved in Alb *v*:

*va* ‘ford’ ⇌ Lat *vadum* id.

*vjershë* ‘poem’ ⇌ Lat *versus* ‘verse’.

*vjetër* ‘old’ ⇌ Lat *veterem* id.

*vrer* ~ *vēner* ‘gall, bile’ ⇌ Lat *venēnum* ‘potion, poison’.

*vullnet* ‘will’ ⇌ Lat *voluntātem* id.

*vrigull* ‘flap, lobe’ ⇌ Lat *verriculum* ‘seine’.

The result is the same for words resulting from later univerbation (if *v-* was in the beginning of a lexeme in Latin):

*prēndverë* ~ *prandverë* ‘spring’ ⇌ Rom *\*prīma vēra* (> Ital *primavera*, Rum *primăvara*).

If Lat *v* is followed by a group vowel + nasal sonorant, it yields Alb *m*:

*mēnjill* ‘vigil; fast’ ⇌ Rom \**vingilia*, cf. Lat *vigilia* ‘vigil’.

*mēshikē* ‘bubble, blister, bladder’ ⇌ Rom \**vēnsīca* for Lat *vēsīca* ‘bladder’.

**1.3.3.3.** In inlaut, Lat *v* was only preserved after *u*:

*gjuvengē* ‘harlot’ ⇌ Lat adj. fem. *juvenca* ‘young’.

It was lost after other vowels:

*latyrē* ‘rinse-water’ ⇌ Rom \**lavātūra* from Lat *lavāre* ‘to wash’.

*noshtēr* ‘sprout, young plant, sapling’ ⇌ Rom \**nōvaster* > Ital dial. *novastro* id.

*shijē* ‘taste’ ⇌ Rom \**suāvilia*, based on Lat *suāvis* ‘sweet’.

*shqa* ‘Bulgarian’ (Geg) ⇌ Lat *sclavus* ‘Slav’.

*ulli* ~ *ullī* ‘olive (tree)’ ⇌ Lat *olīvus* ‘olive tree’.

*vuaj* ~ *vuej* ‘to suffer’ ⇌ Lat *vīvere* ‘to live, to survive’.

**1.3.3.4.** Lat *m* has been preserved in all phonetic contexts:

*famull* ‘godchild’ ⇌ Lat *famulus* ‘servant, attendant’.

*kulm* ‘ridge, peak; wave’ ⇌ Lat nom. *culmen* id.

*mashkull* ‘man, male’ ⇌ Lat *masculus* ‘male, masculine’.

*meshē* ‘mass’ ⇌ Lat *missa* id.

*mēnd* ‘moment’ ⇌ Lat *mōmentum* id.

*qumēsh̄t* ‘milk, whey’ ⇌ Rom \**clomostum* < Lat *colostrum* colostrum, beestings’.

**1.3.3.5.** Initial Lat *n-* was preserved in Albanian:

*natyrē* ‘nature’ ⇌ Lat *nātūra* id.

*nēmēroj* ‘to number, to count’ ⇌ Lat *numerāre* id.

*nip* ‘nephew, grandson’ ⇌ Lat nom. *nepōs* ‘grandson’.

*notoj* ‘to swim’ ⇌ Rom \**notāre* for Lat *natāre* id.

*nuse* ‘bride, young woman, younger daughter-in-law’ ⇌ Rom \**nūptia*, variant of Lat *nūpta* ‘married woman, wife, bride’

*nyje* ‘knot’ ⇌ Lat *nōdus* id.

**1.3.3.6.** Intervocalic Lat *n* was preserved as Geg *n* but rhotacized in Tosk after unstressed vowels:

*arbēr* ~ *arbēn* ‘Albanian (particularly, of Italy and Greece)’ ⇌ Rom \**albanus* rendering Illyr ’Αλβανοί (Ptol.).

*armik* ~ *anēmik* ‘enemy’ ⇔ Lat *inimicus* id.

*gjelbör* ~ *gjelbën* ‘green’ ⇔ Lat *galbinus* ‘greenish-yellow’.

*kērp* ~ *kanp* ‘hemp’ ⇔ Rom *\*cannabis* for Lat *cannabis* id.

*mēshtekér* ~ *mēshtekēn* ‘birch’ ⇔ Lat *masticinus* ‘related to the mastic-tree’.

*murg* ~ *mung* ‘monk’ ⇔ Lat *monachus* id.

However, intervocalic Lat *n* was lost after stressed (i.e. usually, long) vowels at the end of the word:

*fli* ~ *flî* ‘sacrifice’ ⇔ Rom *\*firigilīnum*.

*fre* ~ *frē* ‘bridle; grape-stalk; comb’ ⇔ Lat *frēnum* id.

*kushēri* ~ *kushērî* ‘cousin’ ⇔ Lat *consōbrīnus* id.

*lēti* ~ *lētî* ‘Italian, Latin, Catholic’ ⇔ Lat *Latīnus* ‘Latin’.

*li* ~ *lî* ‘flax, linen’ ⇔ Lat *līnum* id.

*pe* ~ *pê* ‘thread’ ⇔ Lat *pānus* ‘thread wound upon the bobbin’.

If the word contained another *n* or *r*, intervocalic *n* yielded Tosk *r* even if it appeared after a stressed vowel:

*kēshtér* ~ *kēshtēn* ‘Christian’ ⇔ Lat *christiānus* id.

*rērē* ~ *ranē* ‘sand’ ⇔ Lat *arēna* id.

*rrēshirē* ~ *rrēshinē* ‘resin’ ⇔ Lat *rēsīna* id.

*rriqēr* ~ *rriqēn* ‘tick’ ⇔ Lat *ricinus* id.

*vrer* ~ *vēner* ‘gall, bile’ ⇔ Lat *venēnum* ‘potion, poison’.

In the intervocalic position, both *m* and *n* could develop a homorganic occlusive after them:

*pendē* ‘feather; pair (of oxen)’ ⇔ Lat *pinna, penna* ‘feather’.

*rremb* ~ *rrem* ‘branch’ ⇔ Lat *rāmus* id.

*shembēllej* ‘to resemble’ ⇔ Lat *similāre* id.

*umb* ‘ploughshare’ ⇔ Lat nom. *vōmis* id.

### 1.3.3.7. Initial Lat *I*- is reflected as Alb *I*:

*lafshē* ‘crest (of bird), comb’ ⇔ Lat *laxa (cutis)* ‘loose (skin)’.

*lar* ‘laurel’ ⇔ Lat *laurus* id.

*lepēr* ‘leprosy’ ⇔ Lat *lepra* id.

*lepur* ‘hare’ ⇔ Lat *leporem* id.

*ligj* ‘law’ ⇔ Lat *lēge(m)* id.

*lucē* ‘mud, mire’ ⇔ Lat *lutea* ‘muddy’.

In consonantal clusters, Lat *I* tends to be preserved as *-I*:

*blej* ‘to buy’ ⇌ Rom \**ablevāre* ‘to lift up, to relieve (from)’.

*gjelbör* ~ *gjelbën* ‘green’ ⇌ Lat *galbinus* ‘greenish-yellow’.

*kaltér* ‘blue, sky blue’ (Tosk) ⇌ Rom \**calthinus* ‘yellow, yellowish’, based on Lat *caltha* ‘Calendula officinalis’.

*qelq* ‘glass’ ⇌ Lat *calicem* ‘bowl, cup’.

However, there is one exception when Lat *I* is substituted by *II* in a cluster:

*pllajë* ‘upland, gentle slope’ ⇌ \**plagius* id.

### 1.3.3.8. In other positions, Lat *I* is usually substituted by Alb *II*:

*djall* ‘devil’ ⇌ Lat *diabolus* id.

*kērshēndella* ‘Christmas’ ⇌ Lat *Christī nātāle* id.

*mrekull* ‘miracle’ ⇌ Lat *mirāculum* id.

*pllajë* ‘upland, gentle slope’ ⇌ Rom \**plagius* id., cf. Rum *plai*, Ital *piaggia*.

*prill* ‘April’ ⇌ Lat *aprīlis* id.

*shpatull* ‘shoulder, shoulder blade’ ⇌ Rom \**spatula* id.

In later loanwords Lat *I* can be also represented by Alb *I* or even *j* < *I*:

*hingēl* ‘girth’ ⇌ Rom \**hinnicula*, derivative of Lat *hinnus* ‘mule’.

*kalē* ‘horse’ ⇌ Lat *caballus* id.

*kular* ‘curved piece of wood, ox-collar’ ⇌ Lat *collāre* ‘collar’.

*mandile* ‘kerchief’ ⇌ Lat *mantīle* ‘towl, napkin’.

*mbuloj* ‘to cover, to bury’ ⇌ Rom \**manipulāre* ‘to dig in handfuls’, cf. Lat *manipulus*.

*shtijë* ‘spear, ray’ ⇌ Lat *hastīle* ‘spear’.

In old and newly formed clusters (including *g?*), Lat *I* is rendered as *r*:

*dērgoj* ‘to send’ ⇌ Lat *dēlēgāre* id.

*grēmēratë* ‘beestings, clots of curdled milk’ ⇌ Lat *glomerātum* participle of *glomerāre* ‘to wind into a ball, to gather into a round heap’.

1.3.3.9. The phonological opposition between *r* and *rr* is weak and often lost in dialects. As a result, the old distribution of initial *rr-* versus medial

-*r-*, which continues Lat *r*, has several exceptions.

In anlaut, the regular reflex of Lat *r* is Alb *rr*:

*rreze* ‘ray, spoke’ ⇌ Lat *radius* id.

*rrēshajē* ‘Pentecost’ ⇔ Lat *Rōsālia* ‘Rosalies’.

*rrēshirē* ~ *rrēshinē* f ‘resin’ ⇔ Lat *rēsīna* id.

*rrīpē* ‘precipice, stone wall’ ⇔ Lat *rīpa* ‘bank, coast’.

*rriqēr* ~ *rriqēn* ‘tick’ ⇔ Lat *ricinus* id.

*rrumbull* ‘rolled into a ball’ ⇔ Rom \**rombulus* based on Lat *rhom-*  
*bus* ‘magic whirligig or wheel’.

There are three exceptions in which we find Alb *r* in anlaut:

*regj* ‘king’ ⇔ Lat *rēgem* id.

*rēmēr* ~ *rēmen* ‘Valachian; shepherd’ ⇔ Lat *Romānus* ‘Roman’.

*rungoj* ‘to weed’ ⇔ Lat *runcāre* id.

### 1.3.3.10. In inlaut Lat *r* normally gives Alb *r*:

*armē* ‘weapon’ ⇔ Lat *arma* id.

*brymē* ‘frost’ ⇔ Lat *brūma* ‘cold, frost’.

*fruer* ‘February’ (Geg) ⇔ Lat *februārius* id.

*fytyrē* ‘face’ ⇔ Lat *factūra* ‘formation, creature’.

*gjer* ‘dormouse’ ⇔ Lat *glīrem* id.

*īrē* ‘wrath, heroism’ ⇔ Lat *īra* ‘wrath’.

*zhur* ‘gravel’ ⇔ Lat *saburra* ‘sand ballast’.

There exist several exceptions with Lat *-r-* ⇔ Alb *-rr-*:

*kandērr* ‘insect’ ⇔ Lat *cantharis* ‘beetle, worm’.

*krrokull* ‘saffron’ ⇔ Rom \**crocūlum* deminutive of Lat *crocūm* id.

*ndērroj* ‘to change, to alter’ ⇔ Lat *alterāre* id.

*parriz* ‘paradise’ ⇔ Lat *paradīsus* id.

*pērrallē* ‘tale, story’ ⇔ Lat *parabola* ‘proverb, speech’.

*tmerr* ‘horror, fright’ ⇔ Lat *timōrem* id.

### 1.3.3.11. Geminated Latin sonorants *ll* and *rr* have a history of their own. Lat *ll* gave Alb *I*:

*bulē* ‘bud’ ⇔ Lat *bulla* ‘bubble, boss, knob’.

*gjel* ‘rooster’ ⇔ Lat *gallus* id.

*krel* ‘curl, lock’ ⇔ Rom \**cerebellus* ‘related to the head’ based on  
Lat *cerebrum* ‘brain, skull’.

*pulē* ‘hen’ ⇔ Rom \**pulla* ‘hen’.

*qel* ‘scab’ ⇔ Lat *callūm* ‘corn, hard skin’.

*tryelē* ‘bore, drill’ ⇔ Rom \**terebellum* id.

In one case we find *j* replacing *I* < *ll*:

*myjē* f ‘hardwood interior of trees, medulla’ ⇔ Lat *medulla* id.

Geminate Lat *rr* is reflected in Albanian as *rr*:

- arrij* ‘to come, to arrive’ ⇌ Rom \**arrivāre* id.
- karrē* ‘cart’ ⇌ Lat *carrum* ‘two-wheeled wagon’.
- porriq m* ‘leek’ ⇌ Rom \**porriculum* derived from *porrum* id.
- qarr* ‘Turkey-oak, bitter-oak’ ⇌ Lat *cerrus* id.
- qerr* ‘wagon, cart’ ⇌ Lat *carrus* ‘two-wheeled wagon’.
- sharrē* ‘saw’ ⇌ Lat *serra* id.

**1.3.3.12.** Early Slavic loanwords reflect some remarkable features differentiating them from later words of the same origin, insofar as asyllabic sonorants are concerned.

While in late Slavic loanwords the regular substitution of Slav \**j* with Alb *j* is attested, there are several words in which the reflexes of Slav \**j* coincide with those of EPA \**j*. In one word, anlaut Slav \**j* yields Alb *gj*:

- gjezdis* ‘to go for a walk, to roam’ ⇌ Slav \**jězditi* ‘to ride’.

In inlaut, Slav \**j* is changed to Alb *h*:

- krah* ‘arm shoulder, side’ ⇌ Slav \**krajъ* ‘end, side, extremity’.
- krahinę* ‘region, area’ ⇌ Slav \**krajina* id.
- krahis* ‘to sweep up (wheat); to cut (branches)’ ⇌ Slav \**krajiti* ‘to cut, to winnow’.
- llohē* ‘rain with snow, snow-broth, dampness’ ⇌ Slav \**lojъ*  
\*‘anything liquid’ > ‘fat’.
- postahe* ‘blanket, quilt used for sitting’ ⇌ Slav \**postaja* ‘bed cover’.

In one case, the fall of intervocalic Slav \**v* is attested between short vowels:

- shkērdhec* ‘keg, barrel’ ⇌ Slav \**skovordьcb* ‘pan’.

In early Slavic loanwords \**I* is usually reflected as *ll*:

- buell* ~ *buell* ‘buffalo’ ⇌ Slav \**byvolъ* id.
- llohē* ‘rain with snow, snow-broth, dampness’ ⇌ Slav \**lojъ*  
\*‘anything liquid’ > ‘fat’.
- llukē* ‘lime-tree’ ⇌ \**lyko* ‘bast’.

Intervocalic Slav \**r* in early loanwords is regularly substituted by Alb *rr*:

- karrup* ‘fish-trap’ ⇌ Slav \**korupъ* id.
- karrutē* ‘fermenter’ ⇌ Slav \**koryto* ‘trough’.
- orrl* ‘eagle, buzzard’ ⇌ Slav \**орълъ* id.

*përrua* ~ *përrue* ‘brook; river-bed’ ⇌ Slav *\*porovъ* ~ *\*parovъ*.  
*purrë* ‘hot ashes’ ⇌ Slav *\*pyr'* b id.

Despite JOKL *IF XXXVII* 106-107 and SELIŠČEV *Slav. naselenie* 323, there are no traces of Tosk rhotacism in Slavic loanwords in Albanian. Their claim has been based on erroneous etymologies such as VASMER’s (*Alb. Wortforsch.* 65) explanation of *vrérët* ~ *vranët* ‘dark, cloudy’ from South Slav *\*vranъ* ‘black’. The Albanian adjective is a deverbalite while the corresponding verb is based on *re* ‘cloud’ (OREL *AED* 516). Similarly, Tosk *tërsirë* ‘rope’ is not borrowed from Slav *\*tračina* despite JOKL *AArbSt I* 46, but is derived from *tërësi* ‘wholeness, totality, unity’, the latter being related to *tëre* ~ *tanë* ‘all, whole’.

## 1.4. Consonants

**1.4.0.** The changes in the consonant system of Proto-Albanian are even more radical than those found among its vowels and sonorants. At the same time, Proto-Albanian reflects, though indirectly, certain phonological oppositions of Indo-European which were lost in most of the other branches of the family, such as the triple oppositions of velars.

### 1.4.1. Spirants

**1.4.1.0.** Early Proto-Albanian maintained IE *\*s* in some positions. However, by the time of Late Proto-Albanian IE *\*s* has been lost or replaced in all positions.

**Literature:** MEYER *Wb.* 45 (*\*s-* > *h-* before *u*), *Alb. St.* III 44 (dissimilation in *thi*); PEDERSEN *KZ XXXVI* 278-280 (*\*s-* > *h-* before *u*), 283 (dissimilation of initial *\*s* > *thi*), 284-287 (*\*s-* > *gj-* if the first syllable is stressed); TAGLIAVINI *St. alb.* V-VI 12 (*\*s* > *\*š* > *th* in *thi* and *thaj*); MANN *Language XXVIII* 38, *Hist. Gr.* 37-38; CIMOCOWSKI *St. IE* 15 (*\*s-* > *h-* before *u*); HAMP *Etimologija 1970* 268-269 (rejects *\*-s-* as a source of intervocalic Alb *-h-*); ÇABEJ *St. III* 137-139; OREL *Sov. slav.* 1982/3 94 (“ruki” rule in Albanian), *IJaK* 140-144, *Sprache* XXXI/2 279-284.

**1.4.1.1.** In initial position, IE *\*s* was preserved as *\*s* in Early Proto-Albanian. Later, however, it merged with the continuant of IE *\*j* in LPA *\*j> Alb gj:*

*gjak* ‘blood’ < EPA \**saka*: Gk ὄπός ‘juice’, Lith *saka* ‘resin’, Slav \**sokъ* ‘juice’.

*gjalpē* ‘butter’ < EPA \**selpa*: Gk ἔλπος· ἔλαιον, στέαρ, εὐθηνία (Hes.), Skt *sarpis-* ‘clarified butter’, OHG *salba* ‘ointment’.

*gjarpēr* ~ *gjarpēn* ‘snake’ < EPA \**serpēna* < IE \**serp-* ‘to crawl’ (Lat *serpēns* ‘snake, serpent’, *serpō* ‘to crawl’).

*gjerb* ‘to gulp, to drink’ < EPA \**serba*: Lat *sorbeō* ‘to sup up, to suck in’, Gk ροφέω id., Lith *surbiù*, *suřbtí* id., Slav \**sъrbati* ‘to gulp, to sup up’.

*gjē* ~ *gjā* ‘thing’ < EPA \**san(s)*, participle of IE \**es-* ‘to be’, \**sont-s* (Skt *sant-*, Gk ων्).

*gjumē* ‘sleep’ < EPA \**supna* < IE \**syep-* ‘to sleep’, cf. \**sup-no-* (Gk ὑπνος ‘sleep’, Slav \**sъnъ* id.).

In three cases, word initial IE \**s* did not become Alb *gj* due to dissimilation:

*shi* ‘rain’ < EPA \**sūja* (with dissimilation in the later form \**jūja*) < IE \**sū-* id. (Gk υει, Toch A *swase*, Toch B *swese* ‘rain’, *sū-* ‘to rain’, OPrus *suge* ‘rain’ = [*sūjē*]).

*thaj* ‘to dry’ < EPA \**sausnja* < IE \**sauso-* ‘dry’ (Gk αῦος, MHG *sōr*, Lith *saūsas*, Slav \**suxъ*).

*thi* ‘pig’ < EPA \**tsūs* (with dissimilation of sibilants) < IE \**sūs* id. (Av gen. sg. *hū*, Gk ύς, Lat *sūs*, OHG *sū*).

**1.4.1.2.** In the intervocalic position, IE \**s* became EPA \**x*, which is reflected as *h* or altogether lost already in Old Albanian texts:

*gjuhē* ‘tongue, language’ < EPA \**gulxā*: the Indo-European dialectal word for ‘sound’ \**golso-* (ON *kall* ‘shout’, Lith *gaſas* ‘echo’, Slav \**golsъ* ‘voice’).

*ka* ‘ox’ < EPA \**kaxa* < IE \**koso-*, derivative of IE \**kes-* ‘to scratch, to cut’, cf. Slav \**volъ* ‘ox’ ~ \**valiti* ‘to throw down’ > ‘to castrate’.

*kezē* ‘woman’s head-dress, bonnet, hair-net’, derivative in -*zē* of EPA \**kaxā* ‘plaited hair’: Slav \**kosa* id., ON *haddr* ‘woman’s hair’.

*kohē* ‘time’ < EPA \**kāxā*: Slav \**časъ* id.

*vajzē* ‘girl’, based on \**varē* < EPA \**swesarā*: Skt *svásar-*, Arm *kōyr*, Lat *soror*.

*vjeherr* ‘mother-in-law’ < EPA \**swexurā* (with assimilation from expected \**sweetsurā*) < IE \**suekrū-* (Skt *śvaśrū-* ‘mother-in-law’, Lat *socrus* id.).

**1.4.1.3.** However, after \**ī* and \**ū* as well as diphthongs in \*-i and \*-u, IE \*s changed to \*š. Thus, Proto-Albanian had a kind of “ruki” rule similar to that of Balto-Slavic and Indo-Iranian. Cf. the following examples:

*dash* ‘ram’ < \**dauša* < EPA \**dausa* < IE \**dhouso-* ~ \**dheuso-* (Goth *dius* ‘wild animal’, Lith pl. *daūsos* ‘paradise’, Slav \**duxъ* ‘breath, spirit’).

*gjysh* ‘grandfather’ < \**sūša* < EPA \**sūsa*: Skt *sūśā* ‘progenitor’.

*lesh* ‘wool, fleece, hair’ < \**laiša* < EPA \**laisa*: Lith *laīškas* ‘leaf’, Latv *laīška* ‘leaf on a linen stalk; stalk’, Slav \**listъ* ‘leaf’.

*pishē* ‘pine’ < \**pīšā* < EPA \**pīsā*: Gk πίτυς, Lat *pīnus* (from \**pitsnos* or \**pisnos*).

*plish* ‘kind of reed, Phragmites communis’ < \**plūši* < EPA \**plūsi-*: Lith *pl(i)ūšis* ‘reed’.

*prush* ‘ember, glowing coal’ < \**pruša* < EPA \**prusa*: Lat *prūna* id. < \**prusnā*, Skt *ploṣati* ‘to burn’.

## 1.4.2. Occlusives: labials and dentals

**1.4.2.0.** The tertiary opposition of Indo-European unvoiced, voiced and aspirate voiced occlusives neutralized its aspirate/non-aspirate component in Proto-Albanian, as in Balto-Slavic.

**Literature:** MANN *Language* XXVIII 31-33 (spirantization of \*d), *Hist. Gr.* 32-33; ÇABEJ *St.* III 128-131; OREL *SBJa Kontakty* 22-23 (conditions of \*d> dh).

**1.4.2.1.** Indo-European unvoiced labial \*p was preserved as EPA \*p > Alb *p*:

*glepē* ‘matter from eyes, rheum (in eyes)’ < EPA \**ka-laipā*, derived from IE \**leip-* ‘to smear with fat’.

*ap, jap* ‘to give’ < EPA \**apa* < IE \**ap-* ~ \**ēp-* ‘to seize, to take’ (Hitt *ēp-* ~ *ap-* ‘to seize’, Skt *āpnōti* ‘(he) reaches, overtakes’, Gk ἄπτω ‘to fasten, to bind’, Lat *apīscor* ‘to grasp’).

*kripē ~ krypē* ‘salt’ < EPA \**krūpā*: ON *hrufa* ‘scab’, Lith *kraupùs* ‘rough’, *kraupis* ‘scab’, Latv *kraūpis* ‘frail, brittle’, Slav \**krupa* ‘groat’.

*plak* ‘old man’ < EPA \**p(e)laka* < IE \**p(e)ləkos* (Lith *pilkas* ‘gray’ < \**płekos*, cf. Gk πολιός ‘gray, grizzled’).

*plotē* ‘full’ < EPA \**plāta* < IE \**plēto-* ‘full’ (Skt *prātā-*, Lat *com-plētus*).

*prish* ‘to destroy, to spoil, to waste’ < EPA \**prīša*: Gk πρίω ‘to saw’.

*rjep* ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’ < EPA \**repa* < IE \**rep-* (Gk ἐρέπτομαι ‘to eat’, Lat *rapiō* ‘to seize, to grasp’, Lith *rēpti* ‘to grasp’).

**1.4.2.2.** A rare Indo-European phoneme \**b* yielded EPA \**b* and, further, Alb *b*:

*bajgē* ‘dung’ < EPA \**balgā*: Gk βόλβιτον ‘cow dung’ < IE \**bolg<sup>u</sup>*.  
*rrabe* ‘rocky desert (with bushes)’ < EPA \**rauba*: Goth *raupjan* ‘to rip’, OHG *roufen* id.

*shkēlbozē* ‘bark’ < EPA \**skalbā*: ON *skalpr* ‘ship’, *skelpa* ‘grimace’ < \*‘crack, split’, MLG *scholpe* ‘mussel’.

**1.4.2.3.** IE \**bh* merged with IE \**b* in EPA \**b*, developing into Alb *b*:

*bardhē* ‘white’ < EPA \**bardza* < IE \**bherəg̃-* ‘to shine; white’ (Skt *bhrājate* ‘(he) shines, beams, glitters’, Goth *bairhts* ‘light, shining’).

*bēj ~ bāj* ‘to do, to make’ < EPA \**banja*: Gk φαίνω ‘to appear’.

*brej ~ brēj* ‘to gnaw’ < EPA \**brainja* < IE \**bharei-* ‘to cut’ (Skt *bhrīpāti* ‘(he) injures’, Lat *friō* ‘to rub’, Slav \**briti* ‘to shave’).

*elb* ‘barley’ < EPA \**albi*: Gk ἄλφι ‘kind of grain’.

*gjerb* ‘to gulp, to drink’ < EPA \**serba* < IE \**serbh-* (Lat *sorbeō* ‘to sup up, to suck in’, Gk ροφέω id., Lith *surbiù*, *suřbtí* id., Slav \**sr̥bati* ‘to gulp, to sup up’).

*hum̥b* ‘to leave, to lose, to spoil, to miss, to drown’ < EPA \**skumba*, nasal present of IE \**skeubh-* (Goth *af-skiuban* ‘to push away, to reject’, Lith *skumbù*, *skùbtí* ‘to hurry, to hasten’).

If followed by \**u*, EPA \**b* changes to *v* after a vowel:

*avull* ‘steam, vapor’ < EPA \**abula* continuing \**ṇbh(u)lo-*, close to OHG *nebul* ‘fog’, OS *nifol* < Gmc \**nebulaz*.

**1.4.2.4.** Unvoiced IE \**t* was preserved as EPA \**t* > Alb *t*. Cf. the following cases:

- ditē* ‘day’ < EPA \**dītā* < \**dīti*: Gmc \**tīdiz* ‘time’ (OHG *zīt*, OE *tīd*) and Skt *dīti* ‘brightness, splendor’.
- jetē* ‘life’ < EPA \**eta*, related Gk ἐτέος ‘true, real’, ἐτά· ἀληθῆ, ἄγαθά (Hes.), ἐτάζω ‘to test’.
- motēr* ‘sister’ < EPA \**māter* < IE \**māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt *mātár-*, Gk μήτηρ, Lat *māter*).
- tetē* ‘eight’ < EPA \**aktōti* < IE \**oktō(u)* id. (Skt *aṣṭā*, Arm *owt*, Gk ὀκτώ)
- trap* ‘ferry’ < EPA \**trapa*: Slav \**tropa* ‘path’.
- tre* ‘three’ < EPA \**treje* < IE \**trejē* id. (Skt *trayah*, Gk τρεῖς, Lat *trēs*).
- tund* ‘to move, to stir, to swing’ < EPA \**tunda*: Skt *tundate* ‘to push, to strike’, Lat *tundō* ‘to push’.

**1.4.2.5.** IE \**d* yielded EPA \**d* > Alb *d*:

- dem* ‘young bull’ < EPA \**dama*: OIr *dam* ‘ox’ and Gk δάμαλος ‘calf’.
- djathētē* ‘right’ < EPA \**detsa* < IE \**deks-* id. (Skt *dákṣina-*, Gk δεξιός, Lat *dexter*).
- djerr* ‘to destroy’ < EPA \**dera* < IE \**der-* (Skt *dr̥ṇāti* ‘to burst, to tear’, Gk δέρω ‘to skin’, Goth *gatairan* ‘to tear’).
- dredh* ‘to turn, to rotate’ < EPA \**dredza* < IE \**dregh-* (Arm *dařnam* ‘to turn’, *darj* ‘curve, turn’).
- dy* ‘two’ < EPA \**duwō* < IE \**dwo(u)* id. (Skt *dváu*, Av *dva*, Gk δύω, Lat *duo*).
- mund* ‘to be able’ < EPA nasal present \**mundā*: Lith *mudà* ‘possibility’, *muduótí* ‘to try, to attempt’, Skt *módate* ‘to rejoice, to be merry’.

**1.4.2.6.** The Indo-European voiced aspirate \**dh* merged with \**d* in EPA \**d* > Alb *d*:

*dal* ‘to go out’ < EPA \**dala*: Gk θάλλω ‘to bloom’, i.e. ‘to appear, to come out’.

*dash* ‘ram’ < EPA \**dauša* < IE \**dhouso-* ~ \**dheuso-* ‘breath, breathing, animal’ (Gmc \**deuzan* ‘wild animal’, Lith pl. *daūsos* ‘paradise’, Slav \**duxъ* ‘breath, spirit’).

*djalë* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \**dela* < IE \**dheī-* ‘to suck’ (Latv *dels* ‘son’, Lat *filius* id.).

*djeg* ‘to burn’ < EPA \**dega* < IE \**dhegʰh-* ‘to burn’ (Skt *dáhati*, Toch AB *tsak-*, *tsäk-*, Lit *degù*, *dègti*).

*duaj* ~ *duej* ‘sheaf’ < EPA \**dōnja*: Skt *dhānā* ‘grain, cereals’, *dhānyā-* ‘grain’, Lith *dúona* ‘bread’.

*end* ‘pollen’ < EPA \**anda*: Skt *ándhas-* ‘herb’, Gk ἄνθος ‘flower’.

**1.4.2.7.** In the intervocalic position and after *r*, Proto-Albanian \**d* was also preserved (see 1.4.5, though). At a very late stage, presumably in the X - XII centuries, this sound was spirantized, probably under the influence of medieval Greek. The result was Alb *dh*:

*gardh* ‘fence’ < EPA \**garda*: Goth *gards* ‘house’, Lith *gaῆdas* ‘fence’, Slav \**gordъ* ‘town, fence’.

*gledhē* ‘caress’ < EPA \**gladā*: Lat *glaber* ‘smooth’, OHG *glat* ‘shining, even, smooth’, Lith *glodùs* ‘smooth’, Slav \**gladъkъ* id., \**gladiti* ‘to caress’.

*hedh* ‘to throw, to shoot’ < EPA \**skeuda* < IE \**skeud-* ‘to throw, to shoot’ (ON *skjóta*, OHG *sciozan*).

*herdhe* ‘testicles’ < EPA \**ardzai* < IE \**orḡi-* ~ \**rḡhi-* id. (Av dual. *ərəzī*, Gk ὄρχις, Arm *orjik'*, MIt *uirgge* id.).

*krodhē* ‘bee-hive’ < EPA \**krādā*: Goth *hrot* ‘roof’, Slav \**krada* ‘heap, pile’.

*tredh* ‘to castrate’ < EPA \**treuda*: Lat *trūdō* ‘to push’, Goth *us-þriutan* ‘to burden’, Slav \**trudъ* ‘labor, work’.

Occasionally, EPA \**d* appears as Alb *dh* in anlaut. It was spirantized intervocally by the loss of the initial vowel:

*dhunē* ‘labor pains, shame, disgrace’ < EPA \**edunti* or \**adunti*: Gk ὀδύνη ‘labor pains’, Arm *erkn* id.

Analogical forces are at work in the word for ‘ten’:

*dhjetë* ‘ten’ < EPA \**dets-t i* < IE \**dekm̥* ‘ten’ (Skt *dáśa*, Gk δέκα, Lat *decem*).

The influence came from compounds, such as *njëmbëdhjetë* ‘eleven’, *dymbëdhjetë* ‘twelve’ and so on. In such cases \**d* was situated between the two Proto-Albanian vowels of \**ambi dekti*.

### 1.4.3. Occlusives: velars

**1.4.3.0.** The Proto-Albanian velars retained an important tertiary opposition - that of “pure” velars, palatal velars and labiovelars (the latter are differentiated from other velars before front vowels but merge with “pure” velars elsewhere). In this sense, the Proto-Albanian system of occlusives supports the Luwian evidence that Proto-Indo-European possessed three distinct velar oppositions.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. St.* III 28-30 (voiced and voiced aspirates in anlaut); PEDERSEN *KZ XXXVI passim* (reflexes of labiovelars), 331 (despirantization of Alb *dh* in anlaut); HERMANN *KZ XLI* 46-64 (criticizes PEDERSEN’s analysis of labiovelars in Albanian); JOKL *Mélanges Pedersen* 127-161 (development of labiovelars, reconstruction of \**tš*, \**dž* in Proto-Albanian), *IF XXXVII* 90-95; MANN *Language XXVIII* 33-36, *Hist. Gr.* 33-34; ÇABEJ *Sprache XVIII* 141-143, *St. III* 127-128, *IV* 212-218; JUCQUOIS *Muséon LXXVIII/3-4* 439 (*c-* as an early preserved reflex of \**k̥*); ÖLBERG *Gedenkschr. Brandenstein* 109-118 (\**k̥* before \**u* and \**y*); MARTINET *Indo-Celtica* 89-93; RUSAKOV *Lis 1981* 192 (secondary *c-* < *th-*), *JaLB* 100-106 (initial *d-* and *dh-*); OREL *SBJa Kontakty* 22-23 (distribution of *d-* and *dh-* in anlaut).

**1.4.3.1.** “Pure” velars are well preserved in Albanian. Unvoiced IE \**k* (as well as \**kh*, if such a phoneme existed) gave EPA \**k* > Alb *k* as in the following examples:

*bark* ‘belly, womb, abdomen’ < EPA \**barukx*: βάρυκα· σιδοῖον παρὰ Ταρσθντίνοις .

*dikë* ‘desire, lust’ < EPA \**dīkā*: Lith *dýkas* ‘idle, empty’, Slav \**díkъ* ‘wild’.

*kam* ‘to have’ < EPA \**kapmi* < IE \**kap-* ‘to seize, to grasp’ (Lat *capiō* id., Goth *haban* ‘to have’).

*kërr* ‘donkey, ass, foal, gray’ < EPA \**kara*: Skt *khára-* ‘donkey’, Av *xarō* id., Scyth \**xara*, Osset *xæræg* id.

*korr* ‘to reap, to harvest’ < EPA \**kāsra*: Lith *kasù, kàsti* ‘to dig’, Slav \**kosa* ‘scythe’.

*kredh* ‘to plunge, to immerse, to steep, to smother, to bespatter’ < EPA \**krōda*: Slav \**kradq*, \**krasti* ‘to steal’, refl. \**kradq se*, \**krasti se* ‘to sneak, to steal up, to approach unnoticed’.

In the preverb \**kom* > EPA \**ka-*, IE \**k* > Alb *g*:

*gështallë, kështallë* ‘splint, piece of wood’ < EPA \**ka-stalnā* < IE \**stel-* (Gk στέλλω ‘to put, to set’, OHG *stellen* ‘to put’, OPrus *stallit* ‘to stand’).

*glepë* ‘matter from eyes, rheum (in eyes)’ < EPA \**ka-laipā* < IE \**leip-* ‘to smear with fat’.

*gloq* ‘rheum (in eyes), testis’ < EPA \**ka-lāukja* < IE \**leuk-* ‘to shine; shining, white’.

#### 1.4.3.2. Voiced IE \**g* yields EPA \**g*, which is preserved as Alb *g*:

*ag* ‘twilight, dusk’ < EPA \**auga* < IE \**aug-* ‘to increase’ (Gk αὐγή ‘ray of light’).

*gjuhë, gluhë* ‘tongue, language’ < EPA \**gulxā*: the Indo-European dialectal word for ‘sound’ \**golso-* (ON *kall* ‘shout’, Lith *gal̄as* ‘echo’, Slav \**golsъ* ‘voice’).

*lig* ‘bad, ill’ < EPA \**liga*: Gk ὁλίγος ‘small, few’, λοιγός ‘destruction, death’, Lith *ligà* ‘illness’, Latv *liga* id.

*plog* ‘granary, barn, heap’ < EPA \**pläga*: Gk πλάγιος ‘placed sideways, sloping, leaning’, Lat *plaga* ‘quarter, region’.

*shtagë* ‘pole, stick’ < EPA \**stagā*: ON *stjaki* id., Latv *stęga* ‘long pole’.

*shtregë* ‘pile of wood’ < EPA \**stragā*: MHG *strac* ‘tight’, OE *strec* ‘hard, strong’.

#### 1.4.3.3. Voiced aspirate IE \**gh* merged with IE \**g* in EPA \**g* > Alb *g*, cf. the following examples:

*dregë* ‘scab’ < EPA \**dragā*: West Gmc \**targjan* ‘to pull, to stir’ (Germ *zergen*), Slav \**drgati* ‘to pull, to tug’, Lith *dīrginti* ‘to move, to irritate’.

*grabē* ‘erosion, hollowing out’ < EPA *\*grabā* < IE *\*ghrebh-* ‘to dig’ (OHG *grab* ‘grave’, Slav *\*grobъ* id.).

*grih* ‘to sharpen’ < EPA *\*greiska*: Gk χρίω ‘to rub, to anoint, to prick’, Lith *griejù*, *grieti* ‘to scoop cream from milk, to take hold of’.

*guall* ‘shell, skull’ < EPA *\*gōl(w)a*: Arm *glowx* ‘head’ < *\*ghōlu-*, Lith *galvà* id., Slav *\*golva* id.

*mjegull* ‘cloud’ < EPA *\*meglā*: Gk ὄμιχλη ‘fog, mist’, Lith *miglā* id., Slav *\*mъgla* ‘darkness, mist’.

*ngaj* ‘to run’ < EPA *\*en-ganja*: Skt *jáhāti* ‘to leave, to abandon’, OHG *gān*, *gēn* ‘to go’.

In one case, EPA *\*g* has been unvoiced in anlaut:

*kreh* ~ *kref* ‘to comb’ < EPA *\*grebska*: Lith *grēbti* ‘to rake’, Slav *\*grebo*, *\*grebti* ‘to row, to rake’.

**1.4.3.4.** Palatal velars developed (with one important positional exception) into sibilant affricates. Unvoiced IE *\*ḱ* gave EPA *\*ts*, which became Alb *th*:

*athēt* ‘harsh, sour, rancid’ < EPA *\*ats-eta* < IE *\*ak-* ‘sharp’ (cf. Lat *acidus* ‘sour’).

*qeth* ‘to cut (hair)’ < EPA *\*kaitsa*: Skt *keśa-* ‘hair (of the head)’, Lith *kāistí* ‘to scrape, to shave’.

*thekē* ‘fringe’ < EPA *\*tsakā*: Skt *sākhā* ‘branch’, Lith *šakà* id.

*thep* ‘peak, point, cog, tooth’ < EPA *\*tsaipa*: Skt *sépa-* ‘tail, penis’, Lat *cippus* ‘pole’.

*thjermē* ‘gray’, EPA *\*tserma*: Lith *šiřmas* ‘gray’.

*thjerrē* ‘lentil’ < EPA *\*tserā* < IE *\*ki-ker-* (Lat *cicer* ‘pea’, Arm *siserin* id.).

In several cases, the original affricate is retained in modern Albanian as *c*:

*acar* ‘steel’ < EPA *\*atsara* ‘sharp’: OIr *aiche* ‘sharp’, Gk ἄκρον ‘point, top’, Lith *ašrūs* ‘sharp’, Slav *\*ostrъ* id.

*cermē* ‘cold, cool’ < EPA *\*tsermā*: Lith *šarmà* ‘frost’, Latv *sarma* id.

*cērij* ‘to melt butter’ < EPA \**tsira:* Skt *sŕāyati* ‘to cook, to fry’, Gk κίρνημι ‘to mix’.

**1.4.3.5.** Voiced IE \**g̥* yielded EPA \**dz* in all positions. Later \**dz* became Alb *dh*:

*bardhē* ‘white’ < EPA \**bardza* < IE \**bherəg̥-* ‘to shine; white’ (Skt *bhrājate* ‘(he) shines, beams, glitters’, Goth *bairhts* ‘light, shining’).

*dhemb* ‘to ache’ < EPA \**dzemba:* Skt *jámbhate* ‘to snap at’, Lith žembiù, žem̄bti ‘to cut’ and Slav \**zēbq̥*, \**zēbti* ‘to freeze, to feel cold’.

*dhēmb* ~ *dhamb* ‘tooth’ < EPA \**dzamba* < IE \**gombho-* ‘peg, tooth’ (Skt *jámbha-* ‘bit, peg’, Gk γόμφος ‘peg’, Toch A *kam* ‘tooth’, B *keme* id., Latv *zuobs* id., Slav \**zqbъ* id.).

*dhēndér* ~ *dhandér* ‘bridegroom, son-in-law’ < EPA \**dzanra* < IE \**genər-* ‘son-in-law’ (Lat *gener*).

*kedh* ‘kid’ < EPA \**kadza:* Slav \**koza* ‘she-goat’.

*rrudhē* ‘wrinkle’ < EPA \**rudzā:* Lat *rūga* id.

**1.4.3.6.** Voiced aspirate \**g̥h* merged with \**g̥* in EPA \**dz* > Alb *dh*:

*dredh* ‘to turn, to rotate’ < EPA \**dredza* < IE \**dregh-* (Arm *dařnam* ‘to turn’, *darj* ‘curve, turn’).

*dhjes* ‘to defecate’ < EPA \**dzetja:* Skt *hadati* id., Gk χέζω id.

*herdhe* ‘testicles’ < EPA \**ardzai* < IE \**orghi-* ~ \**rghi-* id. (Av dual. *ərəzī*, Gk ὄρχις, Arm *orjik'*, MIt *uirgge* id.).

*mardhē* ‘chill, frost, ice’ < EPA \**mardzā:* Slav \**morzъ* ‘frost’.

*vjedh* ‘to steal’ < EPA \**wedza* < IE \**uegh-* (Skt *váhati* ‘to drive’, Lat *vehō* ‘to bear, to carry’, Goth *gawigan* ‘to steal’).

*zvjerdh* ‘to wean’ < EPA \*-*verdza:* Lith *veržiù, veržti* ‘to lace, to tie’, Latv *vērzt* ‘to turn’, Slav \**verzti* ‘to bind’.

In one case EPA \**dz* is reflected as Alb *d̥*:

*dimēr* ~ *dimēn* ‘winter’ < EPA \**deimena* < IE \**g̥heimen-* id. (Skt *hemā* loc. ‘in winter’, Gk χείμων ‘winter’).

**1.4.3.7.** In anlaut, EPA \**dz* was dissimilated to \**d* if followed by a sibilant. Hence, numerous cases with initial Alb *d* reflecting IE \**g̥* or \**g̥h*:

*dorë* ‘hand’ < EPA \**dārā* < IE \**g̥hesr-* id. (Gk χεῖρ, Hitt *keššar*, Toch A *tsar-*, B *ṣar-*, Arm *jeŕn*).

*djerr* ‘fallow land’ < EPA \**dersa* < IE \**g̥hersos* (Gk χέρσος ‘dry land’).

*drithë* ‘grain’ < EPA \**drītsā* < IE \**g̥hṛz̥d-* (Lat *hordeum* ‘barley’, OHG *gersta* id.).

*dua ~ due* ‘to love’ < EPA \**dāusnja* < \**dāusnja* < IE \**g̥eus-* ‘to taste’ (Skt *jóśati* ‘to be fond of’, Gk γεύομαι).

*dyllë* ‘wax’ < EPA \**dūla* < \**dusla*: Gk χυλός ‘juice’.

**1.4.3.8.** Before \**u* (including the newly developed glide of syllabic \**r* > \**ur*), EPA \**ts* and \**dz* became \**tš* and \**dž* (cf. a similar fate of clusters \**tsw* and \**dzw*).

*sukë* ‘low hill’ < EPA \**tsukā*: Skt śūka- ‘awn of grain; spike of insect’, Av *sūkā-* ‘needle’.

*sumbull* ‘round button; bud’ < EPA \**tsumba* continuing IE \**kumb-*, cf. Gk κύμβη ‘bowl’, OIr *comm* ‘vessel’.

*sup* ‘shoulder’ < EPA \**tsupa*: Skt śupti- id., Av *supti-* id., MLG *schuft* ‘front shoulder-blase (of animals)’.

*surmë* ‘dark grey’ < EPA \**tsurma* < IE \**k̥r̥mo-* (Lith šiřmas ‘grey’).

*sutë* ‘female deer, doe; hornless’ < EPA \**tsuktā* < IE \**kuk-* (Lith šūkos ‘comb’, šūkē ‘crock’, šuketas ‘dented, chipped’, Latv *suka* ‘brush’).

*zulë* ‘shout, glory’ < EPA \**dzulā* < IE \**g̥hayə-* < \**g̥heuH-* ‘to call’ (Skt *hávate*, Av *zavaiti*, Slav \**zvati*).

**1.4.3.9.** At a very early stage, in many words containing sonorants and, in particular, in the immediate contact with sonorants, palatal velars were depalatalized in Proto-Albanian and merged with “pure” velars:

*flugë* ‘shingle’ < EPA \**awa-luga* < IE \**leu̥g̥-* (Skt *rujáti* ‘to break’, Lat *lūgeō* ‘to mourn, to deplore’).

*garë* ‘competition, race’ < EPA \**garā* < IE \**g̥her-* ‘to wish, to feel inclination’ (Gk χαίρω ‘to rejoice’, χάρμη ‘joy of battle; battle, fight’).

- grurē ~ grunē* ‘wheat’ < EPA \**grunā* < IE \**ǵ̥n̥om* ‘grain’ (Lat *grānum*, OIr *grán*, Goth *kaurn*, Lith *žirnís*, Slav \**zbrno*).  
*gjū ~ gjū* ‘knee’ < EPA \**gluna* dissimilated from \**g(a)nuna* < IE \**ǵenu-* id. (Hitt *gēnu*, Skt *jánu-*, Gk γόνυ, Lat *genū*).  
*krye* ‘head’ < EPA \**krānjā* < \**krasnjā*: Gk κρανίον ‘skull, head’.  
*mjekér* ‘chin, beard’ < EPA \**smekrā* < IE \**smekrū-* id. (Hitt *zamankur-* ‘beard’, Skt *śmáśru-* id., Arm *mawrowk'* id., Lith *smākras* ‘chin’).

**1.4.3.10.** Before non-front vowels, labiovelars merged with “pure” velars in EPA \**k*, \**g*. The intermediate stage of this development can be reconstructed as \**kw*, \**gw*. In all positions, other than before front vowels, \**w* was lost. The resulting consonants were identical with “pure” velars.

IE \**k* yielded EPA \**k* > Alb *k*:

- darkē* ‘supper’ < EPA \**darkā* < IE \**dork* “om reflected in Gk δόρπον id.  
*gjak* ‘blood’ < EPA \**saka:* Gk ὄπος ‘juice’, Lith *saka* ‘resin’, Slav \**sokъ* ‘juice’.  
*kollē* ‘cough’ < EPA \**kāslā* < IE \**k̥-as-* (Slav \**kašlъ* id., Lith *kosulys* id.).  
*krimb ~ krym* ‘worm’ < EPA \**krim-* (with unexplained Geg *y*) < IE \**k̥rmi-* id. (Skt *kŕmi-*, Lith *kirmis*).  
*ndjek* ‘to follow, to chase, to pursue’ < EPA \**en-teka* < IE \**tekʷ-* ‘to run, to flow’ (OIr *techim* ‘to flee’, Lith *tekù*, *tekēti* ‘to run’, Slav \**tekq*, \**tekti* ‘to flow, to run’).  
*pjek* ‘to bake, to cook’ < EPA \**peka* < IE \**pekʷ-* id. (Skt *pácati*, Gk πέσσω, Lat *coquō*, Slav \**pekq*, \**pekti*).

**1.4.3.11.** In the same position, IE \**g* gave EPA \**g*, preserved as Alb *g*:

- bajgē* ‘dung’ < EPA \**balgā:* Gk βόλβιτον ‘cow dung’ < \**bolgʷ-*.  
*gosē* ‘water-hole, pit’ < EPA \**gātjā* < IE \**g̥ā-*: Slav \**gatъ/*\**gatъ* ‘dam, pool’ and Skt *gatú-* ‘passage, way’.  
*grah ~ graf* ‘to spur on, to call, to roar’ < EPA \**graska* < IE \**g̥erə-* (Skt *gr̥nāti* ‘to call, to invoke’, *giras-* ‘song’, Lith *giriù*, *girti* ‘to praise’).

*grellē* ‘deep place’ < EPA \**gritlā*: Lith *gurklýs* ‘crop’, OPrus *gurcle* ‘throat’, Slav \**gъrdlo* id., cf. also \**žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’.

*grij* ~ *grij* ‘to cut into pieces, to gnaw, to eat away’ < EPA \**grinja* < IE \**gʷerə-* ‘to swallow’ (Skt *giráti*, Arm *eker*, Lat *vorō*, Lith *geriù*, *gérti* ‘to drink’, Slav \**žerti*).

*gur* ‘stone, rock’ < EPA \**gura* < IE \**gʷerə-* ‘mountain’ (Skt *giri-*, Av *gairi-*, Lith *girià* ‘wood’, Latv *dziria* id., Slav \**gora* ‘mountain, wood’).

#### 1.4.3.12. The same continuant, Alb *g* < EPA \**g*, results from IE \**gʷh*:

*dgjeg* ‘to burn’ < EPA \**dega* < IE \**dhegʷh-* ‘to burn’ (Skt *dáhati*, Toch AB *tsak-*, *tsäk-*, Lit *degù*, *dègti*).

*garbe* ‘flower-pot’ < EPA \**gar-ibā* < IE \**gʷher-* ‘to burn’ (cf. Slav \**gъrnъ* ‘oven, pot’).

*ngroh* ~ *ngrof* ‘to warm’ < EPA \**en-grāja* < IE \**gʷher-*: Slav \**gréjo*, \**grěti* ‘to warm’.

#### 1.4.4. Palatalizations

**1.4.4.0.** Chronologically, the first palatalization in Albanian was that of Indo-European palatal velars. As described above, it led to the formation of two affricates \**ts* and \**dz*. A second palatalization affected old labiovelars. A third palatalization led to the affricatization of dentals before LPA \**j* of various origins. A fourth and final palatalization affected all remaining Proto-Albanian velars.

Before the second palatalization began, old labiovelars had already been decomposed into clusters \**kw* and \**gw*. The palatalization was carried out under the influence of the following front vowels (a similar development took place in clusters with \**j*). The resulting clusters were \**tsw* and \**dzw*, which yielded EPA \**tš* and \**dž*, as did the clusters continuing \**kъ* and \**gъ*.

**Literature:** MANN *Hist. Gr.* 34-35; OREL *ZfBalk* XXIII/2 140 (different reflexes of \**rj* depending on the place of stress).

**1.4.4.1.** Before front vowels, IE \**kʷ* gave EPA \**tš*, which later developed into Alb *s*.

*mos* ‘not’ (prohib.) < EPA \**mātš* < IE \**mē kʷe*, cf. Gk μήτε ‘and not’.

*pesē ~ pēsē* ‘five’ < EPA \**pentše* < IE \**penkʷe* ‘five’ (Skt *páñca*, Gk πέντε, Lat *quīnque*).

*sarkē* ‘build, frame, figure (of human body)’ < EPA \**tšerkā* < IE \**kʷer-* ‘to make, to build’ (Skt *karōti*, Lith *kurti*).

*sjell* ‘to bring’ < EPA \**tšela* < IE \**kʷel-* (Skt *cáratí* ‘to move, to walk’, Gk πέλω ‘to come into existence, to become’, Lat *colō* ‘to cultivate, to till’).

*sorrē* ‘crow’ < EPA \**tšārsnā* corresponding to Skt *kṛṣṇā-* ‘black, dark’, OPrus *kirsnan* ‘black’, Slav \**č̄ernъ* id.

*sy* ‘eye’ < EPA \**aš̄wí*. Skt *akṣí*, Av *aší*, Lith *aki*, Slav \**oči*.

In one case, the original Proto-Albanian affricate might be preserved:

çē ‘what’ < EPA \**tši* < IE \**kʷid*. Hitt *kuit*, Gk τί, Lat *quid*.

However, çē appears to continue a syntactic complex, probably - IE \**kʷod so*.

Nevertheless, the affricate appears to be preserved in at least one case:

*citē* ‘full, brim-full’ < EPA \**tseita* < IE \**kʷejətos* (Slav \**čitъ* ‘whole’, Lith *k̄etas* ‘hard’).

The affricate \**tš>s* resulted from \**kʷ* before \**j*:

*nis* ‘to start, to begin, to prepare for journey’ < EPA \**neitsa* < IE \**neikʷjō* (Lith *su-nikti* ‘to set upon, to attack’, Slav \**niknɔti* ‘to rise, to grow’).

*vdes* ‘to die’ < EPA \**awa-takja* < IE \**tekʷ-* ‘to run, to flow’ (OIr *techim* ‘to flee’, Lith *tekù*, *tekēti* ‘to run’, Slav \**tekq*, \**tektr* ‘to flow, to run’).

#### 1.4.4.2. Before front vowels and \**j*, IE \**gʷ* became EPA \**dž>z* Alb *z, x*:

*mzith* ‘ankle’ based on EPA \**džija* < IE \**gʷyā* ‘tendon, bow-string’ (Skt *jyā*, Av *jyā*, Gk βιός).

*nxit* ‘to urge, to stimulate, to hurry’ < EPA \**džita*, IE \**gʷr-* ‘to live’ (Skt *jīvati*, Lat *vīvō*, OE *cwicu* ‘alive, living’ > E *quick*).

*zě ~ zâ* ‘to seize, to grasp, to touch’ < EPA \**džeina* < IE \**gʷeij₂-* ‘to overpower’ (Skt *jyā* ‘force, power’, *jáyati* ‘to win, to conquer’, Gk βίη ‘power’).

*zi* ‘black’ < EPA \**džedi* < IE \**gʷed-* (MHG *quāt* ‘dirt’, OE *cwéad* ‘bad’, Lith *gėda* ‘shame’, Slav \**gadѣkъ* ‘disgusting’, \**gadъ* ‘reptile, worm’).

*zorrē* ‘gut’ < EPA \**džārnā* < IE \**gʷerə-* ‘to swallow’ (Lith *žarnà* ‘gut’).

#### 1.4.4.3. IE \**gʷh* merges with \**gʷ* in EPA \**dž* > Alb *z* before a front vowel or \**j*:

*ndez* ‘to set alight, to ignite’ < EPA \**en-dadžja*, causative IE \*-*dhogʷhejō* < IE \**dhegʷh-* ‘to burn’.

*zjej* ‘to boil, to cook’ < EPA \**džernja* < IE \**gʷher-* (Gk θέρομαι ‘to become hot, to warm, to burn’, OIr *fogeir* ‘(he) warms’).

*zjarr* ‘fire’ < EPA \**džera* < IE \**gʷheres-* (Skt *háras-* ‘flame, heat’, Gk θέρος ‘summer’, Arm *jer* id.).

#### 1.4.4.4. EPA \**t*, \**d* and \**x* (< \**s*) yielded \**ts*, \**dž* and \**s̥* before \**j*. IE \**t* > EPA \**ts* > *s*:

*djersē* ‘perspiration’ < EPA \**widertjā*: Gk ἰδρώς id. < \**syidrōt-s-nus* ‘thread, string’ (Geg) < EPA \**snutja* < IE \**sneu-* ‘to turn, to spin’ (Skt *smāvan-* ‘band, sinew’).

*pres* ‘to wait, to expect’ < EPA \**pratja*: Goth *frabjan* ‘to think, to understand’, Lith *prantù, prasti* ‘to get used, to understand’.

*pyes* ‘to ask’ < EPA \**pūta*: Lat *putō* ‘to reckon, to ponder’, Slav \**pytati* ‘to ask’

*shkas* ‘to slip, to slide’ < EPA \**skatja* corresponding to Lat *scateō* ‘to stream, to flow out’, Lith *skantù, skasti* ‘to spring, to jump’.

*tres* ‘to melt, to loosen, to dissolve’ < EPA \**trōtja*: Slav \**tratjo, tratiti* ‘to spend, to waste’.

Occasionally, a more archaic stage of EPA \**ts* > Alb *c* is preserved (cf. the similar development of \**k* > \**ts* > *c* before a front vowel or \**j*):

*bac* ‘elder brother, uncle’ < EPA \**batja*: Slav \**bat'a* ~ \**batja* ‘elder brother, father’.

*mjalce* ‘bee’ < EPA \**melitjā*: Gk μέλισσα < \*μέλιτja id.

**1.4.4.5.** In the same position, EPA \**d* (going back to IE \**d* and \**dh*) becomes \**dž* > Alb *z*.

*bruz* ‘blue, indigo’ < EPA \**brudja* < IE \**bhrou-dh-* (Slav \**brudъ* ‘dirt’, \**brudъnъ* ‘dirty’).

*buzë* ‘lip, end, edge, bank, stitch, rock’ < EPA \**budjā*: Lith *budė* ‘tree-fungus, tinder, whet-stone’.

*gjazë* ‘riverside forest’ < EPA \**sedja* < IE \**sed-* ‘to sit, to be settled’, cf. in particular Slav \**sadъ* ‘garden, grove’.

*loz* ‘to move, to shake, to play’ < EPA \**lādja*: Slav \**ladъ* ‘order, peace’, \**laditi* ‘to make order, to make peace’.

*měz* ~ *máz* ‘foal’ < EPA \**mandja*, derived from *měnd* ‘to feed, to suckle’ < IE \**mazd-*.

**1.4.4.6.** The development of IE \**sj* > \**xj* into \**š* > Alb *sh* is well attested:

*gjesh* ‘to knead’ < EPA \**jesja*: Skt *yásyati* ‘to boil’, Gk ζέω ‘to boil, to cook’.

*shosh* ‘to sift’ < EPA \**sjāsja*: Gk ἡθέω id., Lith *sijóju*, *sijótí* id., Slav \**sějati* id.

*shotë* ‘big duck’ < EPA \**sjautā*: W *hwyad* id., OCorn *hoet* id., Bret *houat* id.

*vesh* ‘to put on (clothes), to cover’ < EPA \**wesja* to \**yes-* (Skt *váste* ‘to wear, to be dressed in’, Gk ἔνυψι ‘to dress’, and in particular Skt *vásáyati* and Goth *wasjan* id.).

EPA \**ts* and \**dz* reflecting Indo-European palatals yielded \**tš* and \**dž* before \**j*.

*drizë* ‘blackthorn, sloe’ < EPA \**dridzjā* < IE \**dergh-* ‘to hold, to be firm’ (Skt *drhyati* ‘to be firm’, Slav \**dbržati* ‘to hold’ < \**dbrzjati* and, in particular, \**dbrza* > Russ *dereza* ‘kind of thorny plant’).

*sivjet* ‘this year’ < EPA \**tsjei wetei*, dat.-loc. sg. continuing IE \**k̥iei* *yetei*.

*sot* ‘today’ < EPA \**tsjā(i) dītāi*, dat.-loc. sg. continuing IE \**k̥jā* *dīti-*.

*vise* ‘place’ < EPA \**wītsjā* < IE \**yeikjā* similar to Gk οἰκία ‘dwelling, house’.

However, in certain cases palatal velars were depalatalized in Proto-Albanian and their development before \*j was identical with that of “pure” velars:

*kēnaq* ‘to please, to satisfy’ < EPA \**ka-nakja*: Goth *ga-nah* ‘to be enough’, OHG *gi-nah* id. Further related to IE \**neḱ-* (Skt *náśati* ‘to reach’).

**1.4.4.7.** Under the influence of LPA \*j, sonorants were also palatalized (with the exception of \*m). Before \*j, LPA \*l was retained. Later, it occasionally changed to j, though:

*çalē* ‘lame’ < EPA \**štšalja*: Gk σκολιός ‘crooked’, Lat *scelus*.

*çel* ‘to open’ < EPA \**štšelja*: Hitt *iškallāi-* ‘to tear up’, ON *skilja* ‘to split’, Lith *skeliù*, *skélти* id.

*dal* ‘to go out’ < EPA \**dalja*: Gk θάλλω ‘to bloom’.

*halē* ‘fish bone, splinter; pine’ < EPA \**skaljā*: Lith *skalà* ‘stick of firewood’, Latv *skala* ‘splinter (used to furnish light)’.

*majē* ‘tip, top, point, peak, summit’ < EPA \**maljā*: Lith *malà* ‘land’, Latv *mala* ‘bank, shore’.

*vjel* ‘to pluck (fruit), to vintage’ < EPA \**welja*: Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *su-valyti* ‘to harvest, to reap’.

**1.4.4.8.** In the same position, \*n changed to Alb *nj*. The latter developed into j in some dialects and in certain morphological classes. Cf. the following examples:

*bēj* ~ *bâj* ‘to do, to make’ < EPA \**banja*: Gk φαίνω ‘to appear’.

*brej* ~ *brêj* ‘to gnaw’ < EPA \**brainja* < IE \**bharei-* ‘to cut’ (Skt *bhrīpāti* ‘(he) injures’, Lat *friō* ‘to rub’, Slav \**briti* ‘to shave’).

*huaj* ~ *huej* ‘foreign, strange’ < EPA \**ksānja* connected with isolated Gk ξένος, Dor ξένφος ‘stranger, guest’.

*mëllenjë* ‘blackbird’ < EPA \**melanjā* < IEfem. adj. \**melənjiā* ‘black’ (Gk μέλαινα id., cf. also Skt *malinā-*, fem. *malinī* ‘dirty, unclean, Latv *mēļns* ‘black’).

*njer*, *njeri* ‘man, person, human being’ < EPA \**nera*: Skt *nár-* ‘man’, Gk ὄντος id., Arm *ayr* id.

*thinjë* ‘gray hair’ < EPA \**tsinjā*: Skt *śyāvā-* ‘dark brown’, Av *syāva-* ‘black’, Slav \**sivъ* ‘dark gray’.

In Late Proto-Albanian, \**n* was also palatalized and changed to *nj* at the end of the word before auslauting \**i* < \**ai* (found in plurals of substantives). However, if \**i* was followed by a consonant, the preceding \**n* was not palatalized. Hence, numerous plurals in -*nj* < \*-*n-i* < EPA \*-*n-ai* of nouns in -*n* are in contrast with 3 pl. present of verbs in -*n* < \*-*n-i-t* < EPA \*-*n-ī-t*.

#### 1.4.4.9. IE \*r before \*j gives Alb *rr*:

*derr* ‘pig’ < EPA \**darja*: Gk χοῖρος id. < IE \**ghorjos*.

*ëndërr* ~ *andërr* ‘dream, sleep’ < EPA \**anrjā* < IE \**onerjo-* (Gk ὄνειρον, ὄνειρος, Arm *anowrj*).

*shperr* ‘to win (money), to gain’ < EPA \**sparja*: Gmc \**sparōjan* ‘to leave unharmed, to keep’ (ON *spara*, OHG *sparōn*, OE *sparian*).

*shqerr* ‘to tear (cloth)’ < EPA \**iš-kerja*: Skt *kṛṇāti* ‘to diminish’, Gk κείρω ‘to cut’.

#### 1.4.4.10. At a later chronological stage, Proto-Albanian velars were palatalized before \**j* ~ \**ȝ* (of any origin, including \**ȝ* as the first component of a diphthong), before diphthongs in \*-*i*, as well as \**ī* and \**ü*, both old and new. In this environment, *gj* < \**g* and *q* < \**k*:

*dergj* ‘to lie down, to lay sick, to be ill’ < EPA \**dergja*: Lith *dirginti* ‘to move’, *dirgti* ‘to lose energy, to become weak’, Slav \**dъrgati* ‘to pluck, to pull’ and Gmc \**targjan* ‘to tear’.

*keq* ‘bad, evil’ < EPA \**kakja*: Gk κακός ‘bad’.

*qell* ‘to halt, to hold up, to carry’ < EPA \**kela*: Skt *kalāyati* ‘to impel’, Gk κέλομαι ‘to drive on’.

*qeth* ‘to cut (hair)’ < EPA \**kaitsa*: Skt *kēśa-* ‘hair (of the head)’, Lith *káisti* ‘to scrape, to shave’.

*qipi* ‘stack’ < EPA \**kūpa*: OPers *kaufa-* ‘mountain’, OHG *hufo* ‘heap’, OE *hēap* id. and also *houf* id., Lith *káupas* id., Slav \**kupa* id.

*qyl* ‘slime, mud’ < EPA \**kūla*: Lith *kūla* ‘outgrowth’, Slav \**kyla* id.

*regj* ‘to tan’ < EPA \**raugja*: ON *reykr* ‘smoke’, OHG *rouh* id.

### 1.4.5. Rhythmic rule

**1.4.5.0.** A special change affecting intervocalic voiced occlusives in certain conditions can be observed in Late Proto-Albanian. It takes place both in Albanian words of Indo-European origin and in Latin loanwords (where its effects can be better followed). The change is connected with the syllabic structure of words and, therefore, must be linked to the transformation of accentual patterns in Late Proto-Albanian.

**Literature:** ÇABEJ *St.* III 141-142; OREL *SBJa Kontakty* 26-27 (accentual conditions of the rhythmic rule); KALUŽSKAJA *Antič. balk.* 5 19 (loss of intervocalic occlusives); RUSAKOV *RB* 132-133.

**1.4.5.1.** Proto-Albanian intervocalic voiced occlusives are preserved in disyllabic words where they develop according to the rules of 1.4.2. LPA \**b* yields Alb *b*, \**d* gives Alb *dh* and \**g* remains unchanged as Alb *g*.

*djeg* ‘to burn’ < EPA \**dēga* < IE \**dhegʰh-* ‘to burn’ (Skt *dāhati*, Toch AB *tsak-*, *tsäk-*, Lit *degù*, *dègti*).

*dregë* ‘scab’ < EPA \**dragā*: West Gmc \**targjan* ‘to pull, to stir’ (Germ *zergen*), Slav \**dṛgati* ‘to pull, to tug’, Lith *dīrginti* ‘to move, to irritate’.

*gledhë* ‘caress’ < EPA \**gladā*: Lat *glaber* ‘smooth’, OHG *glat* ‘shining, even, smooth’, Lith *glodūs* ‘smooth’, Slav \**gladъkъ* id., \**gladiti* ‘to caress’.

*grabë* ‘erosion, hollowing out’ < EPA \**grabā* < IE \**ghrebh-* ‘to dig’ (OHG *grab* ‘grave’, Slav \**grobъ* id.).

*rrabe* ‘rocky desert (with bushes)’ < EPA \**rauba*: Goth *raupjan* ‘to rip’, OHG *roufen* id.

*tredh* ‘to castrate’ < EPA \**treuda*: Lat *trūdō* ‘to push’, Goth *us-þriutan* ‘to burden’, Slav \**trudz* ‘labor, work’.

**1.4.5.2.** The same results are observed in Latin loanwords where Lat *d* and *g* are substituted by Alb *dh* and *g* (we have no reliable examples for *b* in this position):

*bigë* ‘forked stick, branch; double-crested mountain’ ⇌ Lat *bīga* ‘pair of animals; team for ploughing’.

*modh* ‘bushel’ ⇌ Lat *modus* ‘measure’.

*plagē* ‘wound’ ⇌ Lat *plāga* id.

*rrugē* ‘street’ ⇌ Rom \**rūga* id. < Lat *rūga* ‘wrinkle’.

**1.4.5.3.** In polysyllabic words intervocalic voiced occlusives changed to fricatives \*-β-, \*-δ-, \*-γ-, which eventually merged with LPA \*-x- and either were lost or (in a few cases) were preserved as Alb *h*. The following cases corroborate the rhythmic rule:

*det* ‘sea’ < EPA \**deubeta* ‘depth’ < IE \**dheub-* ‘deep’, cf. Gmc \**deupiþō* ‘depth’ > MDu *diepde*, MLG *dēpede*, E *depth*.

*kij* ‘to prune, to trim’ < EPA denominative \**kadinja* related to *kadhē* ‘pruning-knife, billhook with long handle’ < IE \*(s)ke(n)d- (Skt *skhadate* ‘to split’, Gk σκεδάννυμι ‘to scatter, to disperse’).

*nge* ‘time, leisure, chance, opportunity’ < EPA \**en-gadā*: Slav \**godъ* ‘time, year’.

*rrush* ‘grape’ < EPA \**rāguša*: Gk ράξ id. Intermediate stages of the Proto-Albanian development are reflected in the name of Illyr *Ragusa* ~ *Ragusium* Ραούσα.

*sot* ‘today’ < EPA dat.-loc. sg. \**tsjā(i)* *dītāi* < IE \**kjā dīti-*.

*vēlla* ‘brother’ < EPA \**swe-laudā*, composite of pronominal IE \**swe* and \**laudā* < IE \**leudh-* (OHG *liut* ‘people’, Slav \**ljudъ* id.).

A limited number of exceptions are known. In two cases traditional reconstructions must be modified in order to comply with the rhythmic rule:

*be* ‘oath’ < EPA \**baidesā* (rather than \**baidā*): Slav \**běda* ‘disaster’, Lat *foedus* ‘league, treaty’. The Albanian word is a reshaped *s*-stem similar to that of Latin.

*dra* ~ *drā* ‘oil-cake, melted butter’ < EPA \**dragijā* (rather than \**dragā*): ON pl. *dreggiar* ‘yeast’, OPrus *dragios* ‘yeast’, OLith *dragēs* id., Lett dial. *dradzi* ‘sediment in melted butter’.

One case remains obscure and may need a revision of its etymology:

*ha* ‘to eat’ < EPA \**ed-ska* derived from IE \**ed-* id. rather than EPA \**eda*.

**1.4.5.4.** The same change took place in Latin loanwords:

- bujk* ‘peasant’ ⇌ Lat *bubulcus* ‘ploughman, herdsman’.
- kalë* ‘horse’ ⇌ Lat *caballus* id.
- kreshmë* ‘fast’ ⇌ Lat *quādrāgēsima* ‘Lent, fast of forty days’.
- mjek* ‘physician, doctor’ ⇌ Lat *medicus* id.
- mjeshtër* ‘master, builder’ ⇌ Lat *magister* ‘master’.
- pyll* ‘forest’ ⇌ Rom *\*padūlem* < Lat *palūdem* ‘swamp’.

Words with no traces of the rhythmic rule belong to a later layer of Latin loanwords:

- adhuroj* ‘to adore’ ⇌ Lat *adorāre* id.
- rregull* ‘rule, norm’ ⇌ Lat *rēgula* id.
- rrobull* ‘mountain pine’ ⇌ Lat *rōbur* ‘oak’.
- trashëgoj* ‘to inherit’ ⇌ Lat *trānsigere* ‘to reach an accord, to carry out transaction’.

In two cases, Albanian words should be reinterpreted as dialectal Italian loanwords rather than borrowings from Latin (*fe* ‘belief’, *va* ‘ford’).

#### 1.4.6. Consonantal clusters

**1.4.6.0.** Consonantal clusters underwent drastic changes in Proto-Albanian and at later stages.

**Literature:** PEDERSEN *Alb. Texte* 544 (clusters with *\*w*), KZ XXXVI 286-288 (*\*sy-* > *d*), 290 (merger of *\*sk* and *\*sk̄*), 308 (IE *\*-tt-* > *-s-*), 339 (development of *\*gn*); JOKL *Studien* 17 (*\*sy-* > *d*), IF XXX 192-210 (on *\*sk*, *\*sk̄*), LKUBA 207 (clusters with *liquida*), 261-262 (IE *\*-tt-*), Mélanges Pedersen 146-148 (development of *\*k̄y* to *\*tš*); BARIĆ *AABrSt* III 214-221 (development of *\*sk*, *\*sk̄*); TAGLIAVINI *Dalmazia* 214 (clusters with *\*w*); MANN *Language* XVII 15 (*\*rn* > *rr*), XXVIII 33 (depalatalization of palatals), 37 (development of *\*sr*, *\*s̄l*), *Hist. Gr.* 37-39; CIMOCHOWSKI *BUSHt* XIII 41-44; GÄTERS KZ LXXIII/1-2 108 (development of IE *\*ry*); SOLTA *IFLXX/3* 276-315 (Albanian-Armenian parallels); ÖLBERG *Gedenkschr. Brandenstein* 109-118; HAMP KZ LXXVII 252-253 (IE *\*-tt-*); ÇABEI *Sprache* XVIII 146-153 (reflexes of *\*sk*, *\*sk̄*), St. III 142-143, IV 56-64 (groups *nd*, *ng*), IV 218-220 (*\*sk* > *sh*), 220-221 (*\*nt* > unrhotacized *n*), 221 (*\*yr*

> *rr*); RUSAKOV *LIs 1981* 195-202; OREL *Antič. balk. 3* 37-39 (IE \**d*<sub>2</sub>*u*  
> Alb *b* before front vowels), *LB XXVIII/4* 51-53 (clusters \**sp*, \**st*,  
\**sk*).

**1.4.6.1.** All clusters consisting of liquid sonorants followed by EPA \**w* changed in the same direction: they lost their second element while modifying the first one. EPA \**w* yielded Alb *ll*:

*amull* ‘stagnant (of water)’ < EPA \**a-mulwa*: Lith *mułvė* ‘silt, marsh’, *mūlti* ‘to get dirty’.

*diell* ‘sun’ < EPA \**delwa*: Skt *hári-* ‘pale, yellowish’, Av *zairi-* id., Lat *helvus* ‘yellowish’, Lith *žel̄vas* id.

*gjallē* ‘alive’ < EPA \**salwa*: Skt *sárva-* ‘complete, whole’, Gk ὅλος ‘whole’, Lat *salvus* ‘healthy’, Toch A *salu* ‘completely’.

*miell* ‘flour’ < EPA \**melwa* < IE \**melyo-* (OHG *mēlo* id., ON *mjol* id., Slav \**melvo* ‘grain for grinding’).

*vjell* ‘to vomit’ < EPA \**welwa*: Lat *volvō* ‘to turn’.

As far as EPA \**rw* is concerned, it invariably gave Alb *rr*:

*arrē* ‘walnut-tree, walnut’ < EPA \**arwā*: Gk ἄρυα· τὰ Ἡρακλεωτικὰ κάρυα, Hes.

*berr* ‘sheep, goat’ < EPA \**barwa*: ON *borgr* ‘hog’, OHG *barug*, *baruh* id., Slav \**borvъ* ‘boar’.

*morr* ‘louse’ < EPA \**mārwa*: OIr *moirb* ‘ant’, Slav \**morvъ* id.

*thirr* ‘soot’ < EPA \**tsirwa*: Lith *šiřvas* ‘gray’.

*verrē* ‘hole’ < EPA \**werwā*: Skt *urú-* ‘wide’, *váras-* ‘space, width’, Gk εὐρύς ‘wide’.

EPA \**wr* gave the same results as \**rw*:

*rra* ‘belly-worm’ < EPA \**wragā*: OIr *frige* ‘vermin, flesh-worm’ < \**yr̄g-*.

*rrah* ‘to beat, to strike’ < EPA \**wragska*: Gk ράσσω id. < IE \**yr̄agh-*.

*rrēnjē* ~ *rranjē* ‘root; oak’ < EPA \**wradnjā*: Gk ράδιξ ‘branch’, id., Lat *rādix* ‘root’, W *gwraidd*.

*rrime* ‘rain-worm’ < EPA \**wrima* < IE \**yr̄mi-* ~ \**yr̄mo-* ‘worm’ (Lat *vermis* id., Goth *waúrms* ‘worm, snake’, Lith *vařmas* ‘insect’).

*rris* ‘to pull up, to move up, to increase, to grow’ < EPA \**writja* < IE \**yert-* ‘to turn’ (Skt *vartate*, Lat *vertō*, Goth *wairþan* ‘to become’).

*rrum* ‘clapper; maize-cob stripped of corns’ < EPA \**wrubna*: Gk ρόμυνος ‘thorny bush’ < \**yrbno-*.

#### 1.4.6.2. EPA \*w lost before all vowels when following an occlusive:

*botē* ‘earth; world’ < EPA \**bwātā* based on IE \**bheuə-* ~ \**bhū-* ‘to be, to grow’.

*dak* ‘big ram’ < EPA \**dwaka*: Lith *dvēkti* ‘to breathe’, *dvākas* ‘breath’.

*degē* ‘twig, branch’ < EPA \**dwaigā*: OHG *zwīg* id., Germ *Zweig*.

*derē* ‘door’ < EPA \**dwōrā* < IE \**dhuer-* id. (Skt *dvār-*, Gk θύρα, Toch B *twere*).

*gjeth* ‘foliage, green leaves’ < EPA \**gadza*: OHG *questa* ‘tuft’, ON *kuistr* ‘branch’, Slav \**gvozdъ* ‘wood, forest’.

*kem* ‘incense’ < EPA \**kapna* < IE \**kuep-* (Gk καπνός ‘smoke’).

*tērē* ~ *tanē* ‘whole, all’ < EPA \**twana* < \**tuono-* < IE \**teuə-* ‘to swell’ (cf. in particular Lith *tvinti* ‘to rise, to swell (of water)’, *tvānas* ‘flood’).

EPA \*sw is concerned, it lost its first element and gave Alb *v*, cf. the following examples:

*vajzē* ‘girl’, based on \**varē* < EPA \**swesarā*: Skt *svásar-*, Arm *k'oyr*, Lat *soror*.

*vehte* ‘self’ < EPA \**swaja* (with a secondary suffix *-t-*) < IE \**syojoś* ‘own’ (Slav \**svojъ*, OPrus *swais*).

*vëlla* ‘brother’ < EPA \**swe-laudā*, composite of pronominal IE \**sue* and \**laudā* < IE \**leudh-* (OHG *liut* ‘people’, Slav \**ljudъ* id.).

*vjehërr* ‘mother-in-law’ < EPA \**swexurā* (with assimilation from expected \**swetsurā*) < IE \**suekrū-* (Skt *śvaśrū-* ‘mother-in-law’, Lat *socrus* id.).

When followed by \*w, Proto-Albanian affricates \*ts and \*dz changed to \*tš and \*dž, exactly as in the position before \*u. The same process affected words beginning in \**wits-* > \**wdz* > \**dzw* > \**dž*.

*samē* ‘dog’s excrements’ < EPA \**tswa(n)-ma*, a derivative in \*-mo- of the Indo-European word for ‘dog’, cf. Skt *śvā*, Gk κύων, OIr *cú*, Lith *šuō*.

*zet* ‘twenty’ < EPA \**w(ī)tsatī* < IE \**yuīkṃtī* id. (Skt *viṁśatī-*, Gk εἴκοσι, Lat *vīgintī*).

*zē* ~ *zâ* ‘voice’ < EPA \**dzwana* < IE \**ǵhwen-* (Arm *jain* ‘voice’, Slav \**zvonъ* ‘ringing, sound’).

*zot* ‘lord, master, god’ < EPA \**w(i)ts-pati-*: Skt *viś-pati-* ‘lord of the house’.

#### 1.4.6.3. Consonantal clusters + \*j usually lost or modified their first element. Then, the palatalization took place.

EPA \**bnj* > Alb (n)*j*

*gjaj* ‘to resemble, to be like; to suit, to become; to seem; to happen’ < EPA \**ga-lab-nja*, a denominative verb based on \**lab-*: Lith *lābas* ‘good’, Latv *labs* id.

*kruaj* ~ *kruej* ‘to scratch’ < EPA \**krābnja* further connected with IE \**ghrebh-*.

*vej* ‘to weave’ < EPA \**webnja*: Skt *ubhnāti* ‘to lace up’, OHG *weban* ‘to weave’, Toch B *wāp-* id.

EPA \**dnj* > Alb (n)*j*

*gjej* ~ *gjēj* ‘to find’ < EPA \**gadnja*: Gk χάνδανω, aor. ἔχαδον ‘to seize, to grasp’, Lat *pre-hendō* id., ON *geta* id.

*lej* ‘to give birth; to be born; to rise (of the sun)’ < EPA \**laidnja*: Lith *leisti* ‘to let’, Latv *laist* id.

*luaj* ~ *luej* ‘to move, to shake, to play’ < EPA \**lādnja*, a denominative verb connected with Slav \**ladъ* ‘order, peace’, \**laditi* ‘to make order, to make peace’.

*rrēnjē* ~ *rranjē* ‘root; oak’ < EPA \**wradnja*: Gk ράδιξ ‘branch’, id., Lat *rādix* ‘root’, W *gwraidd*.

EPA \**gnj* > Alb (n)*j*

*boj*, *bohet* ‘to mate’ < EPA \**bāgnja*: Lith *bēgti* ‘to run’, Latv *bēgt* id., OPrus *begeyte* id., Slav \**bēgti* id., Gk φέβομαι id.

*enjē* ‘juniper, yew’ < EPA \**aignjā* related to the Germanic word for ‘oak’: ON *eik*, OHG *eīh*.

*enjē* ~ *ējē* ‘dairy goat’ < EPA \**agnjā*: Gk ἀμνός ‘lamb’, Lat *agnus* id.

*ruaj* ~ *ruej* ‘to guard, to keep, to observe’ < EPA \**rāgnja*: ON *rókja* ‘to take care of’, Gk ἀρήγω ‘to assist, to defend’.

*ujē* ‘water’ < EPA \**udnjā* < IE \**ued-* ~ \**uod-* id.

EPA \**kŋj* > Alb *nj*

*prēnjkē* ‘freckle, sunspot’, derivative in -*kē* of EPA \**priknjā*: Skt *pŕśni-* ‘spotted, speckled’, Gk περκνός ‘dark, spotted’, W *erch* ‘spotted’.

EPA \**rŋj* > Alb (*n*)*j*

*mbaj* ‘to hold, to carry’ < EPA \**en-barnja*, a causative related to IE \**bher-* ‘to bear’.

*ziej* ‘to boil, to cook’ < EPA \**džernja* < IE \**gʷʰher-* (Gk θέρομαι ‘to become hot, to warm, to burn’, OIr *fogeir* ‘(he) warms’).

EPA \**snj* > Alb (*n*)*j*

*muaj* ~ *muej* ‘month’ < EPA \**mōsnja*, from the metathesis of IE \**mēns-* ‘moon, month’ (Skt *mās-*, Gk μῆν, Lat *mēnsis*, OIr *měj*).

*quaj* ~ *quej* ‘to call, to give a name’ < EPA \**klōusnja*, a denominative based on IE \**kleyos* ‘glory, word’ (Skt śrávas-, Gk κλέος, Slav \**slovo*).

*thaj* ‘to dry’ < EPA \**sausnja* < IE \**sauso-* ‘dry’ (Gk αὐός, MHG *sôr*, Lith *saūsas*, Slav \**suxъ*).

EPA \**snj* > Alb (*n*)*j*

*maj* ~ *mâj* ‘to feed, to fatten’ < EPA \**mazdnja*, a deveritative based on IE \**mazd-* ‘feeding’ (OHG *mast*, Skt *mēdas-* ‘fat, marrow’).

EPA \**dtj*, \**gtj*, \**ktj* > Alb *s*

*lus* ‘to pray, to invoke, to beg’ < EPA \**lugtja*: Lith *lūgoti* ‘to ask, to pray’, Latv *lūdzu*, *lūgt* ‘to ask, to invite’, OHG *lockōn* ‘to lure, to entice’.

*nesér* ‘tomorrow’ < EPA \**natšōr* continuing \**nok'tiōr*, cf. W *neithiwr*, *neithwyr* ‘last night’, Bret *neizoær*, *neizür* id.

*zhys* ‘to dive’ < EPA \**diš-ūd-tja* derived from IE \**yed-* ~ \**ud-* ‘water’.

EPA \**dsj*, \**ksj* > Alb *sh*

*josh* ‘to curl, to fondle, to caress’ < EPA \**jāudsja* < IE \**jeudh-* (Skt *yúdhya* ‘to fight, to struggle’, Toch A *yutk-* ‘to take care of, to trouble about’, Lith *jáudinti* ‘to excite, to arouse’).

*push* ‘fluff, down, nap, pile’ < EPA \**puksja*: Skt *púccha-* ‘tail’ < \**puksko-*, Slav \**puxъ* ‘down’ < \**poukso-*.

*qesh* ‘to laugh’ < EPA \**kaksja*, cf. similar onomatopoeic verbs in Skt *kākhati* id., Gk καχάζω id.

*teshë f* ‘speck of dust, little splinter’ < EPA \**taksjā* < IE \**teḱs-* (Skt *takṣati* ‘to carpenter, to cut’, Lat *texō* ‘to weave’, Lith *tašyti* ‘to hew’).

In EPA \**nrj* the segment \**rj* changed to *rr* and then, epenthetic *d* was added so that \**nrj* resulted in *-ndërr*:

ēndërr ~ andërr ‘dream, sleep’ < EPA \**anrjā* < IE \**oner-* ‘word’ (Gk ὄντας) ~ \**onerjo-* id. (Gk ὄνειρον, ὄνειρος, Arm *anowrtj*),

**1.4.6.4.** Anlaut clusters consisting of velar occlusives followed by EPA \**I* are relatively well preserved in Albanian. While in some areas they remain unchanged, in the majority of dialects \**I* gave *j* and the clusters eventually yielded *gj* and *q* (the latter could later become depalatalized and turn to *k*). Cf. the following examples:

*gjemb*, *glëmb* ‘thorn’ < EPA \**glamba*, comparable with Slav \**glob-* *okъ* ‘deep’ < \*‘hollowed’, \**globъ* ‘trunk, stump, cabbage-stump’, cf. also Gk γλάφω ‘to scrape up’.

*qep* ‘to sew (together), to seize’ < EPA \**klepa*: Slav \**klepati* ‘to beat, to knock’.

*qetē* ‘(jagged) rock’ < EPA \**klaitā*: W *clud* ‘heap’ and Lith *šlaītas* ‘slope’.

*qos* ‘to end, to finish’ < EPA \**klā(u)tja* derived from the Indo-European word for ‘key’: Gk κλῆις, Lat *clavis*. Cf. Lith *kliaudyti* ‘to stop, to prevent’.

*quaj* ~ *quej* ‘to call, to give a name’ < EPA \**klāusnja*, a denominative based on IE \**klegos* ‘glory, word’: Skt *srávas-*, Gk κλέος, Slav \**slovo*.

*qye* ‘summit, peak’ < EPA \**klaina* to IE \**kloino-* ‘slanting, skew’ (Goth gen. pl. *hlaine* ‘hill’).

The one example of medial \**gI* attests an anaptyctic vowel:

*mjegull* ‘cloud’ < EPA \**meglā*: Gk ὄμιχλη ‘fog, mist’, Lith *miglā* id., Slav \**mьgla* ‘darkness, mist’.

EPA \**gr* and \**kr* are well preserved in Albanian:

*grabē* ‘erosion, hollowing out’ < EPA \**grabā*: OHG *grab* ‘grave’, Slav \**grobъ* id.

*grah* ~ *graf* ‘to spur on, to call, to roar’ < EPA \**graska*: Skt *gr̥ṇāti* ‘to call, to invoke’, Lith *giriù*, *girti* ‘to praise’.

*grij* ~ *gr̥ij* ‘to cut into pieces, to gnaw, to eat away’ < EPA \**grinja* < IE \**gʷer-* ‘to swallow’ (Skt *girāti*, Arm *eker*, Lat *vorō*, Lith *geriù*, *gérhti* ‘to drink’, Slav \**žerti*).

*kri* ~ *kr̥i* ‘woodworm, moth’ < EPA \**kriwi-*, to IE \**kʷyui-* (Slav \**čьrvь* ‘worm’).

*kripē* ~ *krypē* ‘salt’ < EPA \**krūpā*: ON *hrufa* ‘scab’, Lith *kraupùs* ‘rough’, *kraupis* ‘scab’, Latv *kraūpis* ‘frail, brittle’, Slav \**krupa* ‘groats’.

*krua* ~ *krue* ‘spring, fountain’ < EPA \**krāna* < \**krasna*: Gk κρήνη id., OE *hræn* ‘wave’ < Gmc \**xraznō*.

Initial \**kr* occasionally became voiced:

*grerē* ~ *grenzē* ‘wasp, hornet’ < EPA \**graisnā*: Lat *crābrō* ‘hornet’, OHG *hornaz* id., Lith *širšuō* id., Slav \**sbršenъ* id.

In the intervocalic position, the velar in \**gr* was lost, cf. the following examples:

*blorë* ‘sling’ < EPA *\*blāgrā*, comparable with Lat *flagrum* ‘whip’, cf. further ON *blekkja* ‘to beat, to strike’.

*përmjerr* ‘to urinate’ < EPA *\*per-megra:* IE *\*meiǵh-* id. (Skt *méhati*, Gk ὄμείχω, Lat *meiō*, ON *míga*).

**1.4.6.5.** The number of examples illustrating the evolution of clusters including dentals and *\*I* is very limited. The rare initial cluster *\*dl* merged with *\*gl*:

*gjatë, glatë* ‘long’ < EPA *\*dldata* continuing IE *\*dlngh-to-*, cf. *\*(d)longho-* (Lat *longus*, Goth *laggs*).

As to *\*tl*, it developed into *ll* in the middle of the word:

*grellë* ‘deep place’ < EPA *\*gritlā:* Lith *gurklýs* ‘crop’, OPrus *gurcle* ‘throat’, Slav *\*gъrdlo* id., cf. also *\*žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’.

EPA *\*sI* yields Alb *ll* in all positions:

*dell* ‘tendon’ < EPA *\*daisla:* Lith *gýsla* ‘blood-vessel, tendon’, Slav *\*žila* ‘tendon’.

*dyllë* ‘wax’ < EPA *\*dūla* < *\*dusla:* Gk χυλός ‘juice’.

*kollë* ‘cough’ < EPA *\*kāslā:* Slav *\*kašlb* id., Lith *kosulýs* id.

*llënjëz* ‘mud, silt’ < EPA *\*slinjā:* Lith *sliēnas* ‘saliva, mucus, slime’, Slav *\*sлина* ‘saliva’.

*qull* ‘porridge’ < EPA *\*klu-sla:* Gk κλύζω ‘to rinse’, Lat *cluō* ‘to clean’.

If *\*k̥* was not depalatalized before *\*l*, the resulting cluster *\*tsl* yielded *\*sI > ll*:

*pellë* ‘comb’ < EPA *\*petslā:* Gk πέκω ‘to comb’, Lith *pėsti* ‘to pull, to pluck’, Lat *pecten* ‘comb’.

*tollë* ‘bald spot; drum membrane’ < EPA *\*tāslā* < *\*tēkslā:* Lat *tēla* ‘cloth’, OHG *dehsala* ‘axe’, Slav *\*tesla* id.

**1.4.6.6.** Numerous clusters including dentals and *\*r* were well preserved in Albanian. EPA *\*dr* gave *dr*:

*drang* ‘barge-pole, punting-pole; young creature, cub’ < EPA  
 \**dranga*: ON *drangr* ‘stone-pillar’, *drengr* ‘thick trunk’, Lith  
*dránga* ‘perch, pole’, Slav \**drogъ* ~ \**droga*.

*dre* ~ *drē* ‘deer’ < EPA \**drani*: ἀρνίς [for δρ-]: ἔλαφος.

*dredh* ‘to turn, to rotate’ < EPA \**dredza* continuing IE \**dregh-*  
 (Arm *dařnam* ‘to turn’, *darj* ‘curve, turn’).

*drītē* ‘light, lustre, pupil (of an eye)’ < EPA \**driktā* based on IE  
 \**derk-* ‘to look’ cf. in particular, OE *torht* ‘bright’, OHG  
*zoraht*.

*dru* ~ *drū* ‘tree; wood (f, pl. *dru*)’ < EPA \**druwa*: Slav \**drъvo*  
 ‘wood’, Skt *dru-* id., Av *dru-* id., Gk δρῦς ‘tree, oak’.

*dre*, *droe* ‘fear’ < PAlb \**drāwā*: Latv *druvas* ‘fear’ and Lith  
*draudžiù*, *draūsti* ‘to forbid, to deter, to scare off’.

EPA \**tr* did not change:

*trap* ‘ferry’ < EPA \**trapa*: Slav \**tropa* ‘path’ further related to IE  
 \**trep-* ‘to tread’.

*tre* ‘three’ < EPA \**treje* < IE \**trejes* id. (Skt *trayah*, Gk τρεῖς, Lat  
*trēs*).

*tredh* ‘to castrate’ < EPA \**treuda*: Lat *trūdō* ‘to push’, Goth *us-*  
*priutan* ‘to burden’, Slav \**trudъ* ‘labor, work’.

*tremb* ‘to frighten’ < EPA \**trema*: Toch A *tärm-* ‘to get angry’, Gk  
 τρέμω ‘to tremble (of fear)’, Lat *tremō* id.

*tres* ‘to melt, to loosen, to dissolve’ < EPA \**trōtja*: Slav \**tratjo*,  
 \**tratiti* ‘to spend, to waste’.

*trim* ‘hero’, adj. ‘brave, courageous’ < EPA \**trima*: IE \**trymo-*  
 (Arm *tārm* ‘young, fresh, green’).

In inlaut, anaptyctic ē developed within Alb *tr* and *dr* at a very recent stage:

*tjetēr* ‘other’ < EPA \**etera*: Slav \**eterъ* ‘some, somebody’.

*motēr* ‘sister’ < \**mātrā* < EPA \**māter* < IE \**māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt  
*mātár-*, Gk μήτηρ, Lat *māter*).

The cluster \**sr* gives Alb *rr* in all positions:

*err* ‘darkness’ < EPA \**ausra*: Lith *aušrā* ‘dawn’, Gk ἕως id.

*korr* ‘to reap, to harvest’ < EPA \**kāsra*: Lith *kasù*, *kästi* ‘to dig’, Slav \**kosa* ‘scythe’.

*rrag* ‘apron’ < EPA \**sraugā*: Lith *srúoga* ‘skein, hank; tuf, hairlock’, *srauga* id.

*rrymē* ‘flow (of water)’ < EPA \**srūmā*: Gk ρέυμα ‘stream’, ON *straumr* id., Lith *sraumuō* ‘fast stream’.

The development of \**str* is of special interest. It seems to reflect *dhr* < \**dzr* < \**tsr*, with a secondary variant *dr*:

*badhér*, *badér* ‘narcissus, daffodil’ < EPA \**bastrā*: Skt *bhástrā* ‘bellows’, further based on \**bhes-* ‘to blow’.

*thadér* ‘a kind of double-sided axe’ < EPA \**tsestrā*: Skt *śastrá-* ‘knife, sword’.

Initial clusters with second \**r* can occasionally lose the *r*:

*pērpush* ‘to poke, to stir up’ < \**pēr-prush*, cf. *prush* ‘ember, glowing coal’.

*shkep*, *shkrep* ‘to resemble’, a prefixed derivative of \**krep* < EPA \**krepa* ‘body’: Skt *kṛp-* ‘shape, beautiful appearance’, Lat *corpus* ‘body’, OHG *hrēf* ‘body, lap’.

*shpall* ‘to announce, to declare’ < \**shprall*, based on *prrallē* ‘tale, story’.

**1.4.6.7.** When appearing in clusters with nasal sonorants, liquids created homorganic epenthetic consonants:

*dhēndér* ~ *dhandér* ‘bridegroom, son-in-law’ < EPA \**dzanra* < IE \**ǵenər-* ‘son-in-law’ (Lat *gener*).

*embēl* ~ *ambēl* ‘sweet’ < EPA \**amla*: Skt *amlá-* ‘sour’.

Rarely attested \**r*/yielded *I*, *j*:

*bilē*, *bijē* ‘daughter’ < EPA \**bir(i)lā* derived from *bir* ‘son’.

**1.4.6.8.** When followed by occlusives, EPA \**I* and \**r* were preserved. However, Alb *I* can change to *j* in most dialects:

- ajkē* ‘cream, wool fat’ < EPA \**alkā* related to Lith *alkti* ‘be hungry’, *aῆka* ‘hunger’, Slav \**olkти* ‘be hungry’.
- argēsh* ‘crude raft supported by skin bladders, crude bridge of crossbars, harrow’ < EPA \**argusa:* Skt *argala-* ‘bolt’, OE *reced* ‘building, house’.
- bajgē, balgē* ‘dung’ < EPA \**balgā:* Gk βόλβιτον ‘cow dung’ < IE \**bolgʷ-*.
- darkē* ‘supper’ < EPA \**darkā* < IE \**dorkʷom* reflected in Gk δόρπον id.
- heq, helq* ‘to draw, to pull’ < EPA \**skalkja:* Gk \*όλκεω < \**solkējō* based on ἔλκω ‘to draw’. The variant *heq* goes back to \**hejq.*

In one case, however, EPA \**rk* yielded *rr:*

- tjerr* ‘to spin’ < EPA \**terka:* Toch B *tärk-* ‘to turn’ (only as part. pret.), Lat *torqueō* id. and the like

Clusters consisting of a liquid followed by \**s* or by an affricate developed into *I(l)* and *r(r):*

- djerr* ‘fallow land’ < EPA \**dersa* < IE \**ghersos* (Gk χέρσος ‘dry land’).
- kalli* ‘ear of grain’ based on EPA \**kalsa:* Slav \**kolsъ* ‘ear of grain’.
- marrtē* ‘murky, cloudy, dim, dull’, derived from EPA \**marsa:* Slav \**morxъ* ‘dusk, fog’.
- mjel* ‘to milk’ < EPA \**melga:* Gk ἀμέλγω id., Lat *mulgeō* id., Lith *mélžiu, mélžti* id.
- ter* ‘to make dry’ < EPA \**tarsja:* Skt *tarṣáyatī* id., Lat *torreō* id., ON *þerra* id.

In inlaut, the reflex of EPA \**rtš* is (*r*)*s*. This may be the result, however, of preserved derivational connections:

- dasmē, darsmē* ‘wedding’ < EPA \**dartśimā*, derived from *darkē*.

Longer clusters beginning with liquids were radically simplified:

- barmē* ‘bast’ < EPA \**bardzmā* derived from \**bardza* > *bardhē* ‘white’.

*bashkē* ‘fleece’ < EPA \**bar(u)škāː*: *barukē* id. and derived from *berr* ‘sheep, goat’.

*et* ‘thirst’ < EPA \**alk-ti-*: Lith *álkti* ‘to be hungry’, Slav \**olkati* id., OHG *ilgi* ‘hunger’.

*kashtē* ‘straw’ < EPA \**kalstāː*, derivative of *kalli* ‘ear of grain’.

**1.4.6.9.** The groups \**In* and \**rn* have been preserved until a very late stage, probably until the early Middle Ages. Then, both clusters were simplified. EPA \**In* developed into *ll*:

*bolle* ‘testicles’ < EPA \**bālnai*: Gk φαλλός ‘phallus’, Lat *follis* ‘bellows’, OIr *ball* ‘limb, member’.

*gēshtallē* ‘splint, piece of wood’ < EPA \**ka-stalnā* < IE \**stel-*.

*hall* ‘trouble, misery, plight, sorrow’ < EPA \**skalna*: Gmc \**skallaz* ‘thin, dry, shallow’ ~ \**xallaz* ‘weak, tired’.

*kall* ‘to insert, to thrust, to place, to incite, to set on fire’ < EPA \**kalna* < IE \**k<sup>ʷ</sup>olo-* derived from \**k<sup>ʷ</sup>el-* ‘to turn’.

*pjell* ‘to beget, to produce, to bear’ < EPA \**pelna*: Lat *pellō* ‘to drive, to push’, Gk πάλλω ‘to poise, to swell, to swing’.

EPA \**rn* gave Alb *rr*:

*barrē* ‘fetus’ < EPA \**barnāː*, cognate with Gmc \**barnan* ‘child’.

*djerr* ‘to destroy’ < EPA \**derna*: Skt *drṇāti* ‘to burst, to tear’, Gk δέρω ‘to skin’, Goth *gatairan* ‘to tear’.

*kurrē* ‘never, ever’ < EPA \**kur ne*, a compound of *kur* ‘when’ and the negation particle \**ne*.

*marr* ‘to take, to grasp’ < EPA \**marna*, a denominative based on the Indo-European heteroclitic stem \**m<sup>ə</sup>-r/n-*: Hitt *māniyahh-* ‘to hand over’, Gk μάρη, Lat *manus*.

*verr* ‘alder’ < EPA \**werna*: Bret *gwern* id., W *gwernen* id., MIr *fērn* id. and Arm *geran* ‘beam, timber’

*zorrē* ‘gut’ < EPA \**džärnāː*: Lith *žarnà* id.

The cluster \**rsn* also produced Alb *rr*:

*sorrē* ‘crow’ < EPA \**tšārsnā* corresponding to Skt *kṛṣṇā-* ‘black, dark’, OPrus *kirsnan* ‘black’, Slav \**č̄ernъ* id.

**1.4.6.10.** All clusters consisting of an occlusive followed by EPA \**m* developed into Alb *m*:

- amēz* ‘odour, aroma’ derived from EPA \**admāː*: Gk ὁδμή id., Lat *odor* id., Lith *úostí* ‘to smell’.
- bram* ‘residue, scoria, rust, ear-wax’ < EPA \**bradmaː*: Skt *bradhna-* ‘reddish, yellow’, Slav \**bronъ* ‘colored’ < \**brodnъ*.
- hime* ‘bran’ < EPA \**skeidma* < IE \**skeid-men-*: Goth *skaidan* ‘to divide’, Lith *skédžu*, *skiesti* ‘to make thin’, cf. Lith *skiemuō* ‘opening used to insert the shuttle’ < \**skeid-men-*.
- kam* ‘to have’ < EPA \**kapmi* < IE \**kap-* ‘to seize, to grasp’ (Lat *capiō* id., Goth *haban* ‘to have’).

Likewise, EPA \**nm* > Alb *m*:

- emēr* ~ *emēn* ‘name’ < EPA \**enmen-* or \**inmen-*: OIr *ainm* id., Slav \**jьmę* id., OPrus *emnes* id.

EPA \**sm* > Alb *m* in all positions:

- imtē* ‘tiny, small’ < EPA \**īma* continuing \**īs-mos*, cf. Skt *īśá-* ‘little, a little, slightly’, Lith *īsas* ‘short’, Latv *īss* id.
- jam* ‘to be’ < EPA \**es-mi* < IE \**es-* id. (Skt *ásmi*, Gk εἰμί).
- mjekér* ‘chin, beard’ < EPA \**smekrāː*: Hitt *zamankur-* ‘beard’, Skt *śmáśru-* id., Arm *mawrowk'* id., Lith *smā̄kras* ‘chin’.
- mug* ‘twilight’ < EPA \**smugaː*: OE *smoca* ‘smoke’, OIr *múch* id., Arm *mowx* id.

EPA \**nsm* simplified to Alb *m*:

- thom* ‘to say’ < EPA \**tsānsmi*: OPers *θātiy* ‘to say’, Lat *cēnseō* ‘to assess, to value’.

Before spirants and affricates \**m* was dropped:

- gjithē* ‘all’ < EPA \**sem̥dza* < IE \**sem-gho-* ‘one’ (Arm *ez*).
- mish* ‘flesh, meat’ < EPA \**memsa* < IE \**memso-* id. (Skt *māṁsa* ‘flesh, meat’, Arm *mis*, Goth *mimz*, Slav \**męso*).

**1.4.6.11.** The history of clusters with *\*n* is more complicated than those in *\*m*. Groups consisting of a labial and *\*n* yielded *m*:

*gjalm* ‘rope, lace’ < EPA *\*salpna*: Slav *\*solpiti* ‘to stick out’, Lith *iš-selpinēti* ‘to get divided’.

*gjumē* ‘sleep’ < EPA *\*supna* < IE *\*sup-no-* id. (Gk ὑπνός, Slav *\*съпътъ*).

*karmē* ‘rock’ < EPA *\*karpnā* further related to *karpē* id.

*kem, qem* ‘incense’ < EPA *\*kapna*: Gk καπνός ‘smoke’.

*kërmē* ‘carcass, carion, cadaver’ < EPA *\*karp-nāt*: Skt *kṛp-* ‘shape, beautiful appearance’, Lat *corpus* ‘body’, OHG *hrēf* ‘belly, body’.

*lum* ‘blessed, happy, lucky, fortunate’ < EPA *\*lubna*, an adjective in *\*-no-* derived from IE *\*leubh-* ‘to love, to wish’.

EPA *\*gn* (with *\*g* of any origin) changed to *nj*.

*enjē* ‘juniper, yew’ < EPA *\*aignjā*: ON *eik*, OHG *eih*.

*enjē ~ ējē* ‘dairy goat’ < EPA *\*agnjā*: Gk ἀγνός ‘lamb’, Lat *agnus* id.

*njoh ~ njof* ‘to know’ < EPA *\*gnāska*: IE *\*ǵenə-* ~ *\*ǵnō-* id., cf. Gk γιγνώσκω, Epidaur γνώσκω, Lat (*g*)*nōscō*.

EPA *\*sn* became *\*n*, which is preserved as such in anlaut:

*nus* ‘thread, string’ < EPA *\*snutja*: Skt *snávan-* ‘band, sinew’.

In auslaut, however, *\*n* was occasionally lost. When it was preserved, it was rhotacized in Tosk:

*grerē ~ grenzē* ‘wasp, hornet’ < EPA *\*graisnā*: Lat *crābrō* ‘hornet’, OHG *hornaz* id., Lith *širšuō* id., Slav *\*sъršenъ* id.

*gjēr* ‘soup’ ~ Geg *gjanē* ‘mudbed, alluvium’ < EPA *\*jausna*: Skt neut. *yūṣ* ‘soup’, Lat *iūs* id., Lith *jūšė* ‘fish soup’.

*krua ~ krue* ‘spring, fountain’ < EPA *\*krōna*: Gk κρήνη id., OE *hræn* ‘wave’ < Gmc *\*xraznō*.

*krye* ‘head’ < EPA *\*krānjā* < *\*krasnjā*: Gk κράνιον ‘skull, head’.

*muaj ~ muej* ‘month’ < EPA *\*mōsnja*, from the metathesis of IE *\*mēns-* ‘moon, month’ (Skt *mās-*, Gk μῆν, Lat *mēnsis*, OIr *mí*).

The development of *\*dn* was similar to that of *\*sn*:

*Iē ~ Iā* ‘to let’ < EPA *\*laidna*: Lith *leisti* id., Latv *laist* id., Goth *letan* id.

**1.4.6.12.** Clusters in which *\*n* is followed by velars (including those derived from old palatals) emerged as *ng*:

*ang* ‘fear, nightmare’ < EPA *\*anga* corresponding to Skt *áṁhas-* ‘fear’, Lat *angor* ‘unrest, fear’, OIr *cumcae* gl. ‘angor’ < Celt *\*kom-ong-ja*.

*angērr* ‘skin, intestines’ < EPA *\*angarā* related to Arm *anjn* ‘soul, person’, ON *angi* ‘smell, odor’.

*bung* ‘kind of oak, *Quercus sessiflora*’ < EPA *\*bunga*: Arm *bown* ‘trunk’.

*nga* ‘out’ < EPA *\*en-ka*, a compound consisting of *\*en-* identical with IE *\*en* ‘in’ and EPA *\*ka*, which is related to Slav *\*kъ* ‘to, towards’.

*ngul* ‘to thrust in, to stick in’ < EPA *\*en-kula*: Lith *kulti* ‘to thresh’, Latv *kuļt* ‘to strike’.

If the palatal changed to an affricate, *\*n* was lost:

*pesē ~ pēsē* ‘five’ < EPA *\*pentše* < IE *\*penkʷe* ‘five’ (Skt *páñca*, Gk *πέντε*, Lat *quīnque*).

In auslaut, the cluster *\*nt* normally gives *n*:

*anē* ‘side’ < EPA *\*anta*: Skt *ánta-* ‘end’, Goth *andeis* id.

*banē* ‘dwelling’ < EPA *\*banti*, derived from *bēj* ‘to make, to do’.

*dhunē* ‘labor pains, shame, disgrace’ < EPA *\*edunti*: Gk *οδύνη* ‘labor pains’, Arm *erkn* id.

*man* ‘mulberry’ < EPA *\*manta*: Dac *μαντεία* ‘blackberry’.

*vonē* ‘late’ < EPA participle *\*wāntri*: Skt *vāyati* ‘to vanish, to become exhausted’, Lith *vójus(i)* ‘ailing’, Latv *vājš* ‘meager, weak’.

If preceded by *\*e*, EPA *\*nt* became *nd*:

*brenda* ‘inside’ < EPA *\*(en) per enta*, a sequence of clitics.

*çandér* ‘prop, support’ < EPA \*iš-skentra < IE \*(s)kentrom (Gk κέντρον ‘goad’).

*lend* ‘acorn’ < EPA \*lenta < IE \*lent- ‘lentil’ (Lat lēns, lēntis, OHG linsi, Slav \*ljetja).

*lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ < EPA \*lentā: Gmc \*lendō ‘linden’ (OHG linta, OE lind), Lith lentā ‘board’, Slav \*lqtъ ‘bast’.

*vend* ‘place’ < EPA \*wen-ta, based on vē ‘to put’ < EPA \*wena.

**1.4.6.13.** The history of clusters beginning in \*s seems to be particularly complicated. Despite many attempts at their elucidation, our understanding remains incomplete.

The cluster \*sp regularly reflects as f in anlaut. It is likely that a medial stage \*ps existed (cf. below):

*farē* ‘seed, semen, kin’ < EPA \*sparā < IE \*sper- ‘to spill, to sow’ (Gk σπείρω id., σπέρμα ‘semen, seed’).

*fend* ‘to fart’ < EPA \*spenda: Skt spandate ‘to shiver’, Gk σφαδάζω ‘to ahiver, to tremble’.

*ferrē* ‘thorn, thorny bush’ < EPA \*spernā < IE \*sper- ‘spear, stick’ (Lat sparus ‘short spear’, Gmc \*speru- ‘spear’ > ON spjor).

*fjalē* ‘word, speech, tale’ < EPA \*spelā: Goth spill ‘story, fable’, ON spjall ‘story, speech’, OE spell id., OHG spel, spell id. and Arm araspel ‘fable’.

*fryj* ~ *fryej* ‘to blow’ < \*sprūgnja: Lith sprūgstu, sprūgti ‘to escape, to get out’, Slav \*prygati ‘to jump, to spring’.

*fus* ‘to put in, to thrust in, to insert; to plant’ < EPA \*sputja: Lat putō ‘to trim, to prune’, Toch A, B putk- ‘to divide’.

*fyt* ‘throat, gullet’ < EPA \*spūta: Lat spuō ‘to spit’, spūtum ‘spittle’, Gk πτύω ‘to spit’.

EPA \*ps yielded f:

*afēr* ‘near’ < EPA \*apsera, a contamination of \*aps, a variant of IE \*apo, and of \*aperō (Skt ápara ‘posterior, later’, Goth afar ‘after’).

No examples of medial \*sp are attested. There are alleged cases where \*sp yields Alb shp, however these examples are better explained as

derivatives where a morphological boundary separates the *\*s* and *\*p*. Cf. the following example:

*shpardh, shparr* ‘oak’ < EPA *\*is-pardza*: ON *forkr* ‘stick, pole’ continuing IE *\*perg-*.

There may be, however, one example which supports this position:

*shperr* ‘to win (money), to gain’ < EPA *\*sparja*: Gmc *\*sparōjan* ‘to leave unharmed, to keep’: ON *spara*, OHG *sparōn*, OE *sparian*.

#### 1.4.6.14. The cluster *\*st* gave *sht* in all positions:

*asht* ‘bone’ < EPA *\*ašti* or *\*ašta* < IE *\*ost(i)-* ‘bone’ (Hitt *haštai*, Skt *ásthī*, Gk ὄστέον).

*brushtull* ‘heather’ < EPA *\*brust-ula*: Slav *\*br̥stъ* ‘sprout, bud’ and OS *brustian* ‘to shoot, to sprout’.

*kēshtallē* ‘splint (in medicine)’ < EPA *\*ka-stalā*: Goth *stols* ‘chair’, Lith *stālas* ‘table’, Slav *\*stolъ* ‘table, pole’.

*shtagē* ‘pole, stick’ < EPA *\*stagā*: ON *stjaki* id., Latv *stēga* ‘long pole’.

*shtang* ‘hard’ < EPA *\*stanga*: ON *stinga* ‘to put, to stick’, Lith *sténgiu*, *sténgti* ‘to be able’, *stiñgti* ‘to become hard’, Latv *stiñgt* id.

*shteg* ‘path, road’ < EPA *\*staiga* < IE *\*stoigho-* ‘way’ (Gk στοῖχος ‘row, line’, Goth *staiga* ‘way’, Latv *staīga* ‘walking’, *stīga* ‘path’, Slav *\*stъza* id.).

Alb *sht* is also the end product of triconsonantal clusters ending in *\*st*:

*gjashtē* ‘six’ < EPA *\*seksti-*, derivationally close to Skt *ṣaṣti-* ‘six tens’.

*jashtē* ‘outside’ < EPA *\*eksta* derived from IE *\*eǵh-s* ‘out’: Gk ἔξι, Lat *ex* and the like.

*kashtē* ‘straw’ < EPA *\*kalstā*, derivative of *kalli* ‘ear of grain’.

*rrasht* ‘bone, skull, skeleton, shell’ < EPA *\*wragšta*, derivative of *rrah* ‘to beat, to strike’ < *\*wrag-ska*.

The voiced correlate of *\*st* reflected as *\*zd* > *\*dz* > *dh*.

*pidh* ‘female pudenda’ < EPA \**p(e)izda*: Slav \**pizda* id. and OPrus *peisda* ‘bottom’.

However, when preceded by voiced consonants, \**zd* was dissimilated to \**ts* > *th*:

*drithē* ‘grain’ < EPA \**dritsā*: Lat *hordeum* ‘barley’, OHG *gersta* id. < IE \**g̊h̊rzd-*.

*gjeth* ‘foliage, green leaves’ < EPA \**gadza*: OHG *uesta* ‘tuft’, ON *kvistr* ‘branch’, Slav \**gvozdъ* ‘wood, forest’.

**1.4.6.15.** In anlaut, EPA \**sk* of any origin (i.e. reflecting IE \**sk* or \**sk̥*) could either develop into *shk* or become metathesized and change to *h* through the intermediate stage of \**ks*. As we know, the latter would give Alb *h* as proved by the following example:

*hirrē* ‘whey’ < EPA \**ksirā*: Skt *kṣīrā-* ‘milk’, Osset *æxšir* id.

Metathesis did not normally take place in Proto-Albanian roots containing an unvoiced consonant:

*shkak* ‘reason, cause; noose, snare, trap’ < EPA \**skaka*: ON *skaga* ‘to protrude’, Slav \**skokъ* ‘jump’ < IE \**skek-* ‘to jump, to be agile’.

*shkas* ‘to slip, to slide’ < EPA \**skatja* corresponding to Lat *scateō* ‘to stream, to flow out’, Lith *skantù, skasti* ‘to spring, to jump’.

*shkep* ‘to rip open, to unrip, to tear’ < EPA \**skaipa*: ON *skífá* ‘to split’, OFris *skīvia* ‘to divide’.

*shkop* ‘stick, cane’ < EPA \**skāpa*: Gk σκάπιος· κλάδος, σκῆπτρον ‘staff’, Lat *scāpus* ‘shaft, stem’,

*shkund* ‘to shake, to swing’ < EPA \**skunta*, nasal present of IE \**skeut-*(Mir *scothaid* ‘to cut off’, Lith *skutù, skūsti* ‘to scrape’).

There is no metathesis in words beginning with \**skr-*:

*shkrabē* ‘scrawl’ < EPA \**skrabā*: Lat *scrobis* ‘pit’, OE *screpan* ‘to scratch’, Lith *skrebēti* ‘to rustle’, Slav \**skrebiti* ‘to scratch’.

EPA \**sk* is regularly metathesized to \**ks* > Alb *h* in Proto-Albanian roots with voiced occlusives:

*hedh* ‘to throw, to shoot’ < EPA \**kseuda*: ON *skjóta*, OHG *sciozan* and other continuants of Gmc \**skiutan* ‘to shoot’.

*hime* ‘bran’ < EPA \**skeidma*: Goth *skaidan* ‘to divide’, Lith *skiedžu*, *skíesti* ‘to make thin’, cf. Lith *skiemuō* ‘opening used to insert the shuttle’ < \**skeid-men-*.

The same development takes place in roots with sonorants \**l*, \**r*, \**m*, \**n*, \**j*, \**w*:

*harr* ‘to weed, to cut down’ < EPA \**skarna* < IE \**sker-* ‘to cut’, cf. Goth *us-skarjan* ‘to tear out’, Lith *skiriù*, *skirti*.

*hell* ‘spear, spit’ < EPA \**skōla*: Gk σκῶλος ‘pointed stake, thorn’. *hēnē* ‘moon’ < EPA \**ksandā*: Skt *cándati* ‘(he) shines, is bright’, *candra-* ‘shining; moon’.

*hije* ‘shadow’ < EPA \**ksijā* < IE \**skāi-* ~ \**skī-* (Skt *chāyā* id., Gk σκάια id.).

*hir* ‘grace, favor, mercy’ < EPA \**skīra*: Goth *skeirs* ‘clear’, Slav \**ščirъ* ‘clean’.

*hu* ~ *hū* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ < EPA \**skuja*: Slav \**xujь* ‘penis’.

*humh* ‘to leave, to lose, to spoil, to miss’ < IE \**skeubh-* (Goth *af-skianban* ‘to push away, to reject’, Lith *skumbù*, *skūbti* ‘to hurry, to hasten’).

There are a few exceptions that may require a revision of the presently accepted etymologies:

*hip(ëj)* ~ *hypi* ‘to go up’ < EPA \**skūpa*: Lith *kūpti* ‘to rise’, Latv *kupt* ‘to gather, to build up’.

*shkëlbozë* ‘bark’ based on \**shkalbë* < EPA \**skalbā*: ON *skalpr* ‘ship’, *skelpa* ‘grimace’ < \*‘crack, split’, MLG *scholpe* ‘mussel’.

The emerging new sound *h* was extremely unstable in anlaut and was dropped in various words in almost all of the Albanian dialects. At the same time, a non-etymological *h* appeared in quite a few Albanian words, cf. for example:

*herdhe* ‘testicles’ < EPA \**ardzar*: IE \**orghi-* ~ \**ṛghī-* id. (Av dual. *ərəzī*, Gk ὄρχις, Arm *orjik*, MIt *uirgge* id.).

*hikërr* ‘sour milk; buckwheat’ < EPA \**eikrā*, an *r*-derivative of *ik*, *ikēj* ‘to go’ (for the semantic development cf. Germ *gerinnen* ‘to coagulate’ < *rinnen* ‘to run’).

**1.4.6.16.** Alb *shk* ~ *shq* in anlaut may also result from the development of the prefix \**iš-* and a root initial \**k*:

*shkal* ‘to bring down, to drag, to roll, to charm (of fairies)’ < EPA \**iš-kala*: IE \**K<sup>h</sup>eI-* ‘to turn, to roll’.

*shkel* ‘to make a step, to walk’ < EPA \**iš-kalja*: Skt *kaláyati* ‘to drive’, Gk κέλλω id.

*shkul* ‘to tear out, to pull out, to eradicate’ < EPA \**iš-kula*: Lat - *cellō* ‘to rise high’, Lith *keliù*, *kélti* ‘to lift’.

*shqerr* ‘to tear (cloth)’ < EPA \**iš-kerja*: Skt *kṛṇāti* ‘to diminish’, Gk κείρω ‘to cut’.

If the prefix \**iš-* was followed by a root initial \**sk*, the new cluster yielded Alb ç:

çaj ‘to split, to cleave, to smash, to batter, to chop up’ < EPA \**iš-skeda* < IE \**sked-* ‘to split’ (Skt *skhadate*, Gk σκεδάννυμι).

çalē ‘lame’ < EPA \**iš-skala*: Gk σκολιός ‘crooked’, Lat *scelus*.

çandér ‘prop, support’ < EPA \**iš-skentra* to IE \*(s)kentrom (Gk κέντρον ‘goad’).

çars ‘to destroy, to spoil’ < EPA \**iš-skertja*: ON *skera* ‘to cut’, Lith *skirti* id.

çem ‘to bring to light, to disclose, to reveal, to broach’ < EPA \**iš-skepna*: Slav \**ščepati* ‘to split’.

çerr ‘to tear up’ < EPA \**iš-skera*: OIr *scaram* ‘to separate’, ON *skera* ‘to cut’, Lith *skiriù*, *skirti* ‘to separate’.

**1.4.6.17.** Medially, an original cluster with a “pure” velar \**sk* developed into Alb *shk* (the same applies to triconsonantal clusters ending in \**sk*):

*ashkē* ‘wood splinter’ < EPA \**a(k)škā*, a derivative of IE \**aks-* ‘axis’: Skt *āksa-*, Gk ἄξων, Lat *axis*.

*bashkē* ‘fleece’ < EPA \**barškā*: *berr* ‘sheep, goat’.

*bashkē* ‘together’ < EPA \**bakskā*: Lat *fascis* ‘bundle’, *fascia* ‘band, bandage’.

*eshke* ‘kidney’ < EPA \**aiškā*: Slav \**jьsto* id. and ON *eista* ‘testicle’ < \**oidsto*-.

*fishkem* ~ *fyshkem* ‘to wither, to fade’ < EPA \**spūška*: Lith *pùškas* ‘blister, fin, pimple’, Latv *pusks* ‘tuft’.

*flashkët* ‘sluggish, lame’ < \**plashkët* < EPA \**plakska*: Lith *plókščias* ‘flat’, Slav \**ploskъ* id. and Slav \**ploxъ* ‘flat, bad, evil, poor’.

The cluster \**s̥k* was metathesized and gave Alb *h* (the same applies to triconsonantal clusters ending in \**s̥k*). This development is corroborated by numerous Albanian verbs in \*-*ske/o*-:

*grah* ~ *graf* ‘to spur on, to call, to roar’ < EPA \**graska*: Skt *grṇāti* ‘to call, to invoke’, Lith *giriù, girti* ‘to praise’.

*grih* ‘to sharpen’ < EPA \**greiska*: Gk χρίω ‘to rub, to anoint, to prick’, Lith *griejù, grieti* ‘to scoop cream from milk, to take hold of’.

*kreh* ~ *kref* ‘to comb’ < EPA \**grebska*: Lith *grēbti* ‘to rake’, Slav \**grebo*, \**grebti* ‘to row, to rake’.

*meh* ~ *mef* ‘to soak’ < EPA \**meu-ska*: Latv *maût* ‘to dive’, Slav \**myti* ‘to wash’.

*njeh* ~ *njef* ‘to count, to consider’ < EPA \**nemska*: Gk νέμω ‘to divide’, Goth *niman* ‘to take’, Lat *numerus* ‘member, element, number’ and *nummus* ‘coin, money’.

*shoh* ~ *shof* ‘to see’ < EPA \**sākska*: Skt *sácate* ‘to accompany, to follow’, Gk ἔπομαι, Lat *sequor*, Goth *saívan* ‘to see’.

**1.4.6.18.** Clusters consisting of an affricate and \**s* develop into a simple affricate:

*djathtë* ‘right’ < EPA \**detsa* < \**detssa* < IE \**deḱs-* id. (Skt *dákṣina-*, Gk δεξιός, Lat *dexter*).

*ith* ‘behind’ < EPA \**its*, a form of IE \**eǵhs* ‘from, out of’.

In old derivatives with the preverb \**iš-* we can observe a phenomenon, which was later obscured by analogical processes - the unvoicing of the following voiced consonants:

*shkabë* ‘eagle’ < EPA \**iš-gabā*, a prefixal formation related to *gabonjë* id.

*shkardhē* ‘dog-chain; a long stick attached to a dog’s neck to prevent it from biting its master’ < EPA \**iš-gardā*: Slav \**jbz-gorda* ‘fence’.

*shpie* ‘to bring away’ < \**iš-bera*, derivative of *bie* ‘to bring’.

#### 1.4.6.19. Clusters of two stops normally lose the first element:

*butē* ‘soft, smooth’ < EPA \**buta* < IE \**bhugh-to-* comparable with NIr *bog* ‘soft’ < \**bhugho-*, Arm *bowt* ‘blunt’.

*dje* ‘yesterday’ < EPA \**de*: Skt *hyás* id., Gk χθές id., Lat. *heri* id.

*drítē* f, pl. *drita* ‘light, lustre, pupil (of an eye)’ < EPA \**driktā* based on IE \**derk-* ‘to look, cf. in particular, OE *torht* ‘bright’, OHG *zoraht*.

*fletē* ‘wing, leaf’ < EPA \**awa-lekta*, a prefixed derivative of IE \**lek-* ‘to fly’ (Lith *lekiù*, *lēkti*, Latv *lēkt*, OHG *lecken* ‘to jump, to kick’).

*gjatē*, *glatē* ‘long’ < EPA \**dldata* continuing IE \**dlngh-to-*, cf. \*(*d)longho-* (Lat *longus*, Goth *laggs*).

*natē* ‘night’ < EPA \**nakti-* corresponding to IE \**nok<sup>y</sup>t-* id. (Skt *nākt-*, Gk νύξ, Lat *nox*).

*tetē* ‘eight’ < EPA \**aktōti* < IE \**oktō* id. (Skt *aṣṭā*, Arm *owt*, Gk ὀκτώ)

Clusters of two dentals, however, yielded EPA \**tš* through a series of earlier changes from \**tšt* < \**tst* < \**t<sup>s</sup>t*:

*besē* ‘pledge, truce, trust’ < EPA \**baitšā* continuing to IE \**bhoidh-tā* further connected with IE \**bheidh-* ‘to persuade, to force’.

*pasur* ~ *pasun* (participle of *kam* ‘to have’) < EPA \**pats-* continuing \**pot-to*, cf. Lat *potior* ‘to take possession of’.

The Albanian word for ‘earth’ attests a specific development of the rare Indo-European cluster \**dhg̚h*:

*dhe* ‘earth, land’. From PAlb \**dzō* reflecting IE \**dhg̚hōm* ‘earth’: Hitt *tekan*, Toch A *tkam*, B *kem*, Skt *kṣam-*, Gk χθών.

### 1.4.7. Consonants in loanwords

**1.4.7.0.** The history of consonants in loanwords is complicated, though particularly instructive as far as Latin borrowings are concerned. They allow us to build the whole system of relative and absolute chronology for the Albanian consonantism.

**Literature:** WEIGAND *BA* III 221 (prothetic *h* before *a-*, *u-*, *y-*); RUSAKOV *RB* 127-144 (Lat *s* in Albanian).

#### *Greek loanwords*

**1.4.7.1.** As the number of ancient Greek loanwords is very limited, we can only mark some selected but important features. The most interesting one is the way in which Albanian treats Greek unvoiced aspirates (later fricatives). The oldest loanwords reflect Gk θ, χ as Albanian unvoiced stops - *t*, *k*. Cf. the following examples:

*lakér ~ lakën* ‘cabbage, greens’ ⇌ Gk λάχανον ‘greens’.

*lēpjetë* ‘orach, dock’ ⇌ Gk λάπαθον id.

*mokér ~ mokën* ‘millstone’ ⇌ Gk μηχανή ‘device, instrument’.

It is also important to notice that Gk σ is rendered as Alb *sh*:

*presh* ‘leek’ ⇌ Gk πράσον id.

As far as consonantal clusters are concerned, it is interesting that Gk πτ does not develop the same way as Lat *pt*. Rather, it gives an unusual result - Alb *g* (secondarily voiced due to the assimilation with the anlaut consonant?):

*bagém* ‘oil for anointment’ ⇌ Gk βάπτισμα ‘baptism’.

The same word illustrates the evolution of Gk σμ to Alb *m*.

#### *Latin loanwords*

**1.4.7.2.** In Latin loanwords unvoiced spirants are normally reflected as Alb *sh* in all positions:

*dëshiroj* ‘to wish’ ⇌ Lat *dēsiderāre* ‘to long for, to desire’.

*fushë* ‘plain, open field, meadow’ ⇌ Lat *fossa* ‘ditch, trench, gutter’.

*push* ‘fathom, pace, outstretched arms’ ⇌ Lat *passus* ‘step, pace’.

*shesh* ‘plain, plane, flatness, square’ ⇌ Lat *sessus* ‘seat’.

*shullë ~ shullâ* ‘sunny spot’ ⇌ Lat *solānus (locus)* id.

*shushunjë* ‘leech’ ⇌ Rom \**saguisungia* < Lat *sanguisuga* id.

In several cases *sh* was replaced by *ç* at a later stage of development:

*balçëm, balshëm* ‘balm’ ⇌ Lat *balsamum* id.

*kaçile, kashile* ‘basket, hand-basket’ ⇌ Lat *quasillum* ‘small basket’

*kaçule* ‘hood’ ⇌ Lat *casula* ‘hut’, later ‘hooded coat’.

One difficult exception shows *zh* instead of *sh*,

*zhur, shur* ‘gravel’ ⇌ Lat *saburra* ‘sand ballast’.

The rare Latin phoneme *z* (usually in the suffix *-izāre*) is rendered as *x* ~ *z*:

*pagëzoj* ‘to baptise’ ⇌ Lat *baptizare* id.

*rënxoj* ‘to cause a hernia’ ⇌ Rom \**hernizāre* based on *hernia* ‘rupture, hernia’.

**1.4.7.3.** Labial consonants are well preserved in Latin loanwords (see 1.4.5 as far as the rhythmic rule is concerned). Lat *b* gives Alb *b*:

*bishë* ‘beast, wild animal’ ⇌ Lat *bēstia* id.

*brymë* ‘frost’ ⇌ Lat *brūma* ‘cold, frost’.

*bukë* ‘bread; meal, meal-time’ ⇌ Lat *bucca* ‘mouth’ (in Balkan Romance - ‘food’).

*bulë* ‘bud’ ⇌ Lat *bulla* ‘bubble, boss, knob’.

*gjelbër ~ gjelbën* ‘green’ ⇌ Lat *galbinus* ‘greenish-yellow’.

*korbull* ‘keg, cask, wooden pail’ ⇌ Lat *corbula* ‘little basket’.

Lat *p* is rendered as Alb *p*:

*krepull* ‘inebriated’ ⇌ Rom \**crāpulus*, cf. Lat *crāpula* ‘excessive wine-drinking, inebriation’.

*pak* ‘a little, few’ ⇌ Lat *paucus* ‘few, little’.

*paq* ‘peace’ ⇌ Lat *pacem* id.

*pjergull* ‘vine-arbor, pergola’ ⇌ Lat *pergula* ‘shed, booth, vine-arbor’.

*prind* ‘father, parent’ ⇌ Lat *parentem* id.

*turp* ‘shame’ ⇌ Lat *turpe* id.

In one case, Lat *p* is unexpectedly reflected as Alb *nr*:

*mēkat* ‘sin’ ⇌ Lat *peccātum* id.

A significant number of Latin words with initial labials underwent the process of unvoicing/voicing in Albanian. Their development is probably explained by various assimilations and dissimilations with neighboring consonants.

*bishtajë* ‘pod, hull, pea, green bean’ ⇌ Rom \**pistālia*, cf. Lat *pistāre* ‘to pound’.

*bjeshkë* ‘mountain pasture’ ⇌ Rom \**pastica* based on Lat *pastus* ‘pasture’.

*bulbër* ‘street dust’ ⇌ Lat *pulverem* ‘dust’.

*pagëzoj* ‘to baptise’ ⇌ Lat *baptizare* id.

*prokë* ‘nail, fork’ ⇌ Rom \**brocca*, \**broccia* ‘fork, roasting-spit’.

Lat *f* is reflected as Alb *f*.

*fat* ‘fate; bridegroom, husband, friend’ ⇌ Lat *fātum*.

*fēmijë* ‘child, family, spouse’ ⇌ Lat *famīlia* ‘family’.

*flok* ‘hair’ ⇌ Lat *floccus* ‘lock, flock’.

*fortë* ‘strong’ ⇌ Lat *fortis* id.

*fund* ‘bottom, end’ ⇌ Lat *fundus* ‘bottom’.

*furkë* ‘distaff, fork’ ⇌ Lat *furca* ‘fork’.

**1.4.7.4.** Latin dental stops are well preserved in Albanian. Lat *d* yielded Alb *d* in anlaut:

*denjë* ‘worth’ ⇌ Lat *dignus* id.

*detyrë* ‘duty, debt’ ⇌ Rom \**debitūra* id.

*dëm* ~ *dam* ‘damage’ ⇔ Lat *damnum* ‘hurt, harm, damage’.

*dishtë*, *dishkë* ⇔ Lat *discus* ‘disk’.

*dragua* ~ *dra(n)gue* ‘dragon’ ⇔ Rom \**drancōnem*, cf. Lat *dracōnem* id.

*duroj* ‘to be patient’ ⇔ Lat *dūrāre* id.

In the intervocalic position and after *r*, Lat *d* became Alb *dh*:

*kordhë* ‘gut string’ ⇔ Lat *chorda* ‘gut, catgut’.

*lardh* ‘fat bacon’ ⇔ Lat *lāridum*, *lārdum* id.

*modh* ‘bushel’ ⇔ Lat *modus* ‘measure’.

*prodhoj* ‘to produce’ ⇔ Lat *prōdāre* id.

*shurdhër*, *shurdhët* ‘deaf’ ⇔ Lat *surdus* id.

*verdhë* ‘yellow’ ⇔ Lat *viridis* ‘green’.

Lat *t* yielded Alb *t* in all positions:

*fshat* ‘village’ ⇔ Lat *fossātum* ‘ditch’, \*‘surrounded by a ditch’.

*kërrutë* ‘ewe with horns’ ⇔ Lat fem. adj. *cornūta* ‘horned’.

*tërmët* ‘earthquake’ ⇔ Rom \**terrae mōtus* id.

*tmerr* ‘horror, fright’ ⇔ Lat *timōrem* id.

*turmë* ‘crowd, herd’ ⇔ Lat *turma* id.

*turp* ‘shame’ ⇔ Lat *turpe* id.

In one case, however, Lat *t* became voiced in initial position:

*dëshmoj* ‘to testify’ ⇔ Rom \**testimōniāre* id.

In the inlaut, Lat *t* could be dropped when following the stressed syllable of proparoxytona if the following consonant was *c*. In fact, the vowel of the second syllable was reduced to zero and the resulting cluster *tc* gave Alb *k*. Cf. the following examples:

*krekë* ‘maple’ ⇔ Lat (*acer*) *Crēticum* ‘Cretan maple’.

*shemér* ~ *shemérk* ‘mistress, concubine, rival’ ⇔ \**sub-marītica*, cf. Lat *marīta* ‘married woman’.

#### 1.4.7.5. Lat *g* is rendered as Alb *g*

*grēmēratē* ‘beestings, clots of curdled milk’ ⇌ Lat *glomerātum*, participle of *glomerāre* ‘to wind into a ball, to gather into a round heap’.

*grīgj* ‘flock, herd’ ⇌ Lat *gregem* id.

*gusht* ‘August’ ⇌ Lat *augustus* id.

*mērgoj* ‘to exile, to drive away’ ⇌ Lat *mergere* ‘to thrust, to push’.

*murg* ~ *mung* ‘monk’ ⇌ Lat *monachus* id.

*rregull* ‘rule, norm’ ⇌ Lat *rēgula* id.

Lat *c* and *qu* gave Alb *k*:

*ark* ‘bow’ ⇌ Lat *arcus* id.

*dēkoj* ‘to hit, to strike’ ⇌ Lat *indicere* in its specific meaning ‘to impose, to inflict’ > \*‘to inflict pain’.

*karrigē* ‘chair’ ⇌ Lat *quadrīga* ‘set of four’ (here, ‘of four legs’).

*kērkoj* ‘to look for, to seek’ ⇌ Rom \**circāre* id.

*kreshmē* ‘fast’ ⇌ Lat *quādrāgēsima* ‘Lent, fast of forty days’.

*kuq* ‘red’ ⇌ Rom \**cocceus*, cf. Lat *coccineus* ‘scarlet’.

Sometimes Lat *c* could be voiced as a result of a complicated assimilation, as in the following case where, after the fall of a vowel, -*dc-* yielded -*dg-* and then *g*:

*mēgashtēr* ‘sage’ ⇌ Rom \**medicāster* reflected in Ital *medicastro*.

However, in several cases Lat *c* was voiced for unknown reasons in anlaut:

*gērshērē* ~ *gērshanē* ‘scissors’ ⇌ Rom \**carsānia*, an irregular phonetic transformation of \**caesānia*.

*gēshtenjē* ‘chestnut’ ⇌ Lat *castanea* id.

*gjēmoj* ⇌ Lat *clāmāre* ‘to cry, to shout’.

There is no explanation for the fall of intervocalic *c* in the following example unless it is, in fact, a later borrowing from Romance:

*grill* ‘lumpy soil, waste land, slate’ ⇌ Lat *gracilis* ‘poor (of soil)’.

**1.4.7.6.** Initial Lat *h* was lost in Albanian. Occasionally, the following vowel was lost as well:

*javë* ‘week’ ⇌ Lat *hebdomas* id.

*shtijë* ‘spear, ray’ ⇌ Lat *hastile* ‘spear’.

*urrej* ‘to hate’ ⇌ Lat *horrēre* ‘to be afraid, to be astonished’.

However, a new prothetic *h* reappeared in Albanian, sometimes in those Albanian words where original *h* had been lost:

*herë* ‘time, moment of time, hour’ ⇌ Lat *hōra* ‘hour’.

*hingël* ‘girth’ ⇌ Lat *\*hinnicula*, derivative of Lat *hinnus* ‘mule’.

Alb *h* also appears in many words where Latin never had *h*:

*hark, ark* ‘bow’ ⇌ Lat *arcus* id.

*harmëshor* ‘stallion, stud-horse’ ⇌ Rom *\*armessārius*, a phonetic variant of Lat *admissārius* id.

*harroj* ‘to forget’ ⇌ Lat *aberrāre* ‘to forget (for a time)’.

*hermoj* ‘to dig’ ⇌ Rom *\*exrīmārī* ‘to hoe, to dig out’, cf. Lat *rīmārī* ‘to hoe’.

*hetoj* ‘to search, to inquire, to discover’ ⇌ Lat *ēdictāre* ‘to announce’.

Prothetic *h-* can also appear in Albanian words of different origin:

*ajkë* ‘cream’ > *hakë* id.

*arrëzë* ~ *anëzë* ‘wasp’ > *hanëzë* id.

*yll* ‘star’ > *hyll* id.

**1.4.7.7.** Latin dentals, velars and sonorants were palatalized in certain positions just like the corresponding consonants in words of Indo-European origin.

Latin dentals were palatalized before *j* (graphically - Lat *i* or *e*). Lat *dj* yielded Alb *z*:

*gaz* ‘joy, laughter’. From Lat *gaudium* ‘joy’.

*mërzej* ‘to rest at noon (of animals)’ ⇌ Lat *meridiāre* ‘to take a mid-day nap’.

*mizoj* ‘to rage, to snarl, to hate’ ⇌ Rom *\*invidiāre* id.

*rreze* ‘ray, spoke’ ⇌ Lat *radius* id.

*shpuzë* ‘hot ashes’ ⇌ Lat *spodium* ‘ash’.

*zërë* ~ *zanë* ‘goddess of forests, fairy, beautiful maiden’ ⇌ Lat *Diana*.

In one case, however, *dj* unexpectedly gives *gj*:

*agjeroj* ~ *agjenoj* ‘to fast’ ⇌ Rom \**adiūnāre* id.

Lat *tj* and triconsonantal clusters in *-tj* became Alb *s*:

*mars* ‘March’ ⇌ Lat *Martius* id.

*nuse* ‘bride, young woman, younger daughter-in-law’ ⇌ Rom \**nūptia*, a local variant of Lat *nūpta* ‘married woman, wife, bride’; for the formation cf. *nūptiae* ‘wedding’.

*pēsoj* ‘to suffer, to endure’ ⇌ Rom \**patiāre*, cf. Lat *patiōr* id.

*pjesë* ‘part’ ⇌ Rom \**petia* id.

*pus* ‘well, fountain’ ⇌ Lat *puteus* ‘well’.

*shkorsë* ‘rug made of goat wool’ ⇌ Lat *scortea*, fem. adj. ‘made of fur or of hide’.

*ves* ‘bad habit’ ⇌ Lat *vitium* ‘fault, defect, vice’.

A few words preserve the intermediate stage between *tj* and Alb *s* which seems to be \**ts* > *c*:

*lucë* ‘mud, mire’ ⇌ Lat *lutea* ‘muddy’.

*malcoj* ‘to inflame, to make sore’ ⇌ Rom \**malitiāre*, cf. Lat *malitia* ‘badness, spite’.

**1.4.7.8.** Velars were palatalized before *j* and front vowels (including the front vowels of accusative and oblique cases in Latin forms, which later generalized to the whole Albanian paradigm, as well as the front vowels resulting from Albanian umlaut). Lat *c* changed to *q*:

*fage* ‘face, cheek’ ⇌ Lat *faciēs* ‘face’.

*finqjë* ‘neighbor’ ⇌ Rom \**vīcīnius* based on Lat *vīcīnus* id.

*iriq* ‘hedgehog’ ⇌ Lat *ēricius* id.

*kumerq* ‘toll, duty’ ⇌ Lat *commercium* ‘trade, commerce’.

*kuq* ‘red’ ⇌ Rom \**cocceus*, cf. Lat *coccineus* ‘scarlet’.

*qelq* ‘glass’ ⇌ Lat *calicem* ‘bowl, cup’.

In dialects, *q* was occasionally replaced by *ç* and even by *sh*:

*çimkē, qimkē* ‘bug’ ⇌ Lat *cīmicem* id.

*mlyç, mlysh* ‘kind of fish, pike’ ⇌ Rom \**maris lūcius* ‘sea pike’.

Analogical processes leading to the generalization of the palatalized form in a paradigm could also work the other way round, though less frequently:

*shok, shoq* ‘comrade, friend’ ⇌ Lat *socius* ‘comrade, companion’.

Lat *g* became Alb *gj*:

*gjel* ‘rooster’ ⇌ Lat *gallus* id.

*gjinde* pl. ‘people’ ⇌ Lat *gentem* id.

*ligj* ‘law’ ⇌ Lat *lēge(m)* id.

*mēngji ~ mangji* ‘sorcery, witchcraft; medicine’ ⇌ Lat *magīa* ‘magic, sorcery’ (with secondary nasalization).

*regj* ‘king’ ⇌ Lat *rēgem* id.

*ungjill* ‘gospel’ ⇌ Lat *evangelium* id.

In a few cases the resulting *gj* developed into *j*:

*pllajē* ‘upland, gentle slope’ ⇌ Rom \**plagia* id.

**1.4.7.9.** The sonorants *r* and *l* remained unaffected before front vowels and *j*. In combination with *j*, Lat *l* would normally give Alb *l*, which often changes to *j*.

*faj* ‘guilt, sin’ ⇌ Rom \**fallia*, derivative of Lat *fallere* ‘to deceive, to trick’.

*mel* ‘millet’ ⇌ Lat *mīlīum* id.

*milē, mijē* ‘thousand’ ⇌ Lat *mīlia* id.

*rrēshajē* ‘Pentecost’ ⇌ Lat *Rōsālia* ‘Rusalies’.

*shkēndijē* ‘spark’ ⇌ Rom \**scintilia* id. instead of the more widely known Lat *scintilla* id.

*tērfojē* ‘trefoil, shamrock’ ⇌ Lat *trifolium* id.

Lat *nj* (and Rom \**nj* from various Latin sources) is always reflected as Alb *nj*:

*fqinjë* ‘neighbor’ ⇌ Rom \**vīcīnius* based on Lat *vīcīnus* id.

*gështenjë* ‘chestnut’ ⇌ Lat *castanea* id.

*kunj* ‘peg, wedge’ ⇌ Lat *cuneus* ‘wedge’.

*linjë* ‘linen shirt; linen’ ⇌ Lat *līneum* ‘linen garment’.

*tenjë* ‘moth, wood-engraver’ ⇌ Lat *tinea* ‘moth, worm’.

**1.4.7.10.** The development of Latin consonantal clusters in Albanian is quite well attested.

Clusters with *j* were partly described above. Triconsonantal clusters are mostly simplified by losing their first element and by undergoing palatalization. We only have a few attestations of this development:

*bishë* ‘beast, wild animal’ ⇌ Lat *bēstia* id.

*gulçoj* ‘to worry, to disturb’ ⇌ Rom \**collectiāre*, cf. Lat *collectāri* ‘to struggle, to contend’.

*maraj* ‘fennel’ ⇌ Rom \**marathrium*, derivative of Lat *marathrum* id.

The rare cluster *bj* seems to have undergone a peculiar development to *vgj* in the following case:

*vgje* ~ *vgjë* ‘pine’ ⇌ Lat *abiegnūm* ‘related to fir’, derivative of *abietem* ‘fir’.

Clusters containing Lat *v* (graphically - *u* or *v*) are not numerous. In the one case where *v* follows a velar, it is dropped (insofar as the cluster *gv* was, in fact, one phoneme [gʷ] > [g] in Latin):

*lëngoj* ‘to weaken, to languish’ ⇌ Lat *languēre* ‘to be faint, languid’.

In the middle of the word, clusters *Iv* and *rv* gave Alb *Ib* and *rb* (unlike the Late Proto Albanian \**Iw* and \**rw*):

*bulbër* ‘street dust’ ⇌ Lat *pulverem* ‘dust’.

*korb* ‘raven’ ⇌ Lat *corvus* id.

*shëlboj* ‘to save, to deliver’ ⇌ Lat *salvāre* id.

*shërbej* ‘to serve’ ⇌ Lat *servīre* id.

However, in the new anlaut created by the apheresis of the initial vowel, *Iv* and *rv* yielded \**II>n* (by dissimilation) and *rr*:

*nullēf* ‘gum’ ⇌ Lat *alveolum* ‘dental alveole’.

*rrylē* ~ *rrillē* ‘lentil’ ⇌ Lat *ervilla* id.

In similar conditions Lat *nv* produced Alb *mr*:

*mēsoj* ‘to teach, to train’ ⇌ Rom \**invitiāre* id.

*mizoj* ‘to rage, to snarl, to hate’ ⇌ Rom \**invidiāre* id.

**1.4.7.11.** Clusters containing liquid sonorants are numerous, though their history is not always clear.

In anlaut, Lat *br* and *dr* were preserved:

*brekē* ‘pants’ ⇌ Lat *brācae* ‘trousers, breeches’.

*bretk* ‘frog’ ⇌ Rom \**brotacus* id.

*brymēf* ‘frost’ ⇌ Lat *brūma* ‘cold, frost’.

*dragua* ~ *dra(n)gue* ‘dragon’ ⇌ Rom \**drancōnem*, cf. Lat *dracōnem* id.

However, medially voiced labials and dentals were dropped before *r* yielding *r(r)*:

*farkē* ‘smithy’ ⇌ Lat *fabrica* ‘workshop’.

*harroj* ‘to forget’ ⇌ Lat *aberrāre* ‘to forget (for a time)’.

*karrigē* ‘chair’ ⇌ Lat *quadrīga* ‘set of four’ (here, of four legs).

*kreshmē* ‘fast’ ⇌ Lat *quādrāgēsima* ‘Lent, fast of forty days’.

*lērushkē* ~ *larushkē* ‘wild vine, kind of grape, clematis’ ⇌ Lat *lābrusca* ‘wild vine’.

*shurukoj* ‘to thunder, to make noise’ ⇌ Rom \**subraucare* ‘to make hoarse’.

In one case, however, *br* yields \**gr>gj(ē)r*:

*egjēr* ‘*Lolium temulentum*’ ⇌ Lat *ebria* f. ‘drunk’.

The group *sr* was reduced to *r*:

*mjerë* ‘unhappy, unfortunate’ ⇔ Lat *miserem* id. > Rom \**misrem*.

In anlaut clusters, *r* sporadically disappeared after unvoiced stops:

*kështér* ~ *kështën* ‘Christian’ ⇔ Lat *christiānus* id.

*pall*, *përrall* ‘to jest, to trifle’ based on *përrallë* ‘tale, story’ ⇔ Lat *parabola* ‘proverb, speech’.

The Latin cluster *rn* gave *rr* (or, occasionally, *r*) in Albanian:

*ferr* ‘hell’ ⇔ Lat *infernum* id.

*furr* ‘oven’, *furrë* id. ⇔ Lat *furnus* id.

*furrik* ‘chicken-coop, fowl-pen, roost, nesting-box’ ⇔ Lat *fornicem* ‘arch, vault’.

*kërrutë* ‘horned ewe’ ⇔ Lat fem. adj. *cornūta* ‘horned’.

*luqerë* ‘lamp, lantern’ ⇔ Lat *lucerna* id.

*vërrí* ~ *vërrî* ‘winter pasture’ ⇔ Rom \**hibernīnum*, derivative of Lat *hibernum* ‘winter’.

In triconsonantal clusters, Lat *r* was usually lost in the beginning of the cluster:

*pjeshkë* ‘peach’ ⇔ Rom \**pesca* < Lat *persica* id.

**1.4.7.12.** Latin clusters consisting of velars followed by */* remained unchanged till the end of the Middle Ages. Later in some dialects */* gave *j*, which palatalized velars yielding *gj* and *q*. The unvoiced palatal was then depalatalized in an even more limited number of dialects resulting in *k*. Some words with *k* < Lat *cl* were occasionally absorbed by standard literary dialects of Albanian.

*gjelbër* ~ *gjelbën* ‘green’ ⇔ Lat *galbinus* ‘greenish-yellow’.

*gjer* ‘dormouse’ ⇔ Lat *gl̄irem* id.

*gjëndër* ~ *gjandër* ‘gland’ ⇔ Lat *glandula* ‘gland of the throat’ with the dissimilation of *liquida*.

*këshyre* ‘mountain path, path in the ravine’ ⇔ Lat *clausūra*, *clūsūra* ‘lock, bar, bolt; castle, fort’.

*kishë*, *qishë* ‘church’ ⇔ Lat *ecclēsia* id.

*qartë* ‘clear’ ⇔ Lat *clārus* id.

*qengj* ‘lamb’ ⇔ Rom \**ācing(u)lus* < Lat *āgniculus* id.

*quměšht, kluměšht* ‘milk, whey’ ⇌ Rom \**colostrum*.

Lat *g*/became *j*/intervocally:

*zmojle* ‘fallow (land)’ ⇌ Rom \**exmulgia*, a derivative of Lat *ē(x)mulgēre* ‘to milk out, to drain out’.

The Latin cluster *lc* initially became *lk*. Later, *l* changed to *j* in most dialects:

*bujk, bulk* ‘peasant’ ⇌ Lat *bubulcus* ‘ploughman, herdsman’.  
*fajkua ~ fajkue* ‘falcon’ ⇌ Lat *falcōnem* id.

At least, in one case *j*<*l* was dropped before a velar:

*fugī* ‘power, strength, force’ ⇌ Rom \**fulcius*, derived from *fulcīre* ‘to prop up, to support, to make strong’.

In the initial position Lat *ml* (emerging after the loss of inlaut vowels), changed to Alb *bl*:

*bletē* ‘bee, swarm, hive’ ⇌ Rom \**melettum*, cf. *mellarium* ‘bee-hive, apiary’.

*bluaj ~ bluej* ‘to grind’ ⇌ Lat *molere* id.

In the initial position, Lat *sl* and *sc*/ normally gave *shq-* or, for reasons unclear, *sq*.

*shqufur, squfur* ‘sulphur’ ⇌ Rom \**slufurem* instead of Lat *sulphurem*.

*shqa* ‘Bulgarian’ ⇌ Lat *sclavus* ‘Slav’.

*shqepoj* ‘to be lame’ ⇌ Rom \**sclōpus*.

Triconsonantal clusters with initial *l* (appearing after the loss of inlaut vowels) drop their middle element:

*kulte* ‘water melon, gourd’ ⇌ Rom \**cuculbita*, a variant of Lat *cucurbita* ‘gourd’.

*kultēr* ‘pillow, cushion’ ⇌ Lat *culcitra* id.

However, in one case this process was accompanied by the voicing of an unvoiced occlusive:

*vigje* ‘gifts (on marriage or birth); dinner on the third day after child’s birth’ ⇔ Lat *victuālia* ‘victuals’.

**1.4.7.13.** Lat *mn* dropped the second nasal and, occasionally, a secondary homorganic occlusive formed:

*dēm* ~ *dam* ‘damage’ ⇔ Lat *damnum* ‘hurt, har damage’.

*shkēmb* ~ *shkamb* ‘seat, throne; rock’ ⇔ Lat *scannum* ‘bench, throne’.

In clusters consisting of a nasal sonorant and an unvoiced stop, the latter became voiced:

*gjinde* ‘people’ ⇔ Lat *gentem* id.

*gjuvengē* ‘harlot’ ⇔ Lat fem. *juvenca* ‘young’, also ‘young cow’.

*kēmborē* ~ *kēmbonē* ‘bell’ ⇔ Rom \**campona*, a derivational variant of Lat *campana* id.

*mbret* ‘king’ ⇔ Rom \**imperātus* for Lat *imperātor* ‘emperor’.

*rrēmbej* ‘to rob, to seize’ ⇔ Lat *rumpere* ‘to tear, to tear away’.

*shēndosh* ‘healthy’ ⇔ Rom \**sanitōsus* id.

*trung* ‘trunk’ ⇔ Lat *truncus* id.

In heterorganic clusters, regressive assimilations took place:

*mbesē* ‘niece, granddaughter’ ⇔ Lat *nepōtia* id.

*mbuloj* ‘to cover, to bury’ ⇔ Rom \**manipulāre* ‘to dig in handfuls’, cf. Lat *manipulus* ‘handful’.

Clusters with voiced occlusives did not change significantly. However, *ng* before front vowels, having changed to expected *ngj*, further developed into *nj*.

*mēnjill* ‘vigil; fast’ ⇔ Rom \**vingilia*, cf. Lat *vigilia* ‘vigil’.

*shushunjē* ‘leech’ ⇔ Rom \**saguisungia* < Lat *sanguisuga* id.

*ushunjē* ~ *ushūjf* ‘lard’ ⇔ Lat *axungia* id.

Original *ngj* from *ng* or from assimilated *ng < nd* was only retained in a limited number of words.

- mallēngjej* ‘to touch, to move, to stir’ ⇌ Lat *malum angere* ‘to cause pain’.  
*rrēngjej* ‘to shine’ ⇌ Lat *renīdēre* ‘to shine’.

Clusters with nasals following *g* have a complicated history. Before *m* the voiced velar was lost:

- timēr ~ timēn* ‘weft, woof’ ⇌ Lat *tegminem* ‘cover’.

In some words the same development characterized *gn*. This cluster changed to *n* and could disappear at the end of the word exactly like simple *n*:

- kunat ~ kунетён* ‘brother-in-law’ ⇌ Lat *cognātus* ‘kinsman, blood relation’.  
*vгје ~ вгјे* ‘pine’ ⇌ Lat *abiegnum* ‘related to fir’, derivative of *abietem* ‘fir’.

In other (older?) loanwords Lat *gn* yields *nj*:

- denjē* ‘worth’ ⇌ Lat *dignus* id.  
*shenjē* ‘sign’ ⇌ Lat *signum* id.

In another case we find *ng* reflecting Lat *gn*:

- peng* ‘pledge, pawn’ ⇌ Lat *pignus* id.

The cluster *ns* was regularly simplified and changed to *sh*:

- ishull* ‘island’ ⇌ Lat *insula* id.  
*mēshere* ‘small piece of cheese’ ⇌ Rom \**mensōra* for Lat *mensūra* ‘measure’.  
*mēshoj* ‘to be heavy, to bear down’ ⇌ Rom \**pesāre* < Lat *pensāre* ‘to weigh’.  
*peshē* ‘weight; stone, boulder’ ⇌ Lat *pensum* id.  
*trashēgoj* ‘to inherit’ ⇌ Lat *trānsigere* ‘to reach an accord, to carry out transaction’.

Numerous triconsonantal clusters (many of them resulting from the loss of unstressed interconsonantal vowels) containing nasal sonorants developed as such:

- bekoj* ‘to benedict’ ⇌ Lat *benedīcere* id.  
*kumtér* ‘godfather’ ⇌ Lat *compater* id.  
*këngë* ~ *kangë* ‘song’ ⇌ Lat *canticum* id.

A special case is the evolution of Lat *nct*. The history of this cluster is discussed below, together with Lat *ct*.

**1.4.7.14.** The most interesting development among Latin clusters consisting of two occlusives is that of *ct*. Secondary clusters resulting from the loss of inlaut vowels, as well as *ct* < *gt*, are also included here. The development of triconsonantal *nct* is considered here as well. Lat *ct* has several reflexes in Albanian: *jt*, *ft*, and *t*.

Several Latin loanwords reflecting *ct* as *ft* (and *nct* as *mt* < \**nft*) came from the East Balkan area where, in Rumanian, *ct* is normally represented by Rum *pt*.

- dëftoj* ‘to show, to point’ ⇌ Rom \**indictāre* id.  
*ftua* ~ *ftue* ‘quince’ ⇌ Rom \**cotōneum* id., namely, ‘Cydonian apple’.  
*gjymtyrë* ‘joint, limb’ ⇌ Lat *junctūra* ‘juncture, joint’.  
*lufté* ‘fight, war’ ⇌ Lat *lucta* ‘wrestling’, cf. Rum *luptă* ‘fight’.  
*taft* ‘stench; scorching heat’ ⇌ Lat *tāctus* ‘touch, feeling’.  
*taftar* ‘funnel’ ⇌ Rom \**traiectārium* id., cf. Lat *traiectōrium* id.  
*troftë* ‘trout’ ⇌ Lat *tructa* id.

A different development of *nct* ⇌ *ft* is found in the following case:

- pufté* ‘empty, hollow’ (only in the expression *arrë pufte* ‘empty nut’) ⇌ Lat fem. *puncta* ‘punctured, having a hole’.

In all other cases, *ct* changed to *jt* and *nct* to (*n*)*jt* according to the West Balkan (and West Romance) norm:

- drejtë* ‘straight, right’ ⇌ Lat *directum* id.

*majtē* ~ *mâjtē* ‘left’ ⇌ Rom \**manctus*, based on Lat *mancus* ‘maimed, infirm’.

*pajtoj* ‘to appease, to reconcile, to hire, to engage’ ⇌ Rom \**pāctāre*.  
*shenjtē* ‘saint’ ⇌ Lat *sanctus* id.

*shtrenjtē* ‘dear, expensive’ ⇌ Rom \**strinctus* ‘narrow’ (Rum *strîmt*, Venet *strento*, SItal *strinto*).

*trajtoj* ‘to deal with, to treat’ ⇌ Lat *tractāre* id.

Later, *j* was lost so that *ct* yielded *t* and *nct* gave *nd* if the cluster followed *e*, *i*, *u* or *ū*:

*fluturoj* ‘to fly’ ⇌ Rom \**fluctulāre* < Lat *fluctuāre* ‘to move in waves, to move to and fro’.

*fryt* ‘fruit’ ⇌ Lat *fructus* id.

*ftytrē* ‘face’ ⇌ Lat *factūra* ‘formation, creature’.

*hetoj* ‘to search, to inquire, to discover’ ⇌ Lat *ēdictāre* ‘to announce’.

*kundoj* ‘to hesitate’ ⇌ Lat *cunctāri* id.

*pite* ‘honeycomb’ ⇌ Lat *pecten* ‘comb’.

*shat* ‘hoe’ ⇌ Lat *sector* ‘cutter’.

*shete* ‘bran’ ⇌ Lat *sectum*, participle of *secō* ‘to cut’.

*undyrē* ‘fat’ ⇌ Lat *unctūra* ‘ointment’.

*vitore* ‘mythical serpent (keeper of the house), fairy, fate; mother of many children’ ⇌ Lat *victoria* ‘victory’.

The following example appears to be at variance with this rule. However, this is illusory. Intervocalic *g* was lost before the reduction of unstressed vowels and the sequence of two vowels contracted. The form below never had the cluster *gt* > *ct*.

*kujtoj* ‘to remember, to think’ < \**kuitoj* ⇌ Lat *cōgitāre*.

Secondary *q* < *t* before a front vowel appears in the following example:

*pliq* ‘twisted woollen cord’ ⇌ Lat *plecta* ‘border of interwoven lines in relief, \*plait’.

One more case seems to preserve *k* in the consonantal group for an unknown reason:

*liktyrë* f ‘rope for binding a bundle of wood; band, bandage’ ⇌ Lat *ligātūra* ‘band, bunch’.

The Latin cluster *tt* reflects as simple *t* in Albanian:

*bletë* ‘bee, swarm, hive’ ⇌ Rom \**melettum*, cf. *mellarium* ‘beehive, apiary’.

*but* ‘big barrel’ ⇌ Lat *buttis* id.

*gutë* ‘gout’ ⇌ Rom \**gutta* ‘drop’ used as a name of the disease, cf. Rum *gută* id.

Lat *pt* yielded Alb *ft*:

*aftë* ‘capable, proper’ ⇌ Lat *aptus* id.

*qift* ‘kite, kind of vulture’ ⇌ Lat *accipiter* ‘vulture’.

In one case, *pt* was preserved after the fall of the inlaut vowel. This allows us to establish relative chronology of the process:

*leptyrë* ‘muddy place’ ⇌ Rom \**lippitūra*, cf. Lat *lippitūdo* ‘blear-edness, rheum’.

The following case can be explained only if we presume a chain of assimilations and recombinations from *bapt-* to \**pabt-* > \**pagd-* > \**pag-*:

*pagëzof* ‘to baptise’ ⇌ Lat *baptizāre* id.

**1.4.7.15.** Clusters containing *s* reflect a complicated picture. Group *x* (= *cs*) yielded two reflexes. In some words *fsh* < *x* is found, similar to *ft* < *ct*. It presumably passed through the stage of \**psh*:

*kofshë* ‘hip, thigh’ ⇌ Lat *coxa* ‘hip’.

*lafshë* ‘crest (of bird), comb’ ⇌ Lat *laxa (cutis)* ‘loose (skin)’.

*mëndafsh* ‘silk’ ⇌ Lat *metaxa* ‘raw silk’ (with secondary *-n-*).

In other cases, the reflex is *sh*. This development is parallel to that of *ct* into *jt*, *t*. Cf. the following examples:

*bush* ‘boxwood’ ⇌ Lat *buxus* id.

*frashër ~ frashën* ‘ash-tree’ ⇌ Lat *fraxinus* id.

*proshmoj, prozhmoj* ‘to slander, to libel’ ⇌ Lat *proximāre* ‘to come near, to approach’.

*shij ~ shî* ‘to thresh’ ⇌ Lat *exigere* ‘to drive away, to push out, to throw’.

*shqipoj* ‘to speak clearly, to understand’ ⇌ Lat *excipere* id.

In one case, representing a borrowing of a later date, *x* became voiced *z* before a sonorant:

*zmojle* f ‘fallow (land)’ ⇌ Rom *\*exmulgia*, a derivative of Lat *exmulgēre* ‘to milk out, to drain out’, cf. Rum *zmulge*.

The cluster *ps* yielded *fsh* in Albanian, just like some of the words with *cs*:

*grifshë* ‘jay, magpie’ ⇌ Rom *\*gripsi* based on Lat *gryps* ‘griffin’.  
*kafshoj* ‘to bite’ ⇌ Lat *capessere ~ capissere* ‘to seize, to snatch at’.

Lat *st* is normally reflected as Alb *sht*:

*pashtrak* ‘pasture rent, pasturage money’ ⇌ Rom *\*pastūrācūs* based on Lat *pastūra* ‘pasture’.

*poshtë* ‘down, below; under’ ⇌ Lat *post, poste* ‘behind, back’.  
*shtallë* ‘stall’ ⇌ Lat *stabulum* id.

*shtat* ‘figure, image’ ⇌ Lat *status* ‘height, stature’.

Occasionally, however, Lat *st* > *sht* is replaced by *ç*:

*çmoj* ‘to estimate’ ⇌ Lat *aestimāre* id.

Triconsonantal clusters beginning with *s* (including those resulting from the loss of inlaut vowels) tend to lose their second dental element, cf. the following examples:

*bjeshkë* ‘mountain pasture’ ⇌ Rom *\*pastica* based on Lat *pastus* ‘pasture’.

*dëshmoj* ‘to testify’ ⇌ Rom *\*testimōniāre*.

*mushllinzë* ‘clambering vetch’ based on *\*mushllī* ⇌ Rom *\*mustēla*, derivative of Lat *mustēla* ‘weasel’.

All three consonants are preserved in Lat *str* ⇔ Alb *sht(č)r*:

*kulloshtér* ‘biestlings’ ⇔ Lat *colostra* id.

*mjeshtér* ‘master, builder’ ⇔ Lat *magister* ‘master’.

*shtrat* ‘bed; layer’ ⇔ Lat *strātum* id.

*shtrēngoj* ‘to press, to squeeze’ ⇔ Lat *stringere* ‘to stretch, to press, to squeeze’.

*voshtér* ‘*Ligustrum vulgare*’ (Geg) ⇔ late Lat *óleaster*.

If the second element was a labial, a triconsonantal cluster lost initial *s*:

*prift* ‘priest’ ⇔ Lat *presbyter* id.

The group *xc* (= *csc*) gives Alb *ç*:

*çoj* ‘to bring, to rise, to send’ ⇔ Lat *excīre, exciēre* ‘to call out, to cause, to wake’.

### *Slavic loanwords*

**1.4.7.16.** Slavic occlusives are well preserved in Albanian. The change of Slav \**d* after vowels and *r* to Alb *dh* can be explained by positing an earlier borrowing period:

*çerdhe* ‘nest’ ⇔ Slav \**čerda* ‘row, herd, flock’.

*gërmadhë* ‘ruin’ ⇔ Slav \**gromada* ‘heap, mass’.

*kordhë* ‘sword’ ⇔ Slav \**korъda* id.

*shkërdhec* ‘keg, barrel’ ⇔ Slav \**skovordьcь* ‘pan’.

In early Slavic borrowings Slav \**k* gives Alb *g*:

*borigë* ‘kind of pine; splinter’ ⇔ Slav \**borika* ‘fir-tree, pine’.

*gajgë* ‘kind of nut’ ⇔ Slav \**galъka* derived from \**gal'a* ‘lump, pebble’.

*gëlbazë* ‘a liver illness of sheep caused by worms’ ⇔ Slav \**kъlbasa* ‘stuffed gut, sausage’.

*gërcak* ‘jug, pitcher’ ⇔ Slav \**kъrčagъ* ‘clay vessel, pitcher’.

*gérhas* ‘to snore’ ⇔ Slav \**kъrxati* ‘to cough, to expectorate’.

*ravgë* ‘path (in mountains)’ ⇔ Slav \**rovъkъ* ‘ditch’.

Early Slav \*s is reflected as *sh* in Albanian:

*koleshkē* ‘cart’ ⇌ Slav \**kolesъka* id.

*shap* ‘disease of the cattle, Aphta epizootica’ ⇌ Slav \**sapъ* ‘glanders’.

*sharē* ‘offence’ ⇌ Slav \**sora*, cf. Russ *ssora* ‘row’ < \**sъsora*.

*shark* ‘woolen cloak; green skin of nuts’ ⇌ Slav \**sorka* ‘shirt’.

*trishe* ‘shooting, sprout’ ⇌ Slav \**trъsъ* ‘grape, stalk’.

One Slavic affricate in early loanwords has an unusual reflex in Albanian. In the earliest loanwords, Slav \*č is substituted by EPA \*tš > Alb *s*:

*bisk* ‘branch, twig’ ⇌ Slav \**bičъkъ* derived from \**bičъ* ‘whip’.

*brisk* ‘razor, penknife’ ⇌ Slav \**bričъkъ*, diminutive of \**bričъ* id.

*porosit* ‘to order, to demand’ ⇌ Slav \**poročiti* id.

Later, at a stage when Albanian has already developed a new affricate *c* but still had no *ç*, Slav \*č was reflected as Alb *c*:

*care* ‘witch’ ⇌ Slav \**čara* ‘witchcraft’.

*cermē* ‘arthritis’ ⇌ Slav \**čьrtъ* ‘inflammation’.

*cēril* ‘thrush’ ⇌ Slav \**čьrnidlo* ‘black (object)’.

*cub* ‘with a short tail, with the tail cut off’ ⇌ Slav \**čubъ* ‘tuft of hair, stump, a cut off piece’.

*kērc* ‘stump’ ⇌ Slav \**kъrčъ* id.

*kērcas* ‘to cry, to shout, to rattle, to thunder, to sound’ ⇌ Slav \**kričati* ‘to cry, to shout’.

In one case, we also have Slav \*ž replaced by Alb *z*:

*nozikē* ‘knife worn in the belt’ ⇌ Slav \**nožikъ*, a diminutive of \**nožъ* ‘knife’.

In a limited number of Slavic loanwords, several clusters changed in a way that could indicate their early presence in Albanian. Cf. the following examples:

*bushtēr* ‘raging, wild’ ⇌ Slav \**bystrъ* ‘quick’.

*dromcē* ‘crumb, bit’ ⇌ Slav \**drobъnica* ‘trifle, small object’.

*garris* ‘to neigh’ ⇔ Slav \**gavъriti* ~ \**gavъrati* ‘to tease, to spoil’.  
*gorricē* ‘wild pear’ ⇔ Slav \**gorьnica* id.

*koc* ‘bone, skull’ ⇔ Slav \**kostъ* id.

*vёrsё* ~ *vёrcё* ‘age’ ⇔ Slav \**vъrstъ* ‘age, kind, kin’.

## 2. MORPHONOLOGY AND WORD-FORMATION

### 2.1. Stress

**2.1.0.** Our knowledge of how the Albanian stress system developed is, unfortunately, very limited. Significant parts of our description are, therefore, a reconstruction requiring further research and comparative material.

#### 2.1.1. Late Proto-Albanian Stress

**2.1.1.0.** At the time of Latin-Albanian contacts, the Late Proto-Albanian stress must have radically changed in comparison with its earlier structure (see below). Numerous loanwords influenced the stress patterns so that the stress became dynamic and linked to two fixed syllables in the word: the penultimate and praepenultimate.

**Literature:** JOKL *LKUBA* 7; ÇABEJ *Hyrje* 101-103, *St.* III 108-112; CAMAJ *Alb. Worth.* 87-88; OREL *ZfBalk* XXIII/2 140.

**2.1.1.1.** The distribution between these two types of stress is particularly well preserved in Latin loanwords. All disyllabic words are paroxytona:

*denjë* ‘worth’ ⇌ Lat *dignus* id.

*karrë* ‘cart’ ⇌ Lat *carrum* ‘two-wheeled wagon’.

*mall* ‘homesickness, longing, affection’ ⇌ Lat *malum* ‘evil, misfortune’.

*napë* ‘cloth, napkin, towel, kerchief’ ⇌ Rom *\*nappa* (> Fr *nappe* ‘table-cloth’).

*pak* ‘a little, few’ ⇌ Lat *paucus* ‘few, little’.

*pallë* ‘pole, club, washing-stick, sword, mallet’ ⇌ Lat *pāla* ‘spade, shovel’.

One also finds numerous paroxytona in words with more than two syllables:

*fajkua* ~ *fajkue* ‘falcon’ ⇌ Lat *falcōnem* id.

- natyre* ‘nature’ ⇄ Lat *nātūra* id.  
*parriz* ‘paradise’ ⇄ Lat *paradīsus* id.  
*pashtarak* ‘pasture-rent, pasturage money’ ⇄ Rom \**pastūrācūs*  
 based on Lat *pastūra* ‘pasture’.  
*qytet* ‘city’ ⇄ Lat *cīvitāte(m)* id.  
*rērē* ~ *ranē* ‘sand’ ⇄ Lat *arēna* id.

These cases are opposed by a large group of proparoxytona:

- balçëm* ‘balm’ ⇄ Lat *balsamum* id.  
*emtë* ‘aunt’ ⇄ Lat *amita* ‘paternal aunt’.  
*engjëll* ‘angel’ ⇄ Lat *angelus* id.  
*lepur, lepuj* ‘hare’ ⇄ Lat *leporēm* id.  
*mashkull* ‘man’, ‘male’ ⇄ Lat *masculus* ‘male, masculine’.  
*ndrikull* ‘godmother; midwife’ ⇄ Lat *mātrīcula* used in the sense of  
 Rom \**mātrīna* id. > Ital *madrina*.

When borrowed into Late Proto-Albanian, Latin words preserved the place of their stress.

**2.1.1.2.** A similar picture is found in the Indo-European vocabulary of Albanian. All disyllabic words are paroxytona:

- darkë* ‘supper’ < EPA \**darkā* < IE \**dorkʷom* reflected in Gk δόρπον id.  
*dhallë* ~ *dhalltë* ‘buttermilk’ < EPA \**dzalā*: Gk γάλα, gen. γάλακτος ‘milk’.  
*edh* ‘he-goat’ < EPA \**aidza*: Gk αἴξ ‘goat’, Arm *ayc* id.  
*farë* ‘seed, semen, kin’ < EPA \**sparā*: Gk fem. σπορά ‘seed’ and further related to \**sper-* ‘to spill, to sow’ (Gk σπείρω id., σπέρμα ‘semen, seed’).  
*gjak* ‘blood’ < EPA \**sakar*: Gk ὄπός ‘juice’, Lith *saka* ‘resin’, Slav \**sokъ* ‘juice’.  
*jerm* ‘delirium, absent-mindedness’ < EPA \**erma*: Lith *eřmas* ‘monster’, Latv *erms* ‘wonderful apparition’, *ermi* ‘wonders, miracles’.

There also exist polysyllabic paroxytona:

*glepē* ‘matter from eyes, rheum (in eyes)’ < EPA *\*ka-laipā*, derived from IE *\*leip-* ‘to smear with fat’.

*kēpurdhë* ‘fungus, mushroom’ < EPA *\*kapurdā*: Lith *kèpuré* ‘cap’, Latv *cēpure* id.

*lumak* ‘bud, shoot; lichen, moss’ < \**lubnaka* based on IE *\*leubh-* ‘to peel, to skin’ (Lith *lubā* ‘board (of a ceiling)’, Latv *luba* ‘bark, board’, OPrus *lubbo* ‘board’, Slav *\*lъbъ* ‘forehead, skull’).

*mēllenjë* ‘blackbird’ < EPA *\*melanjā* from IE fem. *\*melənjā* ‘black’ > Gk μέλαινα id., cf. also Skt *malinā-*, fem. *malinī* ‘dirty, unclean, Latv *mēļns* ‘black’.

*tetë* ‘eight’ < EPA *\*aktōti* < IE *\*oktō* id. (Skt *aṣṭā*, Arm *owt'*, Gk ὀκτώ).

*urelë* ‘water-pit’ < EPA *\*urelā*: ON *úr* ‘drizzle’, OPrus *wurs* ‘pool’, Gk ἄν-αυρος ‘devoid of water’.

Other polysyllabic words are proparoxytona:

*athët* ‘harsh, sour, rancid’ < EPA *\*atseta* < IE *\*ak-* ‘sharp’, with some derivatives developing the meaning ‘sour’, such as Lat *acidus*.

*garbe* ‘flower-pot’ (originally, *\*‘pot’*) < EPA *\*garibā*, cf. Slav *\*gърнъ* ‘pot’ derived from IE *\*gʷʰer-* ‘to burn’.

*modhull* ‘vetch, chickling, chick-pea’ < EPA *\*mādzula* close to Lith *mažulis* ‘small’ and further related to Lith *māžas* id.

*motër* ‘sister’ < EPA *\*māter* < IE *\*māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt *mātár-*, Gk μῆτηρ, Lat *māter*).

*tjetër, jetër* ‘other’ < PAlb *\*etera*: Slav *\*eterъ* ‘some, somebody’.

*thelb* ‘kernel (of a nut)’ < EPA *\*tsaliba*, a derivative of IE *\*kel-* ‘to cover’.

At a later stage, unstressed penultimate vowels of proparoxytona were reduced and lost, with the exception of the words where the vowels were followed by liquid sonorants (cf. examples above).

**2.1.1.2.** It is clear that—unlike Latin loanwords—the opposition of paroxytona and proparoxytona in the Albanian words of Indo-European origin was not caused by the quantity of the penultimate vowel. Without any doubt, this opposition goes back to the Early Proto-Albanian stage when the stress must have been paradigmatically mobile.

In Late Proto-Albanian, there remain only a few individual traces of paradigmatic mobility. An interesting case is that of *tjetér*, *jetér* ‘other’ (the form *tjetér* results from crasis with the preceding particle *të* and/or from the analogical influence of the plural). It continues LPA \*étera with the stress on the initial syllable. However, its irregular plural is *tjerë*. The only reasonable explanation of this form is to suppose a Proto-Albanian source reconstructed as \*etérai with the stress on the penultimate syllable. Thus, the Late Proto-Albanian paradigm consisted of two opposed forms:

sg.	pl.
<i>*étera</i>	<i>*etérai</i>

Another interesting example of this kind is that of Tosk *vësht* ~ Geg *vësht* ‘vineyard’. As it is clearly related to *verë* ~ *venë* ‘wine’ < \*wainā etymologically, we should reconstruct Proto-Albanian \*wainēsta as its source (note that the position of the stress is defined by the nasal quality of the Geg vowel). On the other hand, the plural forms of this word, Tosk *vreshta* ~ Geg *vneshta* can be only explained if we accept a reconstruction of Proto-Albanian \*wainéstai. Again, further evidence for accentual opposition in a Late Proto-Albanian paradigm:

sg.	pl.
<i>*wainēsta</i>	<i>*wainéstai</i>

### 2.1.2. Early Proto-Albanian Stress

**2.1.2.0.** We assume that the feature of paradigmatic mobility was inherited from Early Proto-Albanian, a stage for which our reconstruction can be more detailed. A more or less full reconstruction can be suggested for the nominal accent. The reconstruction of the verb’s accent is of no historical value, as it was paradigmatically fixed even in Early Proto-Albanian.

**Literature:** OREL *Sov. slav.* 1982/3 92-96, 1982/5 83-90, *Lingv. issled.* II 31-39, *ZfBalk* XIX/2 121-130, XXII/1 76-85, 86-87, XXIII/2 140-145.

**2.1.2.1.** As described in 1.1.5.1-2, Albanian nouns can be divided into two accentual paradigms according to the development of their auslaut vowels in singular and plural forms. On the one hand, there existed barytonic nouns that had the stress linked to the stem of the word both in the singular and in plural (accentual type *A*), cf. the following examples:

sg. \**dwaīgā* > \**déga* > *degë* ‘branch’  
 pl. \**dwaigāi* > \**dégai* > *degë* ‘branches’

sg. \**dáusa(s)* > \**dauš* > *dash* ‘ram’  
 pl. \**dáusai* > \**dáuši* > *desh* ‘rams’

On the other hand, there existed mobile/oxytonic nouns, which had the stress on the stem in the singular but on the ending in the plural (accentual type *B*):

sg. \**skalā* ‘fish bone’ > \**skála* > *halë* ‘fish bone’  
 pl. \**skalás* ‘fish bones’ > \**skalá(s)* > *hala* ‘fish bones’

sg. \**mátas* > \**måt* > *mot* ‘year’  
 pl. \**mátaí* > \**måté* > *mote* ‘years’

In numerous *masculina* the original ending *-e* was replaced, due to analogy, by *-a*, which was originally characteristic of *ā*-stems only:

sg. \**dárjas* > \**dérja* > *derr* ‘pig’  
 pl. \**darjái* > \**derjé* > *derra* instead of \**derre* ‘pigs’

In Late Proto-Albanian the place of stress became limited to the second and the third syllables of the word, and all Early Proto-Albanian words with a stress on the last syllable became Late Proto-Albanian paroxytona.

After the Late Proto-Albanian transformation of the stress patterns had been completed, the opposition between types *A* and *B* became purely morphological. Loanwords (including Latin loanwords) were distributed between the two types. A considerable majority merged with the more productive type *B*. Hence the grammatical opposition of type *A*

loanwords: *qen* ‘dog’, pl. *qen*, and type *B* loanwords: *lafshē* ‘crest (of bird), comb’, pl. *lafsha*, *maj* ‘hammer’, pl. *maja*.

**2.1.2.2.** Derivatives in *-th* (usually, diminutives) preserve the accentual type of the original nouns. Nouns of the type *A* produce derivatives of the type *A*:

- bri* ‘horn’, pl. *bri*, *brirē* ➤ *birith* ‘feeler, tendril’, pl. *birthē*
- lez* ‘wart’, pl. *lezē* ➤ *lythid.*, *lythē*
- sy* ‘eye’, pl. *sy* ➤ *syth* ‘loop, bud’, pl. *sythē*
- tra* ‘beam, post’, pl. *trerē*, *trarē*, *trenj* ➤ *trath* ‘lath, slat’, pl. *trathē*
- uri* ‘mole’, pl. *urinj* ➤ *urith id.*, pl. *urithē*
- ve* ‘egg’, pl. *ve* ➤ *veth* ‘maggot’, pl. *vethē*
- vesh* ‘ear’, pl. *veshē* ➤ *vēth* ‘earring’, pl. *vēthē*

Nouns of the type *B* produce derivatives of the type *B*:

- birē* ‘hole’, pl. *bira* ➤ *birth* ‘pimple’, pl. *birtha*
- halē* ‘fish bone’, pl. *hala* ➤ *halth* ‘needle’, pl. *haltha*
- kap* ‘cover’, pl. *kapa* ➤ *kapth* ‘path (in a swamp)’, pl. *kaptha*
- krand* ‘brushwood, twig’, pl. *krande* ➤ *kranth* ‘little leaf’, pl. *krantha*
- lak* ‘trap, sling’, pl. *leqe* ➤ *lakth id.*, pl. *lakthe*, *laktha*
- shteg* ‘path, way’, pl. *shtigje*, *shtegje* ➤ *shtekth* ‘sinciput’, pl. *shtektha*
- thind* ‘beak’, pl. *thinda* ➤ *thimth* ‘thorn’, pl. *thimtha*

There are a few exceptions, with derivatives of the type *A* belonging to the generally more productive type *B*:

- gur* ‘stone’, pl. *gurē* ➤ *gurth id.*, pl. *gurtha*
- zog* ‘bird’, pl. *zogj* ➤ *zokth* ‘little bird’, pl. *zoktha*

**2.1.2.3.** A similar distribution is found in secondary plurals (old *collectiva*) in *-z*. Nouns belonging to the accentual type *A* develop a plural in *-ēz*:

- bir* ‘son’ ➤ pl. *bij*, *bijēz*
- djalē* ‘boy’ ➤ pl. *djel*, *djelm*, *djelmēz*
- ijē* ‘hip, side’ ➤ pl. *ijē*, *ijēz*

- njer* ‘man’ ➤ pl. *njer, njerëz*  
*thua* ‘nail’ ➤ pl. *thonj, thonëz*  
*ve* ‘egg’ ➤ pl. *ve, vez, veëz*  
*vesh* ‘ear’ ➤ pl. *veshë, veshëz*

However, diagnostically these plurals are irrelevant, since nouns of the accentual type *B* form plurals in *-az*, but usually with a parallel form in *-ëz*:

- grerë* ‘wasp’ ➤ pl. *grera, greraz, grerëz*  
*vashë* ‘girl’ ➤ pl. *vasha, vashaz, vashëz*  
*varr* ‘tomb’ ➤ pl. *varre, varraz*

In other words, only plurals in *-az* can serve as an indicator of the original accentual status of a noun.

**2.1.2.4.** With the exception of a few adjectives, which reflect an opposition of accentual paradigms similar to that of the nouns, most of adjectives have developed new accentual features.

The old distribution of accents is still represented by the (masculine) adjectives *madh* ‘big’ and *lig* ‘bad, evil’. While *lig* has the plural *ligr* and belongs to the accentual type *A*, *madh* with its plural *mëdhenj* based on earlier *\*mëdhe* reflects accentual type *B*:

	<i>A</i>	<i>B</i>
sg.	<i>lig</i> < * <i>lígā</i>	<i>madh</i> < * <i>mádza</i>
pl.	<i>ligr</i> < * <i>lígai</i>	<i>*mëdhe</i> < * <i>madzái</i>

In other adjectives, we observe completely different accentual structures. Masculine adjectives (*o*-stems) have *-ë* in the singular going back to stressed EPA *\*-á* < IE *\*-o-s*. In the plural, *-e* reflects EPA *\*-ái* < IE *\*-oi*. In other words, masculine adjectives belong to an accentual paradigm, which is unattested in substantives. All forms of this accentual type (*C*) are oxytonic. At the same time, feminine adjectives (*ā*-stems) have *-ë* from unstressed EPA *\*-ā* < IE *\*-ā* in the singular and *-a* in the plural from stressed EPA *\*-á(s)* < IE *\*-ás*. In other words, feminine adjectives belong to the accentual type *B*. Masculine and feminine forms are accentually contrasted.

The situation is totally different in adjectives with the suffixes *\*-m-* and *\*-(i)sam-* (> *-shëm*). Masculine adjectives belong either to accentual type *A* (i.e. have a zero ending or *-ě* in the singular from unstressed EPA *\*-a* < IE *\*-o-s*), or to type *B* (with stressed EPA *\*-á* in the singular and a zero ending in the plural from unstressed EPA *\*-ai* < IE *\*-oi*). The variations of stress in the singular with its secondary *-ě* - whatever the explanation might be - is of no relevance to the accentual type. Feminine adjectives in *\*-m-* and *\*-(i)sam-* have *-e* in the singular and in the plural. Even though there is no certainty as to the source of this ending (it may be connected with stems in *\*-jē* or in *\*-(i)jā*), it is indubitably oxytonic, i.e. feminine adjectives belong to the accentual type *C*.

Cf. the following examples (*mirě* ‘good’ and *kolmě* ‘pretty, winsome’):

masc.	fem.	masc.	fem.
-------	------	-------	------

sg. <i>mirě</i> < <i>*mirá</i>	<i>mirě</i> < <i>*mírá</i>	<i>kolm(ě)</i> < <i>*kálíma</i>	<i>kolme</i> < <i>*kálímijá</i>
pl. <i>mire</i> < <i>*mirái</i>	<i>mira</i> < <i>*mírás</i>	<i>kolm(ě)</i> < <i>*kálímai</i>	<i>kolme</i> < <i>*kálímijás</i>

Thus, in both types of adjectives masculine and feminine are accentually contrasted:

I	C	B
II	A	C

As far as the accentually archaic adjective *lig* preserved an opposition of accentual types *A* and *B* between its masculine and feminine forms and *C* appears to be complementary distributed with *A* and *B*, it can be assumed that *C* is a secondary accentual type replacing *\*A* in the first group of adjectives and *\*B* in the second:

I	*A	B
II	A	*B

**2.1.2.5.** Nouns belonging to accentual type *A* correspond to Indo-European words defined as accentually oxytonic/mobile (numbers and letters in parentheses following Baltic and Slavic forms refer to their

accentual paradigms). This can be corroborated by the following relevant material:

### *Consonant and root stems*

*kri* ~ *krî*, pl. *kri* ~ *krî* ‘woodworm, moth’ < EPA \**kriwi-*: Slav \**čървъ* ‘worm’ (c).

OAlb *njer*, pl. *njer* ‘man, person, human being’ < EPA \**nera*: Gk ἀνήρ ‘man’, gen. ἀνδρός; in Sanskrit the stress of *nár-* can be explained by the generalization of the nominative.

### *s-stems*

*hi* ~ *hî* ‘ash’, pl. *hi* ~ *hî*, *hin* < EPA \**skina* < \**skines-*: Lat *cinis* ‘dust, ash’ < \**cenes-* with an unstressed shortened vowel from \*(s)kēnes-.

### *u-stems*

*grua* ~ *grue*, pl. *gra* ‘woman, wife’ < EPA \**grāwā*: Gk γραῦς ‘old woman’.

*valē*, pl. *valē* ‘wave’ < EPA \**walā*: Slav \**valъ* id. (c).

### *o-stems* (masculine)

*bri* ~ *brî*, pl. *bri*, *brinj*, *brirë* ~ *brinë* ‘horn’ < EPA \**brina*: Germ \**brendá* (Swed *brind* ‘deer’, Norw *bringe* id.).

*djalë*, pl. *djem*, *djelm*, dial. *djel* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \**dela*: Latv *dels* ‘son’, Swed dial. *del*, *däl* ‘nipple’ < Germ \**dēláz*.

*duaj* ~ *duej*, pl. ‘sheaf’ < EPA \**dōnja*: Skt *dhānyá-* ‘grain’.

*dhëmb* ~ *dhamb*, pl. *dhëmbë* ~ *dhambë* ‘tooth’ < EPA \**dzamba*: Slav \**zqobъ* id. (c); in other languages this word is barytonic, cf. Skt *jámbha*- id. The Slavic accent is hardly innovative.

*dhëndër* ~ *dhandër*, pl. *dhëndurë* ~ *dhandurë* ‘bridegroom, son-in-law’ < EPA \**dzenra*: Skt *jārá-* ‘suitor’, Gk γαμβός ‘son-in-law’.

*esh*, pl. *eshë* ‘hedgehog’ < EPA \**edzja* (with phonetic difficulties): Lith *ežys* id. (4), Slav \**ežъ* id. (c).

---

\* Arranged according to the paradigmatic classes of Indo-European parallels, not Proto-Albanian stems.

*gjī ~ gjī̂*, pl. *gjī ~ gjī̂* ‘breast, chest’ < EPA \**sina*: Lat *sinus* ‘curve, fold’ with the shortening of unstressed \**ī*.

*gjysh*, pl. *gjyshē*, *gjyshēr ~ gjyshēn* ‘grandfather’ < EPA \**sūsa*: Skt *sūśā* ‘progenitor’.

*kohē*, pl. *kohē* ‘time’ < EPA \**kāxā*: Slav \**časъ* id. (traces of a mobile paradigm in Old Russian). From the Indo-European perspective the word could be an old neuter.

*plak*, pl. *pleq* ‘old man’ < EPA \**p(e)laka* < \**peləkos*: Lith *pilkas* ‘grey’ (3) < \**pləkos*.

*ter*, pl. *terē*, *tera* ‘bull’ < \**taura*: Lith *taūras* id. (4), Slav \**turъ* id. (c). Gk ταῦρος id. is barytonic.

*ujk*, pl. *ujq*, *ujqēr ~ ujqēn* ‘wolf’ < EPA \*(w)*ulka*: Lith *viškas* id. (4), Slav \**vylkъ* id. (c) as opposed to barytonic Skt वृक्षा- id., Gk λύκος id.

*vjehērr*, pl. *vjehērr* ‘father-in-law’ < EPA \**swesura* < \**swetsurā*: Gk ἑκυρός id., Lith še~šuras id. (3), Slav \**svekъrъ* id. (c) but cf. barytonic Skt श्वासुरा- id., OHG *swehur* id. < Germ \**swéxuraz*.

*zjarm*, pl. dial. *zjerm*, *zjermē*, innovative *zjarme* ‘fire’ < EPA \**džerma*: Skt ग्नामा- ‘sun-heat’, Gk θερμός ‘warm’, Afgh γάρμα ‘noon, heat’, γάρμα ‘heat’.

### *o*-stems (neuter)

*ballē*, pl. *ballē* ‘forehead’ < EPA \**balā*: Gk φαλός ‘white’, Lith *bālas* ‘anemone’ (4), cf. the same semantic development in Skt *bhāla*- id., OPrus *ballo* id.

*dash*, pl. *desh* ‘ram’ < EPA \**dauša*: Gmc \**ðeuzán* ‘wild animal’ (Goth *dius*, ON *dýr*), Slav \**duxъ* ‘breath, spirit’ (c).

*fjalē*, pl. *fjalē* ‘word, speech, tale’ < EPA \**spelā*: Goth *spill* ‘story, fable’, ON *spjall* ‘story, speech’, OE *spell* id., OHG *spel*, *spell* id. < Gmc \**spellán*.

*grurē ~ grunē* ‘wheat’ (singularized pl.) < EPA \**grunā*: Skt जीर्णा- *jīrnā-* ‘old, decayed, withered’, Afgh زَرَّاَي ‘seed’ (based on \**zərnám*). However, Lat *grānum*, OIr *grán*, Lith ज़ीर्णिस (1), Slav \**zérno* are barytonic.

*gjuhē*, pl. *gjuhē* ‘tongue, language’ < EPA \**gulsā*: ON *kall* ‘shout’ < Gmc \**kalzán*, Slav \**golsъ* ‘voice’ (c).

*hirrē*, pl. *hirrē* ‘whey’ < EPA \**ksirā*: Skt क्षीरा- ‘milk’.

*i-stems*

- botē*, pl. *botē*, innovative *bota* ‘earth; world’ < EPA \**bwātī*: Skt *bhūtī-* ‘existence’, Lith *būtis* id. (3 > 4), Ir *buith* id. (with the shortening of the unstressed vowel).
- ditē*, pl. *dit*, *dítē* ‘day’ < EPA \**dītī*: Gmc \**tīdīz* ‘time’ (OHG *zīt*, OE *tīd*) and Skt *su-dītī* ‘fair day’.
- grath*, pl. *grathē* ‘tooth, prong (of a device), bristle’, diminutive of EPA \**graba*: Slav \**grobъ* (c).
- gur*, pl. *gurē* ‘stone, rock’ < EPA \**guri*: Skt *girī-* ‘mountain’.
- gjollē*, pl. *gjollē* ‘clearing or pasture where salt is strewn for sheep; patch of ground for sowing’ < EPA \**sālī*: Slav \**solbъ* ‘salt’ (c).
- natē*, pl. *net*, *netē* ‘night’ < EPA \**nakti-*: Slav \**noktъ* id. (c) opposed to barytonic Lith *naktis* id. and Skt *nākt-*.
- sy*, pl. *sy* ‘eye’ < EPA dual \**atšīwī*: Lith *akīs* id. (4), dual *akī*, Slav \**oko* id. (c), dual \**oči*.
- vesh*, pl. *veshē* ‘ear’ < EPA \**wausi*: Lith *ausis* id. (4), Latv *àuss*, Slav \**uxo* id. (c), dual. \**uši*.
- zet* ‘twenty’, pl. (*dy*)*zet* ‘forty’ < EPA \**w(i)džati*: Skt *vinśatī-* id., Afgh -*wišt* id., Gk είκοσι id.

*ā-stems*

- barrē*, pl. *barrē* ‘load, burden’ < EPA \**barā*: Gk φορά ‘load’.
- bathē*, pl. *bathē* ‘broad bean’ < EPA \**batsā*: Gk φακῆ ‘dish of lentils’, φακός ‘lentil’.
- farē*, pl. *farē*, secondary *fara* ‘seed, semen, kin’ < EPA \**psarā*: Gk σπορά ‘seed’.
- grykē*, pl. *grykē*, secondary *gryka* ‘throat’ < EPA \**grīwīkā*, derivative of \**grīwā*: Skt *grīvā* ‘neck’, Afgh *gərwā* ‘clavicle’. Latv *grīva* ‘river mouth’ and Slav \**griva* ‘mane’ are barytonic.
- guall*, pl. *guaj* ‘shell, skull’ < EPA \**gālwā*: Lith *galvà* (3), Slav \**golva* (c).
- kapē*, pl. *kapē* ‘armful of corn; shock, pile’ < EPA \**kapā*: Slav \**kopa* ‘mow, shock, stack’ (c) but Gk κόπη ‘manger, crib’ is barytonic.
- lēndē* ~ *landē*, pl. *lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ < EPA \**lentā*: Gmc \**lendtō* ‘linden’ (OHG *linta*, OE *lind*), Lith *lentà* ‘board’ (4).
- lopē*, pl. *lopē* ‘cow’ < EPA \**lāpā*: Latv *luōps* ‘cattle’.

*nēmē* ~ *namē*, pl. *nēmē* ~ *namē* ‘curse’ < EPA \**namā*: Gk νομή ‘meadow’. Both words, despite the semantic differences, are connected with Gk νέμω ‘to distribute’, Goth *niman* ‘to take’, cf. in particular Gk νέμεσις ‘wrath’.

*palē*, pl. *palē* ‘pair; fold; group, class, party’ < EPA \**palā*: Slav \**pola* ‘flap, tail’ (c).

*pordhē*, pl. *pordhē* ‘fart’ < EPA \**pārdā*: Gk πορδή id.

*thekē*, pl. *thekē* ‘fringe’ < EPA \**tsakā*: , Lith šakà ‘branch’ (4), Slav \**soxa* ‘branch, plough’ (c). Skt साखा ‘branch’ is barytonic.

*shtazē*, *shtēzē* ~ *shtâzē*, pl. *shtazē*, *shtēzē* ~ *shtâzē* ‘animal’ < EPA \**stadjā* (with secondary nasalization): Gmc \**stēdjá* ‘steady, fast’ (OHG *stāti*).

*zorrē*, pl. *zorrē* ‘gut’ < EPA \**džārnā*: Lith žarnà id. (3).

Several archaic forms show us that words belonging to accentual type A originally had a tendency of shifting stress to the preceding clitic (i.e. the stress of this type was originally mobile, as in other Indo-European languages):

*sonte* ‘this night’ < EPA \**tsjá(i)* *naktāi*, dat.-loc. sg.

*sot* ‘today’ < EPA \**tsjá(i)* *dítāi*, dat.-loc. sg.

*dyzet* ‘twenty’ < EPA \**duwó* *witsati*

**2.1.2.6.** Nouns belonging to accentual type B correspond to barytonic words in Indo-European. This can be corroborated by the following material:

#### *Consonantal stems*

*gjē* ~ *gjâ*, pl. *gjéra* ~ *gjana* ‘thing’ < EPA \**san(s)*: Gmc \**sánþ* ‘true’ (ON *sannr*, *saðr*, OE *sóð*).

*krye*, pl. *krerē* ~ *kreñē* ‘head’ < EPA \**krā(s)nā*: Gk κράνα· κεφαλή. A remade consonantal stem,

*madh* ‘big, large’, pl. *mëdhenj* (based on \**mëdhe*) < EPA \**madza*: Skt माहि- ‘great, large’, Gk μέγας id., neut. μέγα.

*thēri* ~ *thēni*, pl. *thēria* ~ *thēnia* (*thēri* ~ *thēni* is secondary) ‘louse’ < EPA \**tsanid-*: Gk κονίς ‘nit’.

### *Heteroclitic stems*

*elb*, pl. *elbëra* ~ *elbëna* ‘barley’ < EPA \**albri*. Gk ἄλφι ‘kind of grain’.

*eshtē*, pl. *eshta* ‘fibre, muscle fibre’ < EPA \**asti*. Skt ásthī id.

### *n- and r-stems*

*dimér* ~ *dimën*, pl. *dimra* ~ *dimna* ‘winter’ < EPA \**deimena*: Skt héman loc. ‘in winter’, Gk χείμα ‘winter’.

*emér* ~ *emën*, pl. *emra* ~ *emna* ‘name’ < EPA \**enmen*: Slav \*j̆mē id. (b?).

*motér*, pl. *motra* ‘sister’ < EPA \**māter*. Afgh *mōr* ‘mother’, Lith móté id. (1), Latv *māte* id., Slav \**mati* id. (a). However, several Indo-European forms are oxytonic: Skt *mātár-*, Gk μῆτηρ, μητρός.

*rrymē*, pl. *rryma* ‘flow (of water)’ < EPA \**srūmā*: Gk ρέυμα ‘stream’.

### *s-stems*

*ang* ‘fear, nightmare’ < EPA \**anga(s)*: Skt árihas- ‘fear’.

*end* ‘pollen’ < EPA \**anda(s)*: Skt ándhas- ‘herb’, Gk ἄνθος ‘flower’.

*ethe*, pl. ‘fever’ < EPA \**aida(s)*: Skt édhas- ‘firewood, fuel’, Gk αἴθος ‘fire’.

*vit*, *vjet*, pl. *vite* ‘year’ < EPA \**weta(s)*: Gk ἔτος id.

*zjarr*, pl. *zjarre* ‘fire’ < EPA \**džera(s)*: Skt hárás- ‘flame, heat’, Gk θέρος ‘summer’.

### *u-stems*

*mjekér*, pl. *mjekra* ‘chin, beard’ < EPA \**smelsru*: Skt śmáśru- id.

### *o-stems (masculine)*

*ar*, pl. *ara* ‘bear’ < EPA \**ara*: Skt j̆kṣa- id., Afgh *yəž* id., Gk ὄρκτος id.

*derr*, pl. *derra* ‘pig’ < EPA \**darja*: Gk χοῖρος id.

- drang*, pl. *drangje* ‘barge-pole, punting-pole; young creature, cub’ < EPA \**dranga*: Lith *drañgas* ‘perch, pole’ (4), Slav \**drogъ* (b).
- gardh*, pl. *gardhe*, *gjerdhe* ‘fence’ < EPA \**garda*: Lith *gañdas* ‘fence’ (2 > 4), Slav \**gordъ* ‘town, fence’ (c).
- hell*, pl. *helle*, *heje*, secondary *hej* ‘spear, spit’ < EPA \**skōla*: Gk σκῶλος ‘pointed stake, thorn’.
- kërr*, pl. *kërra* ‘donkey, ass, foal; gray’ < EPA \**kara*: Skt *khára-* ‘donkey’.
- krep*, pl. *krepa* ‘rock’ < EPA \**krepa*: Gmc \**xrefaz* ‘body’ (OE *hrif*, OHG *href*), probably, a remade root noun.
- lapë*, pl. *lapa* ‘hard piece of meat or skin; peritoneum; leaf’ < EPA \**lapā*: Lith *lāpas* ‘leaf’ (2), Gk λοπός ‘shell, husk, bark’.
- mardhë* ‘chill, frost, ice’. < EPA \**mardza*: Slav \**morzъ* ‘frost’ (a).
- mitë*, pl. *mita* ‘shoot’ < EPA \**meita*: Lith *miētas* ‘post, stake’ (2).
- getë*, pl. *geta* ‘(jagged) rock’ < EPA \**klaitā*: Lith *šlaítas* ‘slope’ (2).
- rrime*, pl. *rrime* ‘rain-worm’ < EPA \**wrima*: Gk ρόμος ‘worm’.
- shteg*, pl. *shtigje* ‘path, road’ < EPA \**staiga*: Gk στοῖχος ‘row, line’.
- shtröhë* ~ *shtröfë*, pl. *shtroha* ~ *shtrofa* ‘kennel’ < EPA \**strājā*: Latv *straja* ‘stall covered with straw’, Slav \**strojъ* ‘construction’.
- tul*, pl. *tule*, *tula* ‘meat, flesh, pulp’ < EPA \**tula*: Gk τύλη ‘swelling’, Slav \**tylъ* ‘back side’ (a).
- thep*, pl. *thepa* ‘peak, point, cog, tooth’ < EPA \**tsaipa*: Skt śépa- ‘tail, penis’.
- vidh*, pl. *vidha* ‘elm’ < EPA \**wī(n)dza*: Slav \**vęzъ* id. (a).
- zë* ~ *zâ*, pl. *zëra* ~ *zana* ‘voice’ < EPA \**dzwana*: Slav \**zvonъ* ‘ringing, sound’ (a).

#### *o-stems* (neuter)

- darkë*, pl. *darka* ‘supper’ < EPA \**darkā*: Gk δόρπον id.
- ëndërr* ~ *andërr*, pl. *ëndrra* ~ *andrra* ‘dream, sleep’ < EPA \**anrjā*: Gk ὄνειρον, ὄνειρος.
- grabë*, pl. *graba* ‘erosion, hollowing out’ < EPA \**grabā*: Slav \**grobъ* ‘pit, tomb’ (b).
- grellë*, pl. *grella* ‘deep place’ < EPA \**gritlā*: Slav \**gъrdlo* ‘throat’ (a), \**žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’ (b).
- gjeth*, pl. *gjeth* ‘foliage, green leaves’ < EPA \**gadza*: Slav \**gvozdъ* ‘wood, forest’ (b).
- hudhër*, pl. *hudhra* ‘garlic’ < EPA \**skurdā*: Gk σκόροδον id.

*shtagē*, pl. *shtaga* ‘pole, stick’ < EPA \**stagā*: Slav *stogъ* ‘mow, stack’ (b).

### *i*-stems

*besē*, pl. *besa* ‘pledge, truce, trust’ < EPA \**baitši*: Gk πίστις ‘faithful, trustworthy’.

*herdhe*, pl. ‘testicles’ < EPA \**ardzai*: Gk ὄρχις.

*krimb* ~ *krym*, pl. *krimba*, *kérminj* ~ *kryma* ‘worm’ < EPA \**krimi*: Skt क्र्मि-, Lith kirmis, gen. kiřmies (> 4).

*mot*, pl. *mote* ‘time, weather, storm, thunderbolt’ < EPA \**māti*: Skt माति- ‘measure’, Gk μῆτις id.

*vēng* ~ *vang*, pl. *vēngje* ~ *vangje* ‘hoop, tire, ring, rim’ < EPA \**wengā*: Lith vingis ‘arc’ (1).

*zot*, pl. *zotérinj*, *zotér*, OAlb *zota* ‘lord, master, god’ < EPA \**w(i)tš-pati*: Skt विश्पति- ‘lord of the house’, Lith viėšpats ‘lord’ (1).

### *ā*- and *ī*-stems

*bark*, pl. *barqe* ‘belly, womb, abdomen’ < EPA \**baruka*: βάρυ<υ>κα· αἰδίον παρὰ Ταραντίνοις.

*grimē*, pl. *grima* ‘crumb, bit’ < EPA \**grimā*: Gk βρῶμη ‘food, meal’.

*hurbē*, pl. *hurba* ‘swallow, mouthful’ < EPA \**skurbā*: Latv šķirba ‘fissure, slot’, Slav \*ščerba id. (b).

*karpē*, pl. *karpa* ‘rock’ < EPA \**karpā*: Lith kárpa ‘wart’, kaŕpas ‘cut, hack, notch’ (2), MLG scharf ‘potsherd’ < Gmc \*skárfaz.

*kedh*, pl. *kedhē*, *kedha* ‘kid’ < EPA \**kadza*: Slav \*koza ‘she-goat’ (b).

*kripē* ~ *krypē*, pl. *kripēra* ~ *krypna* ‘salt’ < EPA \**krūpā*: Slav \*krupa ‘groat’ (b).

*krua* ~ *krue*, pl. *kroje* (secondary form - *kronj*) ‘spring, fountain’ < EPA \**krāna*: Gk κρήνη id.

*kulp* ‘ivy, clematis’, pl. \**kulpa* (based on the paradigm of the diminutive *kurth*, pl. *kurthe*) < EPA \**kulpar*: Lith kilpa ‘loop’ (1).

*lerē*, pl. *lera* ‘heap of stones, pebble bank’ < EPA \**laurā*: Gk λαύρα ‘alley, pass between rocks’.

*lingē*, pl. *linga* ‘small bell’ < EPA \**lingā*: Lith līngė ‘flexible pole; bend’ (1), Latv liñga ‘loop’.

*loqe*, pl. *loqe* ‘penis; testicles’ < EPA \**lāuka*: Lith *liaukà* ‘gland’ (2 > 4).

*llērē* ~ *llanē*, pl. *llēra* ~ *llana* (*llērē* ~ *llanē* is secondary) ‘forearm, ell’ < EPA \**alēnā*: Gk ωλένη ‘elbow’.

*mēllenjē*, pl. *mēllenja* ‘blackbird’ < EPA \**melanjā*: Gk fem. μέλαινα ‘black’, Latv *mēlīns* id. But Skt *malinā*- is oxytonic.

*mjalcē*, pl. *mjalca* ‘bee’ < EPA \**melitjā*: Gk μέλισσα < \*μέλιτρα id.

*mjegull*, pl. *mjegulla* ‘cloud’ < EPA \**meg(u)lā*: Gk ὄμιχλη ‘fog, mist’, Lith *miglā* id. (2), Slav \**тьгла* ‘darkness, mist’ (b).

*modhull*, pl. *modhulla* ‘vetch, chickling, chick-pea’ < EPA \**mādzula*: Lith *mažūlis* ‘small’ (2).

*pidh*, pl. *pidhe* ‘female pudenda’ < EPA \**p(e)izda*: Slav \**pizda* id. (b).

*rosē*, pl. *rosa* ‘duck’ < EPA \**anātjā*: Gk νῆσσα ‘duck’.

*sorrē*, pl. *sorra* ‘crow’ < EPA \**tšārsnā*: Afgh *kīn* ‘left’, fem. *kīna*, Slav \**čьрнъ* ‘black’, fem. \**čьrna* opposed to Skt *kṛṣṇā-* ‘black, dark’.

*trap*, pl. *trapa* ‘ferry’ < EPA \**trapa*: Slav \**tropa* ‘path’ (b).

*verē* ~ *venē* ‘wine’ < EPA \**wainā*: Gk οῖνη ‘vine’.

*ve*, pl. *va*, *veja* ‘widow’ < EPA \**widewā*: Skt *vidhávā* id., Slav \**vьdova* id. (b).

*zonjē* ‘wife’, pl. *zonja* < EPA \**w(i)tš-patnjā*: Skt *pátnī* id., *sa-pátnī* ‘one of the wives’.

### 2.1.2.7. Cases at variance with the distribution of *A* and *B* are not numerous:

*arē*, pl. *ara* ‘field’ < EPA \**arā*: Latv *āra* id.

*be*, pl. *be* ‘oath’ < EPA \**baidā*: Slav \**běda* ‘disaster’ (b).

*derē*, pl. *dyer* ‘door’ < EPA \**dwōrā*: Skt *dvār-*, Gk θύρα.

*gjak*, pl. *gjaqe*, *gjakra* ~ *gjakna* ‘blood’ < EPA \**saka*: Gk ὄπός ‘juice’, Lith *sakaī* ‘resin’ (4), Slav \**sokъ* ‘juice’ (c).

*halē*, pl. *hala* ‘fish bone, splinter; pine’ < EPA \**skalā*: Lith *skalà* ‘stick of firewood’ (4).

*hu* ~ *hū*, pl. *hunj* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ < EPA \**skuja*: Slav \**xujъ* ‘penis’ (b).

*qengjē*, pl. *qengja* ‘beehive’ < EPA \**kenagā*: Gmc \**xunagán* ‘honey’ (ON *hunang*, OE *hunig*, OHG *honag*).

*rreth*, pl. *rrathë* ‘hoop, rim (of wheel); circle’, diminutive of type A: Skt *rátha-* ‘wagon’.

## 2.2. Alternations

**2.2.0.** Albanian has various phonetic alternations reflecting morphological processes going back to different stages of its development. Consonantal alternations normally result from relatively recent phonetic changes (mainly palatalizations and the like) while vocalic alternations preserve both recent developments (for example, Albanian umlaut in nouns and verbs) and archaic features (Indo-European ablaut).

### 2.2.1. Consonantal alternations

**2.2.1.0.** Productive consonantal alternations were generated by a series of Proto-Albanian palatalizations, among other processes. At the same time, other and earlier phonetic shifts such as the affricatization of labiovelars only resulted in isolated non-productive and non-paradigmatic alternations, hardly realized by modern speakers of Albanian, cf. for example the related pair *darkë* ‘supper’ < EPA *darkā* vs. *da(r)smë* ‘wedding feast’ < EPA *dartš-imā* reflecting an alternation *k* : *s* (EPA *\*k* : *\*ts*). A similar alternation of voiced consonants *g* : *z* (EPA *\*g* : *\*dž*) is found in *djeg* ‘to burn’ vs. *ndeza* ‘to set alight, to ignite’ < EPA *\*en-dadžja*. This alternation, however, can be characterized as “traditional” and “non-paradigmatic” insofar as it has not become a structurally relevant device in word-formation or morphology.

**Literature:** DOMI *RES* XLV 25 (timbre alternation); DESNICKAJA *IFI* 86-91 (survey of alternations); LEKOMCEVA *Balcanica* 102-108 (typological parallels to the timbre alternation).

**2.2.1.1.** The main productive alternations of consonants in Albanian were created in paradigms of verbs and nouns due to the phonetic development of clusters with *\*j* and/or palatalization of consonants in certain forms of the paradigm.

The alternation *t* : *s* is widespread in the verbal paradigms of Geg, where the first element of the alternation appears in the 2-3 sg. present and in the aorist while the second element characterizes the 1 sg. present. The first element *t* continues the last consonant of the Early Proto-Albanian verbal stem *\*t* while the second element goes back to

EPA *\*tj*. In Tosk the 1 sg. present has been analogically changed under the influence of the 2-3 sg. Cf. the following examples:

	2 sg. pres.	1 sg. aor.	1 sg. pres.
‘to pray’	<i>lut</i> < <i>*lutet</i>	<i>luta</i> < <i>*luta</i>	<i>lus</i> < <i>*lutja</i>
‘to measure’	<i>mat</i> < <i>*matet</i>	<i>mata</i> < <i>*mata</i>	<i>mas</i> < <i>*matja</i>
‘to urge’	<i>ngut</i> < <i>*en-gutet</i>	<i>nguta</i> < <i>*en-guta</i>	<i>ngus</i> < <i>en-gutja</i>
‘to practise’	<i>ryt</i> < <i>*rūtet</i>	<i>ryta</i> < <i>*rūta</i>	<i>rys</i> < <i>*rūtja</i>
‘to pull up’	<i>rrit</i> < <i>*writet</i>	<i>rrita</i> < <i>*writa</i>	<i>rris</i> < <i>*writja</i>
‘to frighten’	<i>tut</i> < <i>*tutet</i>	<i>tuta</i> < <i>*tuta</i>	<i>tus</i> < <i>*tutja</i>

A similar alternation is established between *n* and dial. *nj*, *j*, lit. *j*. The second element of the alternation is attested in 1 sg. present while the first element dominates the rest of the present paradigm (the aoristic form, however, belong to other morphological types, sometimes built on the basis of the 1 sg. pres.):

	3 sg. pres.	1 sg. aor.	1 sg. pres.
‘to mate’	<i>bon</i> < <i>*bā(g)net</i>	( <i>bova</i> )	<i>boj</i> < <i>*bā(g)nja</i>
‘to gnaw’	<i>bren</i> < <i>*brenet</i>	( <i>brejta</i> )	<i>brej</i> < <i>*brenja</i>
‘to find’	<i>gjen</i> < <i>*gadnet</i>	( <i>gjeta</i> )	<i>gjej</i> < <i>*gadnja</i>
‘to wash’	<i>lan</i> < <i>*launet</i>	( <i>lava</i> )	<i>laj</i> < <i>*launja</i>
‘to feed’	<i>man</i> < <i>*maznet</i>	( <i>majta</i> )	<i>maj</i> < <i>*maznja</i>
‘to divide’	<i>ndan</i> < <i>*en-danet</i>	( <i>ndajta, ndava</i> )	<i>ndaj</i> < <i>*en-danja</i>

**2.2.1.2.** A productive alternation attested in the nominal system is that of velars : palatalized velars, i.e. *k* : *q, g* : *gj*. The second element of the alternating pairs appears in the plural as opposed to the singular.

	sg.	pl.
‘twilight’	<i>ag</i> < <i>*auga</i>	<i>agje</i> < <i>*augai</i>
‘belly’	<i>bark</i> < <i>*barka</i>	<i>barqe</i> < <i>*barkai</i>
‘barge-pole’	<i>drang</i> < <i>*dranga</i>	<i>drangje</i> < <i>*drangai</i>
‘oak’	<i>dushk</i> < <i>*duska</i>	<i>dushqe</i> < <i>*duskai</i>
‘old man’	<i>plak</i> < <i>*plaka</i>	<i>pleq</i> < <i>*plakai</i>
‘heap’	<i>tog</i> < <i>*tāga</i>	<i>togje</i> < <i>*tagai</i>

The same alternation of velars and palatalized velars is also attested in the verbal system where it is characteristic of the opposition between present and aorist forms of certain verb groups:

	present	aorist
‘to burn’	<i>djeg</i>	<i>dogja</i>
‘to bake’	<i>pjek</i>	<i>poqa</i>
‘to follow’	<i>ndjek</i>	<i>ndoqa</i>

One more productive alternation is found in the nominal system between *l* and *j*. The source of this palatalization is medial \**l* before \**i* in Late Proto-Albanian:

	sg.	pl.
‘people’	<i>popull</i>	<i>popuj</i>
‘mullet’	<i>qefull</i>	<i>qefuj</i>
‘pine’	<i>rrobull</i>	<i>rrobuj</i>
‘seam, edge’	<i>skundill</i>	<i>skundij</i>
‘rag, cloth’	<i>sukull</i>	<i>sukuj</i>
‘title’	<i>titull</i>	<i>tituj</i>

**2.2.1.3.** Another source of productive alternations in Albanian consonantism is the voicing of unvoiced obclusives after nasals. It often occurs at the juncture between prefixes and nominal stems:

<i>ka</i> ‘out’	<i>nga</i> id.
<i>kordh</i> ‘to die (of animals)’	<i>ngordh</i> ‘to die’
<i>kunjoj</i> ‘to close with a peg’	<i>ngujoj</i> ‘to enclose’
<i>pas</i> ‘after, behind’	<i>mbas</i> id.
<i>pjell</i> ‘to beget’	<i>mbjell</i> ‘to sow’
<i>prodh</i> ‘to produce’	<i>mbrodh</i> ‘to help’

Unvoicing is found in the position after the prefix *sh-*:

<i>bie</i> ‘to bring, to carry’	<i>shpie</i> ‘to carry away’
<i>gardhë</i> ‘fence’	<i>shkardhë</i> ‘dog chain’
<i>gërryej</i> ‘to scrape’	<i>shkryej</i> ‘to make dirty’
<i>glepë</i> ‘matter from the eyes’	<i>shklepë</i> id.

### 2.2.2. Vocalic alternations

**2.2.2.0.** Numerous vocalic alternations were caused by relatively recent factors, such as the reduction of vowels and diphthongization of Proto-Albanian long monophthongs.

**2.2.2.1.** In the nominal system, one such alternation is that between *ua* ~ *ue* and *o*:

	sg.	pl.
‘falcon’	<i>fajkua</i> ~ <i>fajkue</i>	<i>fajkonj</i>
‘honeycomb’	<i>huall</i> ~ <i>huell</i>	<i>hoje</i>
‘roe buck’	<i>kapruall</i> ~ <i>kapruell</i>	<i>kaproj</i>
‘rooster’	<i>kapua</i> ~ <i>kapue</i>	<i>kaponj</i>
‘stable’	<i>katua</i> ~ <i>katue</i>	<i>katonj</i>
‘spring’	<i>krua</i> ~ <i>krue</i>	<i>kronj</i>

The same alternation is productive in the verbal morphology. It characterizes the present/aorist opposition:

	present	aorist
‘to be afraid’	<i>druaj</i> ~ <i>druej</i>	<i>drova</i>
‘to grind’	<i>bluaj</i> ~ <i>bluej</i>	<i>blova</i>
‘to prepare’	<i>gatuaj</i> ~ <i>gatuej</i>	<i>gatova</i>
‘to hunt’	<i>gjuaj</i> ~ <i>gjuej</i>	<i>gjova</i>
‘to scratch’	<i>kruaj</i> ~ <i>kruej</i>	<i>krova</i>
‘to write’	<i>shkruaj</i> ~ <i>shkruej</i>	<i>shkrova</i>

**2.2.2.2.** In word-formation, another relatively recent alternation is based on the reduction of unstressed vowels. The most frequent alternation type is *a* : *ë* as in the following pairs:

<i>faj</i> ‘guilt, sin’	<i>fëjej</i> ‘to make a mistake’
<i>kalb</i> ‘to let rot’	<i>këlboqe</i> ‘sputum’
<i>kall</i> ‘to insert’	<i>këllas</i> ‘to put into’
<i>lakur</i> ‘naked’	<i>lëkurë</i> ‘skin, bark’
<i>lap</i> ‘to slurp’	<i>lëprij</i> ‘to lick’
<i>lapë</i> ‘leaf’	<i>lëpitkë</i> ‘slipper’

*mardhë* ‘cold, frost’

*mërdhij* ‘to chill’

At the same time, other pairs such as *e* : *ë*, *i* : *ë*, *o* : *ë* and *u* : *ë* are also attested:

<i>dell</i> ‘tendon’	<i>dëllinjë</i> ‘juniper’
<i>fund</i> ‘bottom, end’	<i>fëndyell</i> ‘awl’
<i>lopë</i> ‘cow’	<i>lëpec</i> ‘old ox or cow’
<i>lufitë</i> ‘fight’	<i>lëftoj</i> ‘to fight’
<i>rrem</i> ‘false’	<i>rrëmaç</i> ‘lefthanded’
<i>rripë</i> ‘precipice’	<i>rrëpirë</i> id.
<i>rrufe</i> ‘lightning’	<i>rrëfeshk</i> ‘kind of thistle’

### 2.2.3. Vocalic alternations: Umlaut

**2.2.3.0.** Albanian umlaut developed in the Late Proto-Albanian period, when unstressed auslaut vowels lost one mora and Albanian diphthongs were monophthongized. Both factors led to the development of front vowels in the nominal endings. Later, under the influence of structural parallelisms, umlaut was also introduced into several Slavic loanwords. In Albanian, two types of umlaut are attested: the raising of EPA *\*a* > *e* and of EPA *\*e* > *i*.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. Gr.* 4 (\**e* > *i* before clusters); PEKMEZI 56; ÇABEJ *RShk* 5-27, *LPVII* 145-200, VIII 145-200 (generalization of *e* < *a* and *i* < *e* in nominal paradigms); ŠIROKOV *Ež. ČGU* 1957 230; DOMI *RES* XLV 28 (follows MEYER); DODI *CIEB* 267-268; DESNICKAJA *VJa* 1965/6 40-41 (Germanic parallels to the Albanian umlaut), *IFI* 89; ÇABEJ *St. III* 114-115, 309-402.

**2.2.3.1.** The umlaut *a* : *e* is found in nouns and in verbs. Nominally, it is characteristic of the plurals of *o*- and *i*-stems but, occasionally, also appears in other types of stems:

	sg.	pl.
‘bone’	<i>ashtë</i>	<i>eshtra ~ eshtna</i>
‘father’	<i>at</i>	<i>etër ~ etën</i>
‘ram’	<i>dash</i>	<i>desh</i>
‘trap, snare’	<i>lak</i>	<i>leq, leqe</i>
‘night’	<i>natë</i>	<i>net</i>

‘goat’	<i>sqap</i>	<i>sqep, sqepe</i>
--------	-------------	--------------------

In numerous nouns *a* was restored in the plural by analogy:

	sg.	pl.
‘twilight’	<i>ag</i>	<i>agje</i>
‘belly’	<i>bark</i>	<i>barqe</i>
‘cat’	<i>dac</i>	<i>daca</i>
‘guilt’	<i>faj</i>	<i>faje</i>
‘fathom’	<i>pash</i>	<i>pash</i>
‘enclosure’	<i>thark</i>	<i>tharq, tharge</i>

In many other nouns, the raised *e* < \**a* of the plural was generalized (and an innovative plural in *-a* was often introduced):

	sg.	pl.
‘sheep, goat’	<i>berr</i> < * <i>barwa</i>	<i>berra</i>
‘young bull’	<i>dem</i> < * <i>dama</i>	<i>dema</i>
‘squirrel’	<i>ger</i> < * <i>gaura</i>	<i>gera</i>
‘foliage’	<i>gjeth</i> < * <i>gazda</i>	<i>gjeth</i>
‘rock’	<i>krep</i> < * <i>krapa</i>	<i>krepa</i>
‘bull’	<i>ter</i> < * <i>taura</i>	<i>terë</i>

**2.2.3.2.** In verbs, the same alternation *a* : *e* is widely attested in present verbal forms in \*-*atj-* (as well as some other, less frequent types). The form in *a* characterizes the 1 sg. in \*-*atj-a*, while the form in *e* appears in the 2-3 sg in \*-*at-ī-s*, \*-*at-ī-t*.

	1 sg.	2-3 sg.
‘to shout’	<i>börtas</i>	<i>börtet</i>
‘to go out’	<i>dal</i>	<i>del</i>
‘to talk’	<i>flas</i>	<i>flet</i>
‘to swell’	<i>mbufas</i>	<i>mbufet</i>
‘to urge’	<i>ngas</i>	<i>nget</i>
‘to knock’	<i>trokas</i>	<i>troket</i>

**2.2.3.3.** The umlaut (*j)e : i* is even less regular than *a : e*. Chronologically, it belongs to a later period in the history of Albanian. It affects Alb *e* of various origins, in particular, *e* raised from *\*a*. We do not know exactly what phonetic mechanism led to the development of this umlaut. Quite probably, *i* derived from the diphthongized root vowel *je*, which had been influenced by a new *i* or *j* in the following syllable.

In verbal morphology (where this type of the umlaut was originally developed), (*j)e : i* appears in certain verb forms characterized by *i* or *j* in the suffix, such as in the 2 pl. present and 1 sg. imperfect:

	3 sg. pres.	2 pl. pres.	1 sg. impf.
‘to go out’	<i>del</i>	<i>dilni</i>	<i>dilja</i>
‘to burn’	<i>djeg</i>	<i>digjni</i>	<i>digja</i>
‘to bake’	<i>pjek</i>	<i>piqni</i>	<i>piqja</i>
‘to give birth’	<i>pjell</i>	<i>pillni</i>	<i>pillja</i>
‘to turn’	<i>sjell</i>	<i>sillni</i>	<i>sillja</i>
‘to die’	<i>vdes</i>	<i>vdisni</i>	<i>vdisja</i>

The same umlaut appears in some aorist stems (quite often followed by *i* of the next syllable):

	3 sg. pres.	3 sg. aor.
‘to rock’	<i>luhet</i>	<i>luhiti</i>
‘to swell’	<i>mbufet</i>	<i>mbufiti</i>
‘to raise’	<i>ngre</i>	<i>ngriti</i>
‘to sprinkle’	<i>spérket</i>	<i>spérkiti</i>
‘to knock’	<i>troket</i>	<i>trokiti</i>
‘to die’	<i>vdes</i>	<i>vdiq</i>

**2.2.3.4.** Due to analogy, the umlaut (*j)e : i* was transferred to the nominal system where it affected a relatively small number of substantives. All, or nearly all, of them end in a velar. Hence, the umlaut is paralleled by the alternation of velar : palatalized velar. Structurally, the umlaut (*j)e : i* is identical with the umlaut *a : e*, as it supports the opposition singular vs. plural. Cf. the following cases:

	sg.	pl.
‘bank, hill’	<i>breg</i>	<i>brigje, bregje</i>
‘piglet’	<i>derk</i>	<i>dirq</i>
‘avalanche’	<i>ortek</i>	<i>ortiqe</i>
‘fish’	<i>peshk</i>	<i>pishq, peshq</i>
‘path’	<i>shteg</i>	<i>shtigje, shtegje</i>

In a few words, *i* was generalized and is now found in the forms of singular. This seems to be the case of *irē* ‘dun’. If it is to be connected with *err* ‘darkness’, then the source must have been EPA \*ausra. The first umlaut created a paradigm of sg. \*arē ~ pl. \*erē. The *e* of the plural was generalized: sg. \*erē ~ pl. \*erē. Finally there was a second umlaut: sg. \*erē ~ pl. \*irē. From this stage, the new singular *irē* was extracted.

#### 2.2.4. Vocalic alternations: Ablaut

**2.2.4.0.** Albanian has, to a considerable extent, inherited the Indo-European system of ablaut. However, it has been significantly modified by phonetic forces. Some types of ablaut, not so important in Indo-European, have flourished. Other types, once productive, have been lost altogether or are severely fragmented.

**Literature:** MEYER *IFV* 180-184 (long grade in aorists); CAMAJ *Alb. Wortb.* 28-88; ÇABEJ *St. III* 124; OREL *ZfBalk XXXIII/1* 67-68 (long grade replacing zero grade in nouns).

**2.2.4.1.** Indo-European *e*-grade is reflected in numerous present stem forms:

*bie* ‘to bring’ < EPA \*berja < IE \*bher- ‘to bring, to carry’ (Skt bhárati, Gk φέρω, Lat ferō).

*bredh* ‘to jump, to spring’ < EPA \*breda: Slav \*bredo, \*bresti ‘to wade, to ford’, Lith *brendù, bristi* id.

*djeg* ‘to burn’ < EPA \*dega < IE \*dhegʰh- ‘to burn’ (Skt dáhati, Toch AB *tsak-*, *tsäk-*, Lit *degù, dègti*).

*mbledh* ‘to gather, to collect’ < EPA \*ambi-ledza < IE \*leǵ- (Gk λέγω id., Lat *legō* ‘to read, \*to gather’).

*mjel* ‘to milk’ < EPA \*melga: Gk μελγω id., Lat *mulgeō* id., Lith mélžiu, mélžti id.

*sjell* ‘to bring’ < EPA \**tšela* < IE \**kʷel-* (Skt *cára* ‘to move, to walk’, Gk πέλω ‘to come into existence, to become’, Lat *colō* ‘to cultivate, to till’).

Indo-European *e*-grade is also attested in a few nouns:

*miell* ‘flour’ < EPA \**melwa* < IE \**melyo-* (OHG *mēlo* id., ON *mjøl* id., Slav \**melvo* ‘grain for grinding’).

*mjedhér* ‘mulberry; tares’, a suffixed derivative of \**mjedh*: Lith *mēdis* ‘tree’, Latv *mežs* ‘wood’.

#### 2.2.4.2. Occasionally, expected *e*-grade is replaced by a zero grade:

*djalē* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \**dela*: Latv *dēls* ‘son’, Lat *filius* id.

*leħ ~ lef* ‘to bark’ < EPA \**laja*: Skt *rāyati* id., Lith *lóju*, *lótī* id., Slav \**lajati*.

*nduk* ‘to pluck out, to pull out, to tear’ < EPA \**en-duka*: Goth *tiuhan* ‘to pull’, Lat *dūcō* id.

However, present stems more frequently show lengthened grade. Usually long grade presents are derivatives (often, derivatives in \*-*nja* or in \*-*ja*) from original full grade presents.

*boj, bohet* ‘to mate’ < EPA \**bāgnja*: Lith *běgti* ‘to run’, Latv *bēgt* id., OPrus *begeyte* id., Slav \**běgti* id., Gk φεύγομαι id.

*josh* ‘to curl, to fondle, to caress’ < EPA \**jāudsja* < IE \**jeudh-* (Skt *yúdhyate* ‘to fight, to struggle’, Toch A *yutk-* ‘to take care of, to trouble about’, Lith *jáudinti* ‘to excite, to arouse’).

*kruaj ~ kruej* ‘to scratch’ < EPA \**krābnja* further connected with IE \**ghrebh-*.

*quaj ~ quej* ‘to call, to give a name’ < EPA \**klāusnja*, a denominative based on IE \**kleyos* ‘glory, word’ (Skt *srávas-*, Gk κλέος, Slav \**slovo*).

In other types of presents, lengthening is less frequent. Cf. some examples:

*dua ~ due* ‘to love’ < EPA \**dāusnja* < \**dāusnja* < IE \**ǵeus-* ‘to taste’ (Skt *jóṣati* ‘to be fond of’, Gk γεύομαι).

*shoh* ~ *shof* ‘to see’ < EPA \**sākskā*. Skt *sácate* ‘to accompany, to follow’, Gk ἔπομαι, Lat *sequor*, Goth *saívan* ‘to see’.

*shporr* ‘to move away, to drive away’ < EPA \*-*pāra*: Skt *pípartí* ‘to bring over, to save’, Gk περάω, πέίρω ‘to penetrate’.

Lengthening of the full grade is also attested in several nouns:

*huaj* ~ *huej* ‘foreign, strange’ < EPA \**ksānja* connected with isolated Gk ξένος, Dor ξένφος ‘stranger, guest’.

*tog* ‘heap, pile’ < EPA \**tāga*: Gk τέγη ‘roof’, OIr *tech* ‘house’ < IE \**tegos*.

**2.2.4.3.** Lengthened grade is typical of aorists corresponding to thematic presents with a plain full grade. It is generally believed that this long grade is of Indo-European origin, related to the lengthened grades found among Germanic strong class IV and V preterites and to some of the Latin long vowel perfects.

	1 sg. pres.	1 sg. aor.
‘to jump’	<i>bredh</i>	<i>brodha</i>
‘to burn’	<i>djeg</i>	<i>dogja</i>
‘to draw’	<i>heq</i>	<i>hoqa</i>
‘to strip off’	<i>rjep</i>	<i>ropa</i>
‘to throw’	<i>shtjell</i>	<i>shtolla</i>
‘to wean’	<i>zvjerdh</i>	<i>zvordha</i>

In Proto-Albanian, the aoristic lengthening became productive and spread beyond the aorists with accompanying thematic presents:

	1 sg. pres.	1 sg. aor.
‘to go out’	<i>dal</i>	<i>dola</i>
‘to take’	<i>marr</i>	<i>morra</i>

Some lengthened grades having external correspondences to other Indo-European dialects:

*loqe* ‘penis, testis’ < singularized pl. EPA *lāukai* close to Lith *liaukà* ‘gland’ < \**lēuk-*, long grade of \**leuk-* ‘white’.

**2.2.4.4.** In Albanian, *o*-grade is typical of (deverbative) nouns, especially *nomina actionis*:

*dak* ‘big ram’ < EPA \**dwaka*: Lith *dvēkti* ‘to breathe’, *dvākas* ‘breath’.

*darkë* ‘supper’ < EPA \**darkā* < IE \**dork* “om reflected in Gk δόρπον id.

*mardhë* ‘chill, frost, ice’ < EPA \**mardzā*: Slav \**morzъ* ‘frost’.

*nëmë* ~ *namë* ‘curse’ < EPA \**namā*: Gk νέμω ‘to distribute’, Goth *niman* ‘to take’.

*pah* ‘scab, dust’ < EPA \**pauja* < IE \**poujō-*: Arm *hogi* ‘breath’.

*trap* ‘ferry’ < EPA \**trapa*: Slav \**tropa* ‘path’ and further related to IE \**trep-* ‘to tread’.

In many cases, *o*-grade is characteristic of present stems, some of them (but not all) representing original causatives and denominatives in \*-*nja* ~ \*-*ja*:

*brej* ~ *brêj* ‘to gnaw’ < EPA \**brainja* < IE \**bharei-* ‘to cut’ (Skt *bhrīṇāti* ‘(he) injures’, Lat *friō* ‘to rub’, Slav \**briti* ‘to shave’).

*lej* ‘to give birth; to be born; to rise (of the sun)’ < EPA \**laidnja*: Lith *leisti* ‘to let’, Latv *laist* id.

*mbaj* ‘to hold, to carry’ < EPA causative \**en-barnja* < IE \**bher-* ‘to bear’.

*ndez* ‘to set alight, to ignite’ < EPA \**en-dadžja*, causative IE \*- *dhog* “*hejō* < IE \**dheg* “*h-* ‘to burn’.

*regj* ‘to tan’ < EPA \**raugja*: ON *reykr* ‘smoke’, OHG *rouh* id.

*ter* ‘to make dry’ < EPA \**tarsja*: Skt *tarṣayati* id., Lat *torreō* id., ON *perra* id.

Some *o*-grade nouns were transformed into zero grades in Albanian:

*bruz* ‘blue, indigo’ < EPA \**brudja* < IE \**bhrou-dh-* (Slav \**brudъ* ‘dirt’, \**brudълъ* ‘dirty’).

*gjuhë* ‘tongue, language’ < EPA \**gulxā*, connected with the Indo-European dialectal word for ‘sound’ \**golso-* (ON *kall* ‘shout’, Lith *gašas* ‘echo’, Slav \**golsъ* ‘voice’).

*gjurme* ‘trace’ < EPA \**surma*: Skt *sárma-* ‘flow’, Gk ὄρμη ‘assault, attack’, further connected with IE \**ser-* ‘to flow’.

One noun attests lengthened grade in place of an original *o*-grade:

*zorrë* ‘gut’ < EPA \**džärnā* < IE \**gʷerə-* ‘to swallow’ (Lith *žarnà* ‘gut’).

**2.2.4.5.** Many Albanian thematic presents are derived from zero-grade stems:

*flak* ‘to throw, to fling’ < EPA \**awa-laka*, derived from IE \**lēk-*\**lēk-* to bend, to jump’ (MHG *lecken* ‘to throw back, to spring’, Lith *lekiù*, *lēkti* ‘to fly’, Latv *lēkt* ‘to spring, to jump’).

*ndulkem* ‘to ripen’ < EPA \**en-tulka*: Lith *telkiù*, *tełkti* ‘to gather, to bring together’, Slav \**telkti* ‘to beat, to pound’.

*ngul* ‘to thrust in, to stick in’ < EPA \**en-kula*: Lith *kùlti* ‘to thresh’, Latv *kułt* ‘to strike’.

*shtrij* ‘to spread, to stretch’ < EPA \**strinja*: Skt *stṛṇāti* ‘to spread, to scatter’, Gk στόρνυμι ‘to spread, to stretch’, Lat *sternō* id.

*thek* ‘to roast, to toast (bread)’ < EPA \**tsaka* < IE \**k̥pək-* cf. Gk κέγκει· πεινᾶ, καγκομένης· ξηρᾶς τῷ φόβῳ (Hes.), πολυκαγκής ‘burning strongly’ (Hom.).

The number of zero grade nouns inherited from Indo-European is insignificant, cf. for example the following form:

*burdhë* ‘kind of sack’ < EPA \**burdā* < IE \**bhrdh-*: ON *borð* ‘board, edge’, OE *bord* id.

On the other hand, several old zero grade nouns were transformed into lengthened grades or *o*-grades:

*bolle* ‘testicles’ < EPA \**bālnai*: Gk φαλλός ‘phallus’, Lat *follis* ‘bellows’, OIr *ball* ‘limb, member’.

*dell* ‘tendon’ < EPA \**daisla*: Lith *gȳsla* ‘blood-vessel, tendon’, Slav \**žila* ‘tendon’.

*grerë ~ grenzë* ‘wasp, hornet’ < EPA \**graisnā*: Lat *crābrō* ‘hornet’, OHG *hornaz* id., Lith *širšuō* id., Slav \**sbršenъ* id.

*kērmë* ‘carcass, carion, cadaver’ < EPA \**karp-nā*: Skt *kŕp-* ‘shape, beautiful appearance’, Lat *corpus* ‘body’, OHG *hrēf* ‘belly, body’.

*sorrë* ‘crow’ < EPA \**tšārsnā*: Skt *kṛṣṇā-* ‘black, dark’, OPrus *kirsnan* ‘black’, Slav \*černъ id.

Occasionally, this lengthening is caused by a following schwa. Cf. *bolle* < EPA \**bālna* < \**bholənos*.

## 2.3. Affixation

**2.3.0.** The main instrument of word-formation in Proto-Albanian is affixation. Numerous prefixes and suffixes were inherited by Proto-Albanian from Indo-European. The process of affixation has since become extremely productive.

In some affixes, an Albanian morpheme and a borrowed element have merged so completely that we are unable to differentiate them. Thus, Alb *për-* continues both EPA \**per* ~ \**pra* and Lat *per* ~ *prō*. Alb *sh-* goes back to both EPA \**is-* and Lat *ex-*. Borrowed affixes introduced via loanwords have also become productive. Cf. such forms as *palcë* ‘marrow’ derived from *palë* ‘pair, fold’ by means of a Slavic suffix \*-ьса ⇒ Alb -cë, *lajthi* ‘hazel-tree, hazel-nut’ built from *lakth* ~ \**laqth* ‘loop, noose’ with the help of the Latin suffix -ia ⇒ Alb -i, and *ndërzej* ‘to mate’, a derivative of the lexeme *zë* ~ *zâ* ‘to seize, to grasp, to touch’ containing the Latin prefix *inter-* ⇒ Alb *ndër-*.

### 2.3.1. Suffixation of nouns

**2.3.1.0.** Verbal suffixes are described in sections 3.1.1-2. Nominal suffixes are classified according to their “main element”. This is purely a convention. Often this “main element” happens to be, historically, an old suffix of Indo-European origin.

**Literature:** XHUVANI-ÇABEJ *Prapasht.* passim; CAMAJ *Alb. Worth.* 113-129; DESNICKAJA *Sravn.* 192-210.

#### *Labial suffixes*

**2.3.1.1.** The number of words presumably containing the suffix \*-b- < IE \*-bho- ~ \*-bhā, as attested in Balto-Slavic (cf. Lith *dárbas* ‘work’, and elsewhere, cf. Gk ἔλαφος ‘stag’, Lat *morbus* ‘illness’ beside *morior* ‘to die’) is very limited in Albanian.

*tharbët* ‘sour’ based on *\*tharbë*, derived from *thar* ‘to add ferment to milk’.

*thumb* ‘sting, thorn’ derived from *thua ~ thue* ‘(finger) nail’ < EPA *\*atsāna* to IE *\*ak-* ‘sharp’; structurally similar with Gk ἄκανος ‘thorny fruit’, ἄκαντα ‘tip, point’.

As in Balto-Slavic, in Proto-Albanian one finds a number of examples containing thematized suffixes *\*-ab-* and *\*-ib-*. These suffixes are identical with those found in the Slavic *nomina abstracta* *\*-ob(a)* and *\*-bb(a)* (cf. Slav *\*zloba* ‘anger’, *\*borьba* ‘fighting’) and the Baltic *nomina actionis* found in Lith *-yba*.

*garbe* ‘flower-pot’ < EPA *\*gar-ibā* < IE *\*gʷʰer-* ‘to burn’ (cf. Slav *\*гърнъ* ‘oven, pot’).

*kërrabë* ‘hook, staff, staff’ derived from *\*karë* < EPA *\*karā*: Slav *\*kora* ‘bark’, Lith *kerù*, *kérti* ‘to become separated’ and further with IE *\*(s)ker-* ‘to cut’.

*llurbë* ‘sediment, mud’ < EPA *\*lur(i)bā* derived from *\*lu-r-a*, close to Lith *laūrė* ‘dirty person’.

*thelb* ‘kernel (of a nut)’ < EPA *\*tsaliba*, a derivative of IE *\*kel-* ‘to cover’, cf. OHG *hulsa* ‘shell’, OE *hulu* id.

**2.3.1.2.** The unvoiced labial *\*-p-* is very rare as a suffix. It has no clear Indo-European parallels.

*cup* ‘odd (uneven)’ < EPA *\*tsupa* from IE *\*ḱ(e)u-po-*, based on *\*keu(ə)-* ‘to swell’, cf. Skt *sūnya-* ‘empty’.

*shtalp* ‘rennet’ < EPA *\*stalpa*: Gk στέλλω ‘to put, to set’, OHG *stellen* ‘to put’, OPrus *stallit* ‘to stand’.

Secondary suffixes based on *\*-p-* are also very rare:

*kërc* ‘stump’ ➤ *kërçep* ‘stump, log, branch’

*kashtë* ‘straw’ ➤ *kashtup* ‘skin of corn-cob’

### *Dental suffixes*

**2.3.1.3.** The Indo-European suffix *\*-dh-* (in some cases, definitely continuing IE *\*dhē-* ‘to put, to set’) is retained in Albanian as EPA *\*-d-* > *dh*:

*hurdhë* ‘pond, pool’ < EPA \**wurdā*: Slav \**virъ* ‘whirlpool’, \**variti* ‘to cook’, Lith *vérdu*, *virti* id.

*këpurdhë* ‘fungus, mushroom’ < EPA \**kapurdā*: Lith *kèpuré* ‘cap’, Latv *cēpure* id.

This suffix seems to be genetically unrelated to EPA \*-*dj(a)* and its derivatives. The latter is connected with Gk -αδ-, -ιδ-, cf. νομάς ‘pasturing’, ἄσπις ‘shield’, and their (less frequent) parallels in Indo-Aryan and Italic. EPA \*-*dj(a)* > -ëz is often used in deverbatives:

- bluaj* ‘to grind’ ➤ *blozë* ‘soot’
- dredh* ‘to turn’ ➤ *ndrizë* ‘band, bandage’
- lej* ‘to give birth’ ➤ *lez, lemzë* ‘birthmark’
- ruaj ~ ruej* ‘to guard, to keep’ ➤ *ruazë* ‘glass bead’
- shkoj* ‘to walk’ ➤ *shkozë* ‘beech’
- shqyej* ‘to break’ ➤ *shqezë* ‘harrow’

Quite often, -zë/-ëz appears in denominatives where it reflects thematic EPA \*-*adja* or \*-*adjā*:

- amë* ‘odor’ ➤ *amëz* ‘odor’
- gjellë* ‘food’ ➤ *gjellëz* ‘salt’
- mëllenjë* ‘blackbird’ ➤ *mëlleze* ‘blackbird’
- miell* ‘flour’ ➤ *miellazë* ‘fine snow’
- pe ~ pë* ‘thread’ ➤ *pejzë* ‘muscle, sinew’
- thellë* ‘dark’ ➤ *thëllëzë* ‘partridge’
- vajë* ‘girl’ ➤ *vajzë* ‘girl’

Rarer forms are based on EPA \*-*idja* > -iz:

- \**kurr* ➤ *curriz* ‘spine’
- murrët* ‘dark’ ➤ *murriz* ‘briar’

**2.3.1.4.** One of the most widespread suffixes in the Albanian nominal system is \*-ta ~ -tā, which continues the Indo-European verbal adjective suffix \*-to-.

*butë* ‘soft, smooth’ < EPA \**buta* < IE \*bhugh-to- comparable with NIr *bog* ‘soft’ < \*bhugho-, Arm *bowt* ‘blunt’.

- fletë* ‘wing, leaf’ < EPA \**awa-lekta* < IE \**lek-* ‘to fly’ (Lith *lekiù*, Latv *lēkti*, OHG *lecken* ‘to jump, to kick’).
- hut* ‘vain, empty’ < EPA \**uta*, based on IE \**euə-* : \**uā-* ‘empty’, cf. Skt *ūnā-* ‘missing’, Lat *vānus* ‘empty’.
- latë* ‘small axe’ < EPA \**laptā* close to (thematic) Slav \**lopata* ‘spade’, Lith *lópeta* id. and (athematic) OPrus *lopto*.
- lot* ‘tear’ < EPA \**lā(i)ta*, based on IE \**lēi-* ‘to pour, to flow’.
- mut* ‘excrement’ < EPA \**mukta*: Skt *muktā-* ‘released’.

The same suffix \*-ta (or its thematic variant \*-ata?) is productive in Albanian adjectives:

- dial. *blerë* ‘green’ ➤ *blertë* id.  
*cermë* ‘cold’ ➤ *cemtë* id.  
OAlb *djathë* ‘right (side)’ ➤ *djathhtë* ‘right’  
*hidhem* ‘to jump, to overflow’ ➤ *hidhët* ‘bitter, sad’  
*lashë* ‘old, early’ ➤ *lashtë* id.  
*mek* ‘to make wet’ ➤ *mekët* ‘wet’

Corresponding thematic suffixes in substantives are relatively rare. They include EPA \*-eta > -et and \*-atā > -atë. The latter is identical with the Slavic suffix of *nomina abstracta* \*-ota, cf. \**orb-ota* ‘work, labour’, \**kras-ota* ‘beauty’ and the like.

- det* ‘sea’ < EPA \**deubeta* ‘depth’ < IE \**dheub-* ‘deep’, cf. Gmc \**deupiþō* ‘depth’ > MDu *diepde*, MLG *dēpede*, E *depth*.  
*lēgatë* ‘marsh’ < EPA \**leugatā*: Illyr ἔλος Λουγεον χαλούμενον (Strabo 7.43), Lith *lu̯gas* ‘marsh’, Slav \**luža* ‘pool’.  
*lēngatë*, *ligatë* ‘illness, sickness, ailment’ < EPA \**ligatā* derived from \**liga* > *lig* ‘ill, bad’.

EPA \*-uta > -ut is attested only once, though it is probably related to Balto-Slavic \*-*btb*, \*-*btta*.

- makut* ‘greedy, gluttonous’ based on \**mak* derived from *maj* ‘to feed’.

**2.3.1.5.** In a limited number of substantives, we find the old suffix \*-ti- continuing IE \*-ti-, cf. Skt *sruttī-* ‘flowing, streaming’, Gk πύσις id., Lat

*vítis* ‘vine’, OIr *feíth* ‘sinew’, Lith *vytis* ‘twig of willow tree’ and the like.

*besë* ‘pledge, truce, trust’ < EPA \**baitši* close to Gk πίστις ‘faithful, trustworthy’.

*botë* ‘earth; world’ < EPA \**bwāti*: Skt *bhūtī-* ‘existence’, Lith *būtis* id., Ir *buith* id.

*dhunë* ‘labor pains, shame, disgrace’ < EPA \**edunti* or \**adunti*: Gk ὀδύνη ‘labor pains’, Arm *erkn* id.

*et* ‘thirst’ < EPA \**alk-ti-*: Lith *álkti* ‘to be hungry’, Slav \**olkati* id., OHG *ilgi* ‘hunger’.

Historically based on \*-ti- is \*-tja ~ \*-tjā.

*djersë* ‘perspiration’ < EPA \**widertjā*: Gk ιδρώς id. < \*syidrōt-s.

*dosë* ‘pig, sow’ < EPA \**dā(i)tjā*, derived from IE \**dhē(i)-* ‘to suckle’.

*nus* ‘thread, string’ < EPA \**snutja*: Skt *snāvan-* ‘band, sinew’ and further to IE \**sneu-* ‘to turn, to spin’.

*plis* ‘clod of earth, sod, piece of turf’ < EPA \**plitja*: Skt *phālati* ‘to burst, to split’, Lat *spolium* ‘stripped skin or hide, spoil’.

*qersë* ‘fallow land’ < EPA \**kerktja*: Slav \**kərčь* ‘stubbled plot’, Latv *kùrkt* ‘to become empty (of a turnip)’, OPrus *Curche* ‘the last sheaf in which a deity hides’.

The secondary suffix \*-atj- is based on \*-tj-:

*dërrasë* ‘board, stone plate’ < EPA \**deratjā* based on IE \**der-* ‘to tear, to split’.

*görresë* ‘scraper’ < EPA \**garatjā*, derived from *grij* ‘to cut into pieces’ < IE \**gʷer-*.

*gjysmë*, *gjym(ë)së* ‘half’ < EPA \**jūmatjā*: Latv *jumis* ‘double fruit’, Skt *yamá-* ‘duplicate; twin’, MIr *emon* ‘twins’, Lat *im-āgō* ‘imitation, copy’.

*shklesë* ‘roof shingle’ < EPA \**skalatjā* derived from *shkel* ‘to make a step, to walk’ < EPA \**skala*.

*Velar suffixes*

**2.3.1.6.** Words where we find suffixes based on a voiced velar (EPA *\*-g-* < IE *\*-g-*) are very few. The same suffix is rather well attested in Balto-Slavic, cf. Slav *\*struga* ‘current, ship’, *\*četvъrgъ* ‘Thursday’. The following two cases are fairly reliable:

*var* ‘to hang’ ▶ *varg* ‘row, chain, ring’  
*mëllë* ~ *mullë* ‘swelling, lump’ ▶ *mëllugë* ‘scale, scar, mark’

**2.3.1.7.** The primary suffix *\*-ka-* related to IE *\*-ko-* is attested in many Albanian words. Among the other Indo-European daughter languages it is preserved nearly everywhere, cf. Skt *dhākā-* ‘receptacle’, Gk θήκη id., Lith *pilkas* ‘grey’, Slav *\*znakъ* ‘sign’ and the like.

*gak* ‘boar’ < EPA *\*gauka* < IE *\*gʷʰou-* ‘cow’, similar to Maced γοτᾶν (leg. γοῦταν) ‘uv (Hes.) < *\*gʷʰou-to-*.

*sarkë* ‘build, frame, figure (of human body)’ < EPA *\*tšerkā* derived from IE *\*kʷer-* ‘to make, to build’ (Skt *karōti*, Lith *kurti*).

*shtrek* ‘corpse, carrion’ < EPA *\*streka* derived from IE *\*ster-* ‘unclean liquid, manure’.

*thark* ‘enclosure (especially, for milking)’ < EPA *\*tserka*, derived from *thur* ‘to fence, to enclose, to plait, to weave’ < EPA *\*tsurja*.

*thikë* ‘knife’ < EPA *\*tsikā*, derived from IE *\*kēi-* ‘to sharpen’ (Skt *sīśāti* ‘to whet, to sharpen’, Arm *sowr* ‘sharp; knife’).

*thirqe* ‘chickpea’, singularized plural of *\*thirk*, derived from *thjerrē* ‘lentil’ < EPA *\*tserā*, a non-reduplicated parallel of Lat *cicer* ‘pea’, Arm *siseñ* id. < IE *\*ki-ker-*.

This suffix served as a basis for the formation of secondary suffixes *\*-ik-* and *\*-uk-* similar to Lith *-ikas*, *-ukas*, Slav *\*-ьсь* and *\*-ькъ*. IE *\*-iko-* is pretty well attested, cf. Skt *vásant-ika-* ‘belonging to spring’, *vārṣ-ika-* ‘belonging to the rainy season’, Gk ἵππ-ικός ‘belonging to horses’, νυμφ-ικός ‘bridal’. Cf. the following examples of *\*-ik-*:

*berk* ‘bast’ < EPA *\*bardzika* derived from PAlb *\*bardza* > *bardhë* ‘white’.

*brengë* ‘grief, sorrow’ < EPA *\*brainikā* connected with *\*brainja* > *brij* ‘to gnaw’.

*bung* ‘kind of oak, Quercus sessiflora’ < EPA \**bunika* derived from IE \**bheu-* ‘to grow’ and closely related to Arm *bown* ‘trunk’.

*grykē* ‘throat’ < EPA \**grīwīkā* < IE \**gʷʰrīwā* ‘neck’ (Skt *grīvā*, Av *grīvā*, Latv *grīva* ‘river mouth’, Slav \**griva* ‘mane’).

*petk* ‘clothes, garment’ < EPA \**patika*, derivative of *petē* ‘layer (of a flaky pâté); metal plate; flat stone’ < EPA \**pati-* ‘flat object’ compared with IE \**pet-* ~ \**petə-* ‘to stretch’: Gk πετάννυμι id., Lat *pateō* ‘to stretch, to be spread’.

*shtalkē* ‘frame’ < EPA \**stalikā*, nominal derivative based on IE \**stel-*, cf. Skt *sthāla-* ‘elevation’, Gk στολή ‘equipment’, MLG *stale* ‘post’.

EPA \*-uk- is less frequent:

*bark* ‘belly, womb, abdomen’ < EPA \**baruka*: βάρ<υ>κα· αἰδόιον παρὰ Ταραντίνοις continuing \**bhor-uko-*.

*barukē* ‘fleece’ < EPA \**barukā* derived from \**barwa* > *berr* ‘sheep, goat’.

The origins of the suffix *-ak* ~ *-akē* are not quite clear. It may be borrowed from Slavic, though one cannot exclude its connection with such morphemes as Slav \*-okъ continuing IE \*-okʷ- rather than \*-ok-.

*bërrakē* ‘muddy pool, pond, swamp’ < EPA \**bir-akā* derived from *birč* ‘hole’.

*lëmage* ‘expanse of rubble, stoneslide, pile of stones’, singularized plural of \**lëmak*, derived from *lëmē* ~ *lamē* ‘threshing-floor, wine-press’ < EPA \**lamā*: OHG *lam* ‘lame’, Slav \**lomъ* ‘breaking; crow-bar; broken branches’.

*lumak* ‘bud, shoot; lichen, moss’ < EPA \**lubn-aka* < IE \**leubh-* ‘to peel, to skin’, cf. Lith *lubà* ‘board (of a ceiling)’, Latv *luba* ‘bark, board’, OPrus *lubbo* ‘board’, Slav \**lъbъ* ‘forehead, skull’.

As to the suffix *-ok* (or *-oq* in singularized plurals), it continues EPA \*-āk- identical with Gk -ᾶξ, Lat -ācus, Celt \*-ākos, Lith -okas, Slav \*-akъ, cf. Gk νέᾶξ ‘youth’, Lat *opācus* ‘shadowy’, OIr *cumachtach* ‘mighty’, Lith *juodókas* ‘blackish’, Slav \**novakъ* ‘novice’.

*harrok* ‘he-goat’ < EPA *\*skar-āka*: Lith *skerūs* ‘ram’, Latv *šķēris* id., further connected with Gk σκαίρω ‘to spring, to dance’.

*kēlboqe* ‘sputum’, singularized plural of *\*kēlbok* < EPA *\*kalb-āka* derived from *kalb* ‘to let rot’.

*tarok* ‘young bull’ < EPA *\*taur-āka* related to *ter* ‘bull’.

*therokë* ‘Passerina hirsuta; sweepings’ < EPA *\*tser-ākā* derived from *ther* ‘to slaughter, to pierce’ < EPA *\*tsera*: Skt शृणति ‘to smash, to crush’, Gk κήρος ‘death’, OIr *do-cer* ‘(he) fell’.

**2.3.1.8.** One of the most productive suffixes in the system of Albanian noun is *-th* continuing EPA *\*-ts-* < IE *\*-ḱ-*. However, the latter is nearly non-existent as an Indo-European suffix (with the exception of such rare cases as Skt *yuvāśā-* = Lat *iuvencus* ‘youthful, young’). In many cases *-th-* is used to form diminutives.

*krand* ‘Reisig, Blaetterzweig’ > *kranth* ‘little leaf’

*lak* ‘trap, sling’ > *lakth* id.

*lez* ‘Warze’ > *lyth* id.

*sy* ‘eye’ > *syth* ‘Masche, Knospe’

*uri* ‘Maulwurf’ > *urith* id.

*ve* ‘egg’ > *veth* ‘Made, Fliegenmade’

In many other words, it alters the meaning of the nominal stem, cf. the following examples:

*birë* ‘hole’ > *birth* ‘pimple’

*bri* ‘horn’, *brirë* > *brirth* ‘tentacle’.

*halë* ‘fish bone’ > *halth* ‘needle’

*kap* ‘lid, cover’ > *kapth* ‘path, mule track’

*shteg* ‘path, way’ > *shtekth* ‘parting (of hair)’

*tra* ‘beam, post’ > *trath* ‘roof slat’

*vesh* ‘ear’ > *vëth* ‘earring’

#### *Suffixes in -s-*

**2.3.1.9.** One of the most frequent *s*-suffixes in Albanian is *\*-us-* > -(*u*)*sh*, originally reflecting the perfect participle formant *\*-yes-* ~ *\*-us-*.

*argēsh* ‘crude raft supported by skin bladders, crude bridge of crossbars, harrow’ < EPA \**argusa*: Skt *argala-* ‘bolt’, OE *reced* ‘building, house’.

*lēpushē* ‘mullein; broad-leaved plant’ < \**lapusā* derived from *lapē* ‘hard piece of meat or skin; peritoneum; leaf’ < EPA \**lapā*: Lith *lāpas* ‘leaf’, Gk λοπός ‘shell, husk, bark’.

*meksh* ‘buffalo-calf’ < EPA \**magusa*: OIr *maug* ‘slave’, Goth *magus* ‘youth’ (from IE \**maghu-* : \**maghos*).

*mērshē* ‘corpse, carrion’ < EPA \**merusa* based on IE \**mer-* ‘to die’ (Skt *mriyáte*, Lith *mīrti*, Slav \**merti*).

*moshē* ‘age’ < EPA \**mātusā* derived from \**māti-* > *mot* ‘time’.

*rrush* ‘grape’ < EPA \**rāgusa*: Gk ράξ id.

*vīç* ‘calf’ < EPA \**vetusa* further related to \**weta* > *vit* ‘year’.

In one case, the same suffix appears with a long vowel \*-ūs- > -ysh:

*kēlysh* ‘young of animal, cub’ < EPA \**kul-ūsa*: Gk κύλλα· σκύλαξ· Ἡλεῖοι, Hes. further connected with σκύλαξ ‘young dog, cub’.

A rare suffix EPA \*-esja is used to form *nomina agentis*.

*lupesh* ‘glutton’ < EPA \**lup-esja* derived from *llup* ‘to gulp down, to swallow’ < EPA \**lupa*: Skt *lumpáti* ‘to break, to injure’, Lith *lūpti* ‘to peel’, Latv *lupt* ‘to peel; to eat’, Slav \**lupiti* ‘to peel’.

**2.3.1.10.** Several suffixes include *-s-* as their first element. EPA \*-sk- > -shk is probably related to the formant in Gk δίσκος ‘quoit’, βοσκή ‘fodder’ (if not from \*-sk-).

*dushk, drushk* ‘oak’ < EPA \**dru-ska*, a derivative of *dru* ‘tree’.

*bashkē* ‘fleece’ < EPA \**baru-skā* derived from *berr* ‘sheep, goat’ < EPA \**barwa*.

The following suffix \*-isk- (originally, an adjectival suffix) is based upon \*-sk- and can be immediately compared with a productive Balto-Slavic adjectival formant: Lith *lietūviškas* ‘Lithuanian’, Slav \**děťskъ* ‘childish’.

*dryshk* ‘rust’ < EPA *\*drūdziska* derived from *\*drūdza* > *drydhēt* ‘easy to plane (of wood)’ < EPA *\*drūdza* close to Slav *\*dryzgati*, *\*druzgati* ‘to squeeze, to crush’.

*kreshkē* ‘foliage’ < EPA *\*ka-rand-iskā* derived from *krēnd* ~ *krande* ‘foliage; brushwood; leaves used as fodder; chips; branch without leaves’ < EPA *\*ka-randa*, a prefix formation connected with IE *\*rendh-* ‘to tear (asunder)’ and, in particular, with OHG *rinda*, *rinta* ‘rind’, OE *rinde* id.

Suffix *\*-sta* ~ *\*-stā* was originally an adjectival suffix. In some cases, it might be connected with IE *\*stā-* ‘to stand, to put’.

*bisht* ‘tail’ < EPA *\*bū-sta*, derivative of IE *\*bhū-* ‘to grow’.

*breshtē* ‘wild, rough, rugged, rude’ < EPA *\*braišta* derived from *brej* < EPA *\*brainja* further connected with IE *\*bhrei-* ‘to cut’ (Skt *bhrīṇāti* ‘(he) injures’, Lat *friō* ‘to rub’, Slav *\*briti* ‘to shave’).

*lagshtē* ‘wet’ < *\*lag-sta* derived from *lag* ‘to wet’.

Several nouns with instrumental meaning are formed with the suffix *\*-ist-*.

*gashtē* ‘whetstone’ < EPA *\*galistā*, a suffixed derivative related to Lith *gālas* ‘end’, Latv *gals* id.

*heshtē* ‘spear’. < EPA *\*skōlistā*, derived from *hell* ‘spear’ < *\*skōla*. *kabisht* ‘earwig’ < EPA *\*kab-ista*: Lith *kabēti* ‘to hang’, *kaba* ‘crooked tree’.

*kashtē* ‘straw’ < EPA *\*kalsistā*, derivative of *kalli* ‘ear (of grain)’.

*lakshtē* ‘dew’ < EPA *\*laug-ista* derived from *lag* ‘to wet, to soak, to bathe, to wash’ < EPA *\*lauga*.

Nouns denoting location or period of time are formed with the suffix *\*-est- > -sht*, cf. Slav *\*-istje* > *\*-išče*.

*blishtē* ‘linden wood’ < EPA *\*blin-estā* based on *bli* ‘linden’.

*kopsht* ‘garden’ < EPA *\*kāp-esta*: Gk κῆπος id., OHG *huoba* ‘plot of land’.

*vēsht* ~ *vēsht* ‘vineyard’ < EPA *\*wain-esta* derived from *\*wainā* > verē ~ venē ‘wine’.

*vjeshtë* ‘autumn’ < EPA \**wel-estā* derived from *vjeł* ‘to pluck (fruit), to vintage’ < EPA \**wela*: Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *su-valyti* ‘to harvest, to reap’.

In Albanian, we find isolated traces of a suffix \*-*sla*, which is historically identical to Slav \*-*slo-*; \**maz-slo* ‘butter’, \**pręd-slo* ‘spindle’ and Lat \*-*slo-* in *ālum* ‘wild garlic’, *prēlum* ‘winepress’.

*qull* ‘porridge’ < EPA \**klu-sla*: Gk κλύζω ‘to rinse’, Lat *cluō* ‘to clean’.

### *Suffixes in liquida*

**2.3.1.10.** The primary suffix \*-*I-* is quite productive in Albanian. Historically it is connected with IE \*-*Io-*, cf. Gk στῦλος ‘pillar’, Lat *caelum* ‘chisel’, Goth *stols* ‘stool, seat’ and the like.

*bukël* ‘weasel’ < EPA \**buklā* connected with *bukur* ‘beautiful’.

*mill* ‘sheath’ < EPA \**meila*: Skt *minōti* ‘to fasten’, OIr *-tuidmen* id.

*pellë* ‘comb’ < EPA \**petslā*: Gk πέκω ‘to comb’, Lith *pėsti* ‘to pull, to pluck’, Lat *pecten* ‘comb’.

*tollë* ‘bald spot; drum membrane’ < EPA \**tāslā* < IE \**teḱslā*: Lat *tēla* ‘cloth’, OHG *dehsala* ‘axe’, Slav \**tesla* id.

*vogël* ‘small’ < EPA \**wāgla*: Lat *vagor* ‘to roam around’, OIr *fán* ‘slope’ < \**uāgno-*.

*zulë* ‘shout, glory’ < EPA \**dzulā* < IE \**gheuə-* ‘to call’ (Skt *hávate*, Av *zavaiti*, Slav \**z̆vati*).

Among the secondary suffixes based on EPA \*-*I-*, the most productive is \*-*ul-*.

*eh* ‘to sharpen’ ▶ *ehull* ‘icicle’

*greh* ‘to comb’ (variant of *kreh*) ▶ *grehull* ‘thicket’

*ha* ‘to eat’ ▶ *hamull* ‘stubble-field’

*pendë* ‘feather’ ▶ *pendull* id.

*pizgë* ‘splinter’ ▶ *pizgull* id.

*sukë* ‘low hill’ ▶ *sukull* ‘lump’

*thumb* ‘thorn’ ▶ *thumbull* ‘button’

*uthët* ‘sour’ ▶ *uthull* ‘vinegar’

Another important suffix is *\*-il-* ~ *\*-īl-*. The latter can be compared with *-yla-* in Lith *aky̑las* ‘observant’.

*bijē* ‘daughter’ < EPA *\*birilā* derived from *\*bira* > *bir* ‘son’.

*kērmillē* ‘snail, slug’ < EPA *\*krim-īla* derived from *krimb* ‘worm’ < EPA *\*krima*.

*kērrlē* ‘sloppy mud, slime’ < EPA *\*kar-īlā*: ON *horr* ‘snivel’, OHG *horo* ‘excrement’, Gk κόρυζα ‘snivel’.

*yllē* ‘star’ < EPA *\*skiw-īla*, a derivative of *\*skijā* > *hije* ‘shadow’.

In a few word we find *\*-el-*, which is related to the formant of Lith *didelis* ‘great’, *paršēlis* ‘piglet’.

*gobellē* ‘deep place (in water)’ < EPA *\*gāub-elā*: Lith *gaūbtī* ‘to cover, to wrap’, Slav *\*gъbnoqtī* ‘to bend’.

*urelē* ‘water-pit’ < EPA *\*urelā*: ON *ūr* ‘drizzle’, OPrus *wurs* ‘pool’, Gk ἀν-αυρος ‘devoid of water’.

**2.3.1.11.** The Indo-European adjectival suffix *\*-ro-* is continued by EPA *\*-ra-*. In Indo-European it is widely attested, cf. Skt *váj-ra-* ‘thunderbolt’, Gk ἐλαφρός ‘light, brisk’, Lat *sacer* ‘sacred, holy’ and the like.

*larē* ‘white spot’, ‘spotted, motley’ < EPA *\*laurā*, based on *laj* ‘to wash’ < EPA *\*launja*: Gk λούω id., Lat *lavō* id.

*makērrē* ‘stagnant green on ponds’ < EPA *\*makra* derived from *makē* ‘glue, scum, skin (on the milk or other liquids)’. Cf. Slav *\*mokrъ* ‘wet’.

*mirē* ‘good’ < EPA *\*mīra* forming a separate isogloss with Slav *\*mirъ* ‘peace’ (related to IE *\*mei-*).

*shtalbērē* ‘wooden snare’ < EPA *\*stalbra*: ON *stolpi* ‘beam, girder’, Lith *stułbas* ‘post, pole’, Slav *\*stъlbъ* id.

*thembērē* ‘heel’ < EPA *\*tsambrā* < IE *(s)kamb-* ‘to bend’: Gk σκαμβός ‘bent, crooked’, OIr *camm* id.

A secondary suffix *\*-ur-* is rather productive.

*blehurē* ‘pale’ < EPA *\*blaid-ura*: Slav *\*blědъ* id., OE *blāt* id.

*bukurē* ‘beautiful, fine’ < EPA *\*bukura* connected with *bukēl* ‘weasel’.

*lakur* ‘naked’ < EPA \**lauk-ura* derived from IE \**leuk-* ‘to shine, to be white’.

In a limited number of words, IE \*-tro- > EPA \*-tra- is attested. It is connected with similar morphemes in many other Indo-European languages, cf. Gk φόπτρον ‘tambourine’, Lat *rōs-tru-m* ‘beak’, OIr *criathar* ‘sieve’, Lith *vētra* ‘storm’.

*ketēr* ‘squirrel, dormouse’ < EPA \**kōk-trā*. Lith \**kuokas* ‘dance’ (reconstructed from *kuokinē* ‘dancing party’) and Slav \**skakati* ‘to jump, to spring’.

*pitēr* ‘frequent’ < EPA \**pimtrā*. OIr *éim* ‘quick, fast’, ON *fimr* id. *thadēr* ‘a kind of a double-sided axe’ < EPA \**tsestrā*: Skt śastrá- ‘knife, sword’.

#### *Suffixes in nasal sonorants*

**2.3.1.12.** Deverbative adjectives and other, originally adjectival, derivatives are formed with EPA \*-ma < IE \*-mo-. Historically the same suffix is also used to form nouns from original verbs and nouns. Cf. in other Indo-European languages: Skt ájma- ‘path, course’, Gk φλογμός ‘brand’, Goth *doms* ‘judgement, sentence’.

*barmē* ‘bast’ < EPA \**bardzmā* derived from \**bardza* > *bardhē* ‘white’.

*bimē* ‘plant’ < EPA \**būmā* < IE \**bhūmo-* (Gk φυμα id.).

*bram* ‘residue, scoria, rust, ear-wax’ < EPA \**bradma*: Skt *bradhná-* ‘reddish, yellow’, Slav \**bronъ* ‘colored’ < \**brodnъ*.

*brimē* ‘hole’ < EPA \**brima*, an adjective in \*-mo- based on IE \**bher-*.

*grimē* ‘crumb, bit’ < EPA \**grima* derived from *grij* ~ *grīj* ‘to cut into pieces, to gnaw, to eat away’ < IE \**g'erə-* ‘to swallow’ (Skt *girāti*, Arm *eker*, Lat *vorō*, Lith *geriù*, *gértí* ‘to drink’, Slav \**žerti* id.)

*samē* ‘dog’s excrements’ < EPA \**tswa(n)-ma*, a derivative in \*-mo- of the Indo-European word for ‘dog’, cf. Skt *svā*, Gk κύων, OIr *cú*, Lith *šuō*.

*term* ‘foundation, plot of land’ < EPA \**tarsma* derived from *ter* ‘to make dry’ < EPA \**tarsja*, causative of \**ters-*, cf. Skt *tarṣáyati* id., Lat *torreō* id., ON *perra* id.

In a few cases, EPA *\*-ma* seems to result from the analogical modification of IE *\*-men-*, cf. for example:

- hime* ‘bran’ < EPA *\*skeidma* < IE *\*skeid-men-*: Goth *skaidan* ‘to divide’, Lith *skédžu*, *skéstī* ‘to make thin’, cf. Lith *skiemuō* ‘opening used to insert the shuttle’ < *\*skeid-men-*.  
*pjalm* ‘dust, thin dust, fine flour’ < EPA *\*pelma*: Slav *\*polmē* ‘flame’: Gk πάλη ‘fine flour’, Skt *palala-* ‘ground sesamum’, Lith *pelenaī* ‘ashes’, Latv *pēlni* id., Lat *pollen* ‘dust, fine flour’.

In several words, a secondary suffix *\*-im-* is attested, cf. Lith *-imas* in abstract verbal substantives: Lith *sukimas* ‘turning’.

- dasmē*, *darsmē* ‘wedding’ < EPA *\*dartšimā*, derived from *darkē*.  
*helm* ‘poison; grief, sorrow’ < EPA *\*skalima* connected with *hall* ‘trouble, misery, plight, sorrow’ < EPA *\*skalna*, cf. Gmc *\*skallaz* ‘thin, dry, shallow’ (E *shallow*) ~ *\*xallaz* ‘weak, tired’ (MHG *hel*, *hellec*).  
*kolmē* ‘pretty, winsome’ < EPA *\*kālima*, derivative of IE *\*kal-*: Skt *kalyá-* ‘healthy’, Gk Hom καλός ‘beautiful’.  
*lismē* ‘slate, fragile earth, stony field, clay’ < EPA *\*litsimā* related to *liq* ‘woof, weft’, singularized plural of *\*lik* < IE *\*leikʷ-* ‘to leave, to remain’: Skt *riṇākti* ‘to leave’, Lat *linquō* id., OHG *Iihan*.

An important productive suffix of adjectives is *-shēm* ~ *-çēm* < EPA *\*-(i)sama* corresponding to Italic and Celtic superlatives in *\*-is-mmo-*. Cf. the following examples:

- mençēm*, *mendshēm* ‘clever, intelligent’ ↗ *mend* ‘mind’  
*arsyeshēm* ‘reasonable’ ↗ *arsye* ‘reason’  
*fuqishēm* ‘natural’ ↗ *fuqi* ‘nature’

**2.3.1.13.** Another type of deveritative adjective (later expanded to other types of nouns) is represented by EPA *\*-na* continuing IE *\*-no-*, cf. Skt *di-ná-* ‘bound’, Gk σπαρνό-ς ‘scattered’, Lat *plēnus* ‘full’.

- gjalm* ‘rope, lace’ < EPA *\*salpna*; Slav *\*solpiti* ‘to stick out’, Lith *iš-selpinēti* ‘to get divided’.

*gjerē ~ gjanē* ‘broad, wide’ < EPA \**saina* < IE \**sēi-* ‘long, late’, cf. OE *síd* ‘long, wide’, Goth *seipus* ‘late’, OIr *síth* ‘long’, Lat *serus* ‘late’.

*gjér* ‘soup’ ~ Geg *gjanē* ‘mudbed, alluvium’ < EPA \**jausna*: Skt neut. *yūṣ* ‘soup’, Lat *iūs* id., Lith *jūšė* ‘fish soup’.

*karmē* ‘rock’ < EPA \**karpnā* further related to *karpē* id. < EPA \**karpā*, cf. Lith *kerpù*, *kiřpti* ‘to cut’, Latv *cīrpt* ‘to shear, to clip’, ON *harfr* ‘harrow’.

*lum* ‘blessed, happy, lucky, fortunate’ < EPA \**lubna*, an adjective in \*-no- derived from IE \**leubh-* ‘to love, to wish’.

*tru* ~ *trū* ‘brain’ < EPA \**taruna*: Skt *táruṇa-* ‘young, tender’, Av *tauruna-* ‘young’, cf. also Gk τέρην ‘tender’, τέρυ· ἀσθενές, λεπτόν (Hes.).

*tērē ~ tanē* ‘whole, all’ < EPA \**twana* < \**tuono-* < IE \**teuə-* ‘to swell’ (cf. in particular Lith *tvinti* ‘to rise, to swell (of water)’, *tvānas* ‘flood’).

EPA \*-na was the basis on which the secondary suffix \*-ena was formed. It is connected with Slavic participles in \*-enъ.

*breshēr ~ breshēn* ‘hail’ < EPA \**braus-ena* < IE \**bhareus-* ‘to break’: OIr *brúid*, MW *breu* ‘fragile’, OHG *brosma* ‘crumb’.

*kulpēr ~ kulpēn* ‘ivy, clematis’ < EPA \**kulp-ena*: Lith *kilpa* ‘loop’, Latv *cīlpa* id.

*prehēr ~ prehēn* ‘bosom, lap; apron’ < EPA \**prōjena* \*‘front’, originally, an adjective built on the basis of the locative Gk πρωΐ ‘early, in the morning’ = OHG *fruoī* id.

Another secondary suffix, \*-ina > -i, is found in masculine nouns. Cf. Slav \*-ыпъ, Lith -ina- (Lith *kūpinas* ‘heaped up’), Slav \*дѣлъпъ ‘must’).

*ari* ‘bear’ < EPA \**arina* derived from *ar* id.: Skt *r̥ksa-* id., Gk ὄρκτος id.

*bari* ‘shepherd’ < EPA \**bar-inā*: OHG *baro* ‘(free) man’.

*kalli* ‘ear of grain’ < EPA \**kals-inā*: Slav \**kolsъ* ‘ear of grain’.

### 2.3.1.14. EPA \*-njā is quite productive.

*drēnje* ‘cornel-cherry; healthy, sound’ < EPA \**draunjā* < IE \**dreu-* ‘tree’.

*drinjë* ‘brushwood’ < EPA \**drūnjā* < IE \**dreu-* ‘tree’.

*enjë* ‘juniper, yew’ < EPA \**aignjā* related to the Germanic word for ‘oak’: ON *eik*, OHG *ei*.

*rrēnjë ~ rrānjë* ‘root; oak’ < EPA \**wradnjā*: Gk φάδιξ ‘branch’, Lat *rādīx* ‘root’, W *gwraidd*.

EPA \*-*anjā* is used in denominatives derived from nouns of Indo-European origin, as well as from loanwords.

*beronjë* ‘barren woman; holly; kind of serpent’ < EPA \**barānjā* based on \**bara* ‘naked, barren’, borrowed from Gmc \**bazaz*: OHG *bar* ‘bare’, ON *berr* id.

*bilonjë* ‘twig, branch; pretty girl or young woman’ < EPA \**būlānjā*, a derivative of \**būla*: Gk φύλον ‘leaf’.

*gabonjë* ‘eagle’ < EPA \**gabānjā* related to *shkabē* id.

*mishkonjë, mushkonjë* ‘midge, gnat’ derived from \**mushkē*, which is borrowed from Lat *musca* ‘fly’.

In one word we also find \*-*anjā*:

*dëllinjë, dëllenjë* ‘juniper’ < EPA \**daislanjā* related to *dell* ‘sinew’ < \**daislā*.

**2.3.1.15.** The old Indo-European present active participle suffix \*-*nti* can be detected in several Albanian nouns:

*banë* ‘dwelling’ < EPA \**banti*, derived from *bēj* ‘to make, to do’.

*rëndë ~ randë* ‘heavy’ < EPA \**raunti* derived from the verbal stem of aor. *rashē* < \**rau-sa* ‘to fall’.

*thind* ‘beak, nipple’ < EPA \**kinti* < IE \**kēi-* ‘to sharpen’: Skt श्वसति ‘to whet, to sharpen’, Arm *sowr* ‘sharp; knife’.

Several nouns are formed with EPA \*-*unkā*.

*ballungë* ‘bump, swelling’ < EPA \**bal-unkā* derived from *ballē* ‘forehead’ < EPA \**balā*: Skt *bhāla-* id., OPrus *ballo* id.

*shtellungë* ‘flock of wool’ < EPA \**stel-unkā* derived from *shtjell* ‘to throw’ < EPA \**stela*: Gk στέλλω ‘to put, to set’, OHG *stellen* ‘to put’, OPrus *stallit* ‘to stand’.

*shtrungë* ‘milking enclosure’ < EPA \*st(e)r-unkā derived from *shtrij* ‘to spread, to stretch’ < EPA \*strinjā: Skt *stṛnāti* ‘to spread, to scatter’, Gk στόρνυμι ‘to spread, to stretch’, Lat *sternō* id.

### *Suffixes in \*j*

**2.3.1.16.** The productive Proto-Albanian suffix \*-ja ~ \*-jā goes back to IE \*-yo-, cf. Skt *gáya-* ‘bovine’, Gk δῖος ‘heavenly, glorious’, Slav \*ovьčь ‘belonging to the sheep’.

*enjë* ~ *ējë* ‘dairy goat’ < EPA \*agnjā: Gk ἄγνως ‘lamb’, Lat *agnus* id.

*gjazë* ‘riverside forest’ < EPA \*sedja, a derivative of IE \*sed- ‘to sit, to be settled’, cf. Slav \*sadъ ‘garden, grove’.

*keq* ‘bad, evil’ < EPA \*kakjā: Gk κακός ‘bad’.

*mesë* ‘skin (of onion), milk-skin, film’ < EPA \*matšjā derived from *makë* ‘glue, scum, skin (on the milk or other liquids)’ < EPA \*makā: Lith *makénti* ‘to walk through a swamp’, Slav \*mokrъ ‘wet’, \*moknɔti ‘to become wet’.

*teshë* ‘speck of dust, little splinter’ < EPA \*taksjā < IE \*teks- (Skt *takṣati* ‘to carpenter, to cut’, Lat *texō* ‘to weave’, Lith *tašytī* ‘to hew’).

*verzë* ‘gill, branchia’ < EPA \*wardjā: Lith *varlė* ‘frog’ < \*vardē, Latv *vārde* id.

*vise* ‘place’ < EPA \*witsjā < IE \*yeikjā: Gk οἰκία ‘dwelling, house’.

### **2.3.2. Prefixation**

**2.3.2.0.** Prefixes are widely used in Albanian word-formation, especially in the derivation of verbs. Historically, in Proto-Albanian prefixes were still separate clitics which syntactically preceded nouns. They grammaticalized at a later stage as a result of univerbation and of changes in the nature of Albanian stress.

**Literature:** XHUVANI-ÇABEJ *Parasht.* passim; CAMAJ *Alb. Worth.* 103-112; OREL *Linguistica XXIV/1* 427 (prefix \*ka- ~ \*ga-), 437 (prefix \*awa-); HAMP *Festschr. Knobloch* 145-146 (prefix z-).

**2.3.2.1.** Verbal prefix *\*ambi* continues IE *\*ambhi* ‘around, on both sides’ (Gk ἄμφι, Gaul *ambi-* and the like).

*mbath* ‘to put on (shoes)’ < EPA *\*amb(i)-autsa* < IE *\*au-* ~ *\*ou-* id.

(Arm *aganim* ‘to put on (clothes)’, Lith *aunù, aūti*, Slav *\*uti*).

*mbes* ‘to remain, to stay’ < EPA *\*amb(i)-etja* derived from *jes* ‘to remain’ < EPA *\*etja*, a denominative of *jetē* ‘life’ < EPA *\*eta*: the isolated group of Gk ἐτέος ‘true, real’, ἐτά· ἀληθῆ, ἀγαθά (Hes.), ἐτάζω ‘to test’.

*mbēshtet* ‘to stand, to prop’ < EPA *\*ambhi-stata* based on *\*stata* < IE *\*statos* ‘standing’, cf. Skt *sthitá-*, Gk στατός id., Lat *status* id.

*mbledh* ‘to gather, to collect’ < EPA *\*ambi-ledza*: Gk λέγω id., Lat *legō* ‘to read’ < IE *\*leǵ-* ‘to gather’.

*mbyll* ‘to shut, to fasten’ < EPA *\*ambi-wela*, originally, *\*to encircle*: Skt *valati* ‘to turn’, Gk εἰλέω ‘to roll tight up, to close’, OIr *fillid* ‘to bend’.

*mbys* ‘to strangle, to drown, to kill’ < EPA *\*ambi-wītja*: Skt *vyāthate* ‘to sway, to rock’, Goth *wipon* ‘to pour’

**2.3.2.2.** The verbal prefix *\*en* continues IE *\*en(i)* ‘in’ (Gk ἐν, Lat *in*, Goth *in*).

*mbaj* ‘to hold, to carry’ < EPA causative *\*en-barnja* < IE *\*bher-* ‘to bear’.

*ndaj* ~ *ndāj* ‘to divide, to separate’ < EPA *\*en-danja*: Skt *dáyate* id., *dātí* ‘to cut, to divide’, Gk διοματι ‘to divide’.

*ndez* ‘to set alight, to ignite’ < EPA *\*en-dadžja*, causative IE *\*dhogʰhejō* < IE *\*dhegʰh-* ‘to burn’.

*ngaj* ‘to run’ < EPA *\*en-ganja*: reduplicated Skt *jáhāti* ‘to leave, to abandon’, OHG *gān, gēn* ‘to go’.

*ngre* ‘to lift, to raise’ < EPA *\*en-grada*: Lat *gradior* ‘to step, to walk’, Goth acc. *grid* ‘step’, OIr *in-grenn-* ‘to pursue’, Slav *\*grēdq, \*grēsti* ‘to walk’.

*ngus* ‘to urge, to force’ < EPA *\*en-kutja*: Lith *káuti* ‘to strike’, Slav *\*kovati* ‘to forge’, Lat *cūdō* ‘to strike’, OHG *houwan* id.

*ngjis* ‘to stick to’ < EPA *\*en-gleitja*: Lith *gliejù, glieti* ‘to smear’, *glitùs* ‘sticky’, Gk γλοιός ‘sticky stuff’.

**2.3.2.3.** The nominal prefix *\*ka* continues IE *\*kom* ‘near, by, with’ (Lat *cum*, Slav *\*kъ*). In Proto-Albanian it developed two main phonetic variants: Alb *k(ë)-* ~ *ka-*. Cf. the following examples:

*kaçel* ‘lame’ < EPA *\*ka-štšala* derived from *çalë* ‘lame’ < EPA *\*štšala*: Gk σκολιός ‘crooked’, Lat *scelus*.

*kalesh* ‘hairy’ < EPA *\*ka-laisa* derived from *lesh* ‘wool, fleece, hair’ < EPA *\*laiša* connected with the Balto-Slavic word for ‘foliage’: Lith *laïškas* ‘leaf’, Latv *laïška* ‘leaf on a linen stalk; stalk’, Slav *\*listъ* ‘leaf’.

*këndë* ~ *kandë* ‘pleasure, appetite’ < EPA *\*ka-antā* derived from *ëndë* ~ *andë* ‘appetite, desire, wish’ < EPA *\*antā*, cf. Gk ἀνταί· ἀνεμοί, ἀντας· πνοάς, Hes.

*kllapë* ‘puddle’ < EPA *\*ka-lapā* further related to *llap* ‘to lap up’ (of animals) < EPA *\*lapa*: Gk λάπτω ‘to gulp, to drink greedily’, Lith *lapénti* ‘to swallow food’ (of pigs), Slav *\*lopati* ‘to eat up’.

*krënd* ~ *krande* ‘foliage; brushwood; leaves used as fodder; chips; branch without leaves’ < EPA *\*ka-randa*, a prefix formation connected with IE *\*rendh-* ‘to tear (asunder)’ and, in particular, with OHG *rinda*, *rinta* ‘rind’, OE *rinde* id.

On the other hand, in many words *\*ka-* yielded *g(ë)-* and *ga-* with an unexplained voicing of the initial *k-*. Sometimes both variants of the prefix coexist in one word. Cf. the following words:

*galamsh* ‘lame person’ < EPA *\*ga-lemesja* derived from *lëmsh* ~ *lamsh* ‘ball (of wool, thread), globe (of earth), pool, spellet’: Latv *lemesis* ‘sharp edge of the plough’, Slav *\*lemešъ* ‘ploughshare’.

*gdhe* ~ *gdhê* ‘gnarl, knot’ < EPA *\*ga-daina*: Skt *dáyate* ‘to divide’, Gk δαίομαι id.

*gështallë*, *kështallë* ‘splint, piece of wood’ < EPA *\*ga-stalnā* < IE *\*stel-*.

*gëthep* ‘garden scissors; claw, nipper (of a scorpion)’ < EPA *\*ga-tsaipa*: *thep* ‘peak, point, cog, tooth’ < EPA *\*tsaipa*: Skt *sépa-* ‘tail, penis’, Lat *cippus* ‘pole’.

*glepë* ‘matter from the eyes, rheum’ < EPA *\*ka-laipa*, derived from IE *\*leip-* ‘to smear with fat’.

*grep*, *gërjepë* ‘hook, fish-hook’ < EPA *\*ga-repa* related to *rjep* ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’ < EPA *\*repa* < IE *\*rep-*: Gk

ἐρέπτομαι ‘to eat’, Lat *rapiō* ‘to seize, to grasp’, Lith *rěpti* ‘to grasp’.

*gloq* ‘matter from the eyes, rheum, testis’ < EPA \**ka-lāukja*, to IE \**leuk-* ‘to shine; shining, white’.

The same \**ka-* ~ \**ga-* is also used in (mostly denominative) verbs:

*gdhend* ‘to plane’ < EPA \**ga-dain-ta* derived from *gdhe* ~ *gdhē* ‘gnarl, knot’ < EPA \**ga-daina*: Skt *dāyate* ‘to divide’, Gk δαίομαι id.

*gdhij* ~ *gdhīj* ‘to stay awake at night’ < EPA \**ga-deinja* < IE \**dino-* ~ \**deino-* ‘day’.

*gjaj* ‘to resemble, to be like; to suit, to become; to seem; to happen’ < EPA \**ga-lab-nja*, based on \**lab-*: Lith *lābas* ‘good’, Latv *labs* id.

*kēqyr* ‘to look, to observe’ < \**ka-kewira* derived from *qyr* ‘to look’ < EPA \**kewira*: Gk κοέω ‘to note’, Lat *caveō* ‘to be aware’, Goth *hausjan* ‘to hear’.

In some cases (where original expressivity can be suspected), the prefix \**ka-* developed a non-etymological epenthetic *-r-*:

*kērbisht* ‘sacrum, sacral bone’ < EPA \**kar-būsta* derived from *bisht* ‘tail’ < EPA \**bū-sta* < IE \**bhū-* ‘to grow’.

*kērlesh* ‘to stand on end (of hair)’ < \**kar-laisa* derived from *lesh* ‘hair’.

*kērtyl* ‘to fill up, to satiate’ < EPA \**kar-tūla*: Lith *tūlas* ‘many’, Gk τύλος ‘corn’.

*kērveshem* ‘to grin, to pull faces’ < EPA \**kar-wesja* derived from *vesh* ‘to put on’.

**2.3.2.4.** The prefix \**awa-* continues IE \**oyo-* ~ \**ayo-* (cf. Skt áva- ‘out’, Slav \**u*). In Proto-Albanian it normally appears in verbs. It developed into Alb *v-*, except before *I*, where it yields *f-*.

*fle* ~ *flē* ‘to sleep’ < EPA \**awa-leja*: Slav \**lějq*, \**lějati* ‘to doze, to slumber’.

*vdes* ‘to die’ < EPA \**awa-takja*, to \**tek<sup>u</sup>* ‘to run, to flow’ (OIr *techim* ‘to flee’, Lith *tekù*, *tekēti* ‘to run’, Slav \**tekq*, \**tekti* ‘to flow, to run’).

*vēshtjell* ‘to wrap’ < EPA \**awa-stela* derived from *shtjell* ‘to throw’ < EPA \**stela:* Gk στέλλω ‘to put, to set’, OHG *stellen* ‘to put’, OPrus *stallit* ‘to stand’.

*vrap* ‘to run, to haste’ < EPA \**awa-rapa*, derived from *rjep* ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’.

*vras* ‘to kill’ < EPA \**awa-rautja* < IE \**reu-* ‘to tear, to destroy’: Skt *rutā-* ‘broken’, Lat *ruō* ‘to fall down, to rush down’.

The same prefix is attested in several deverbal nouns:

*flegē* ‘splinter’ < EPA \**awa-lagā* < IE \**legh-* ‘to lie’, cf. Gk λόχος ‘ambush’.

*fletē* ‘wing, leaf’ < EPA \**awa-lekta*, derived from IE \**lek-* ‘to fly’: Lith *lekiù*, *lēkti*, Latv *lēkt*, OHG *lecken* ‘to jump, to kick’.

*flugē* ‘shingle’ < EPA \**awa-luga* < IE \**leuḡ-*, cf. Skt *rujáti* ‘to break’, Lat *lūgeō* ‘to mourn, to deplore’.

*vēshtirē* ‘hard, difficult, bad, evil’ < EPA \**awa-stira* related to *shtie* ‘to pour in, to put in, to throw’ < EPA \**stera*, cf. Skt *strñāti* ‘to spread, to scatter’, Gk στόρνυμι ‘to stretch, to spread’, Lat *sternō* ‘to spread’, Slav \**styrq*, \**sterti* id.

*vrēndē* ‘drizzle’ < EPA \**awa-renta* derived from *rend* ‘to run, to hurry’ < EPA \**renta:* Goth *rinnan* ‘to run’, ON *rinna* id.

*vrērēt* ~ *vranēt* ‘cloudy’ < EPA \**awa-rena* based on *re* ‘cloud’.

*vrug* ‘rust, mildew, blight’ < EPA \**awa-ruga:* Av *raogna-* ‘butter’, ON *rjúmi* ‘cream’.

**2.3.2.5.** The Indo-European adverbs \**peri* (Skt *pári*, Gk πέρι) and \**pro* (Skt *prá-* ‘forward’, OIr *ro-*, Goth *fra-*) developed into EPA \**per* and \**pra*, later merging into Alb *pēr-*. In some cases, we cannot exclude the fact that Lat *per-* and *prō-* that may also have taken part in the formation of Alb *pēr-*. The latter is quite productive and normally appears in verbs.

*pērgjoj* ‘to pry, to peep, to spy’ < EPA \**per-jāgnja* derived from *gjuaj* ~ *gjuej* ‘to hunt’ < EPA \**jāgnja*, cf. OHG *jagōn* ‘to hunt’.

*pērkul* ‘to bend’ < EPA \**per-kula* < IE \**kʷel-* ‘to turn’.

*pērmjerr* ‘to urinate’ < EPA \**per-medzra* < IE \**meigh-* id.: Skt *méhati*, Gk ὄμείχω, Lat *meiō*, ON *míga*.

*pērpush* ‘to poke, to stir up’ < EPA \**per-p(r)usa* derived from *prush* ‘hot ashes’.

*pērqell* ‘to deride, to mock’ < EPA \**per-kela* derived from *qell* ‘to halt, to hold up, to carry’ < EPA \**kela*: Skt *kalāyati* ‘to impel’, Gk κέλομαι ‘to drive on’.

*pērvjel* ‘to fling out, to let fly, to turn over, to roll up, to cut the fleece on a sheep’s belly’ < EPA \**per-wela* derived from *vjel* ‘to pluck (fruit), to vintage’ < EPA \**wela*: Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *su-valyti* ‘to harvest, to reap’.

The prefix *pēr-* is occasionally used to form adverbs:

*pērmbi* ‘over’ < EPA \**per-ambi*, with the first element identical with *pēr* and the second representing EPA \**ambi*.

*pērpjetē* ‘rising, uphill, rise, slope’ < EPA \**pra-peta*: Gk προπετής ‘prominent’, προπέτομαι ‘to fly forwards’ and further to Skt *pātāti* ‘to fly, to soar’, Gk πέτομαι ‘to fly’.

In a number of cases *pēr-* was phonetically transformed into *r(r)ē-*:

*rēpjētē* ‘steep’ ~ *pērpjetē* ‘rising, uphill’

*rēposh* ‘below, underneath’ ~ *pērposh* id.

**2.3.2.6.** In a limited number of nouns EPA \**tsa-* > *th(ē)-* is attested. Its source is IE \**kom* (Slav \**sъn*).

*thēngjill* ‘hot ashes’ < EPA \**ts(a)-angila*: Lith *anglīs* id., OPrus *anglis* id., Slav \**oglъ* id., Skt *áṅgāra-* id.

*thjeshtē* ‘simple, easy’ < EPA \**ts(a)-eksta*, based on \**eksta* > *jashtē* ‘outside’.

*thnegēl* ‘ant’ < EPA \**ts(a)-angulā*: Lat *anguis* ‘snake’, Lith *angīs* id., OHG *angar* ‘kind of maggot’, *engirine* ‘larva’, Lith *ankštiři* ‘maggot’.

*thupēr* ‘twig, rod’ < EPA \**ts(a)-upera* ‘upper’: OHG *obaro* id., Lat *super* id.

**2.3.2.7.** IE \**dis-* preserved in Lat *dis-*, Goth *dis-* yielded EPA \**dis-* > \**diš-*. Having lost its unstressed vowel, \**dš* > \**tš* > Alb *s-* (before unvoiced phonemes) ~ *z-* (before the voiced). EPA \**dis-* is mainly connected with the formation of verbs.

*sqaq* ‘to make weak’ < EPA \**dis-kekja*: Lith *kėkos* ‘swing’, Latv *ķekut* ‘to swing’.

*stepem* ‘to be slow, to stop’ < EPA \**dis-tapa*: ON *befja* ‘to stamp, to ram’.

*zbej* ‘to make pale’ < EPA \**dis-banja*: Skt *bhāti* ‘to shine’, OIr *bán* ‘white’.

*zdraj* ‘to swell, to make swell’ < EPA \**dis-d(e)ranja*: Skt *dṛṇāti* ‘to burst’, Gk δέρω ‘to skin, to flay’.

*zvjerdh* ‘to wean’ < EPA \**dis-verdza*: Lith *veržiù*, *veržti* ‘to lace, to tie’, Latv *vērzt* ‘to turn’, Slav \**verzti* ‘to bind’.

However, the prefix \**dis-* is also used in nominal formation:

*zgarbē* ‘hollow (in a tree)’ < EPA \**dis-garbā* derived from *garbē* ‘notch, nick’ < EPA \**garbā*: OIr *gerbach* ‘wrinkled’, ON *korpna* ‘to get wrinkled’, OPrus \**garbis* ‘mountain’, Slav \**gъrbъ* ‘hump’.

*zgavēr* ‘hole’ < EPA \**dis-gawirā* < IE \**geu-r-*, \**gou-r-* ‘bent, crooked’.

*zgrip* ‘side, edge, rim’ < EPA \**dis-gripa*: OHG *krapfo* ‘hook’, ON *krappr* ‘narrow’.

*zgjedhē* ‘ox-yoke’ < EPA \**dis-gadā* related to *gjedh* ‘cattle’.

*zverk* ‘occiput’ < \**dis-warka* based on *vjerr* ‘to hang’ < EPA \**wera*: Gk ἀείρω ‘to raise up’, Lith *veriù*, *vérti* ‘to weigh’, *sveriù*, *sveřti* ‘to open, to thread’.

**2.3.2.8.** IE \**eǵhs* as an adverb became EPA \**its* > *ith* ‘behind’. However, as a preverb \**its* lost the first element of its affricate and became \**is* > \**iš* > *sh-*. This prefix is one of the most productive in Albanian. Cf. examples of *sh-* in verbs:

*shkep*, *shkrep* ‘to resemble’ < EPA \**is-krepa* ‘body’: Skt *kṛp-* ‘shape, beautiful appearance’, Lat *corpus* ‘body’, OHG *hrēf* ‘body, lap’.

*shkmes* ‘to clip, to prune (bushes, trees)’ < EPA \**is-kametjā* derived from *kmesē* ‘billhook, sickle’.

*shpie* ‘to bring away’ < \**is-bera* derived from *bie* ‘to bring, to carry’.

*shpih* ~ *shpif* ‘to slander, to calumniate’ < EPA \**is-peikska*: OHG *fehan* ‘to hate’, Lith *peikiù*, *peǐkti* ‘to blame’.

*shporr* ‘to move away, to drive away’ < EPA \**pāra*: Skt *píparti* ‘to bring over, to save’, Gk περάω, πείρω ‘to penetrate’.

*shquaj* ~ *shquej* ‘to discern, to stress, to learn’ < EPA \**is-klāusnja* derived from *quaj* ~ *quej* ‘to call, to give a name’ < EPA \**klāusnja*, a denominative based on IE \**kleyos* ‘glory, word’: Skt *śrávas-*, Gk κλέος, Slav \**slovo*.

The same prefix is attested in numerous nouns:

*shkardhē* ‘dog chain; long stick attached to a dog’s neck to prevent it from biting its master’ < EPA \**is-gardā*, connected with *gardhē* ‘fence’.

*shklepē* ‘matter from the eyes, rheum’ < EPA \**is-ga-laipā* derived from *glepē* id. < EPA \**ga-laipā* < IE \**leip-* ‘to smear with fat’.

*shkrumb* ‘black ashes, anything burned to ashes’ < EPA \**is-kruma* < IE \**krem-* attested in Lat *cremō* ‘to burn’.

*shpardh* ‘oak’ < EPA \**is-pardza*: ON *forkr* ‘stick, pole’ continuing IE \**perg-*.

*shpat* ‘precipice, mountain forest’ < EPA \**is-pata*: Skt *pátati* ‘to fly, to soar’, Gk πίπτω ‘to fall’.

**2.3.2.9.** A few Albanian words preserve the privative prefix \**a-* < IE \**ən-* (Skt *a-*, Gk α-, Lat *in-*):

*amull* ‘stagnant (of water)’ < EPA \**a-mulwa*: Lith *muļvė* ‘silt, marsh’, *mūlti* ‘to get dirty’.

*egjëll* ‘on an empty stomach’ < EPA \**a-salwa*: *gjell* ‘food’, *gjallë* ‘alive’.

*esëll* ‘on an empty stomach’ < EPA \**a-tšilna* connected with *sillë* ‘breakfast’.

**2.3.2.10.** Numerous prefixes in Albanian are of expressive origin. Their etymologies are uncertain. Here, only some of those prefixes are adduced.

*kaca-*

*dre* ‘deer’ ➤ *kacadre* ~ *kacadrê* ‘stagbeetle, grasshopper’  
*gjel* ‘rooster’ ➤ *rri kacagjel* ‘to brag’  
*mitë(z)* ‘roe’ ➤ *kacamit* ‘stag’

*rroj* ‘to live, to stay’ ➤ *kacarroj* ‘to climb, to clamber’  
*rrum* ‘maize-cob stripped of corns’ ➤ *kacarrum* ‘corn-cob’

*kala-* ~ *kali-*

*hum* ‘to leave, to loose, to spoil’ ➤ *kalihum* ‘downwards’  
*maj* ‘to feed’ ➤ *kalaman* ‘child (till the age of 9)’  
*mend* ‘mind’ ➤ *kalamend* ‘to confuse’  
*qafē* ‘neck’ ➤ *kalaqafē* ‘piggyback’  
*var* ‘to hang’ ➤ *kalivare* ‘trickling down’  
*vesh* ‘grape’ ➤ *kalavesh* id.

*karra-*

*bisht* ‘tail’ ➤ *karrabisht* ‘earwig’  
*vesh* ‘grape’ ➤ *karravesh* ‘stick’

*la-* ~ *lē-*\*

*kuq* ‘red’ ➤ *lakuq* ‘red (of earth)’  
*tredh* ‘to castrate’ ➤ *latredh* ‘uncastrated ram’  
*bardhē* ‘white’ ➤ *lbardh* ‘to make white’  
*bark* ‘belly’ ➤ *lēbarke* ‘dysentery’  
*fyt* ‘throat, gullet’ ➤ *lēfyt* ‘pipe, tube’  
*mazē* ‘milk-skin’ ➤ *lēmazē* ‘thin skin, shell’

*mē-*

*kēmbē* ~ *kambē* ‘leg, foot’ ➤ *mēkēmb* ~ *mēkamb* ‘to set up’  
*krye* ‘head’ ➤ *mēkresē* ‘tombstone’  
*shqerrē* ‘heifer’ ➤ *mēshqerrē* id.  
*keq* ‘bad’ ➤ *mkeqem* ‘to get worse’

*pili-*

*korē* ‘crust, bark’ ➤ *pilikuri* ‘bare, naked’  
*pizgē* ‘wind instrument’ ➤ *pilipizgē* ‘kind of pipe’  
*ve, voe* ‘egg’ ➤ *pilivesē, pilivoesē* ‘dragonfly’

---

\*Cf. the expressive prefix \**la-* in Slavic.

*shara-*

*nduk* ‘to pluck out’ ➤ *sharanduk* ‘to pinch’

*shēn-*

*dritē* ‘light’ ➤ *shēndrit* ‘to shine’

*gjah* ‘hunt, chase’ ➤ *shēngjetē* ‘best part of hunting trophies’

*tē-*

*amē* ‘source, river-bed’ ➤ *tamē* ‘water-source’

*banē* ‘dwelling’ ➤ *tēbanē* ‘shepherd’s hut’

*ēmbēl* ~ *ambēl* ‘sweet’ ➤ *tēmbēl* ~ *tambēl* ‘sweetness’

*lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ ➤ *tlandēr* ‘bundle’

*tēr-* ~ *ter-*

*furkē* ‘fork’ ➤ *tērfurk* ‘pitchfork’

*heq* ‘to pull, to draw’ ➤ *tērheq* id.

*plotē* ‘full’ ➤ *terplotē* ‘winnowing shovel’

*poshtē* ‘down, below’ ➤ *tērposhtē* ‘slope’

For some of the above prefixes, etymological correspondences can be tentatively suggested. Alb *Iē-* may find a parallel in Slav \**la-*. Alb *tē-* may be compared with Skt *tat-*.

### 2.3.3. Compounds

**2.3.3.0.** Ancient Indo-European compounds are, in some cases, preserved in Albanian, even though they are no longer perceived as such. Proto-Albanian compounds have also added to the vocabulary that also became less transparent.

**Literature:** CAMAJ *Alb. Worthb.* 89-94; OREL *ZfBalk* XXIII/1 67, 72-73.

**2.3.3.1.** The following compounds are inherited from Indo-European and/or Proto-Albanian:

*bērryl* ‘elbow, forearm’ < EPA \**bōrei al(e)nā* (the second component is attested in *llērē* ~ *llanē* ‘arm’).

*thēnukēl* ‘dogberry’ < \**thēnubēl* < EPA \**tsunu-abōla-* ‘dog’s apple’: Dac κινούβοιλα ‘plant Bronia alba’ (Diosc. 4. 182) and Lith *šūnobuolas* ‘dog’s pumpkin’.

*vëlla* ‘brother’ < EPA \**swe-laudā*, composite of pronominal IE \**sue* and \**laudā* < IE\**leudh-* (OHG *liut* ‘people’, Slav \**judъ* id.).

*ylber* ‘rainbow’ < EPA \**al(e)nā bhōra* ‘rainbow’ < \*‘curve’, a mirror reflection of EPA \**bhōrei ul(e)nā* > *bërryl*.

*zot* ‘lord, master, god’ < EPA \**w(i)ts-pati-*: Skt *viś-pati-* ‘lord of the house’.

**2.3.3.2.** Various structural and semantic types of compounds are attested in modern Albanian. All of them are recent innovations:

*ditëzi* ‘unlucky’ < *ditë* ‘day’ + *zi* ‘black’

*dorëzanë* ‘pledge’ < *dorë* ‘hand’ + *zanë* ‘taken’

*dredhalesh* ‘spindle’ < *dredh* ‘to turn’ + *lesh* ‘wool’

*gojëlidhni* ‘wolf’ < *gojë* ‘mouth’ + *lidhun* ‘bound’

*gunëdhirë* ‘cloak made of goat wool’ < *gunë* ‘cloak’ + *dhirë* ‘of goat’

*gjysami* ‘bat’ < *gjysë* ‘half’ + *mi* ‘mouse’

*manaferrë* ‘kind of cherry’ < *man* ‘berry’ + *ferrë* ‘thorn’

## 3. MORPHOLOGY

### 3.1. Verb

#### *Verb stems*

**3.1.0.** The Albanian verb system is founded upon the opposition of two main stems: present and aorist. There is also a third stem, that of the imperfect and 2 pl. present. Historically this stem is connected with that of the present, though displaying *e* : *i* umlaut.

#### 3.1.1. Present stems

**3.1.1.0.** The Proto-Albanian present stems directly reflect the Indo-European present system as well as display Proto-Albanian developments. Numerous loanwords from Latin and Slavic have also influenced the present stems of the Albanian verbal system, too. According to the type of present, Albanian verbs can be divided into the following eleven classes:

*Class I. Athematic root stems*

*Class II. Thematic stems*

*Class III. Nasal presents*

*Class IV. Stems in \*-sk-*

*Class V. Stems in \*-j-*

*Class VI. Stems in \*-n-*

*Class VII. Stems in \*-nj-*

*Class VIIa. Stems in \*-anj-, \*-enj-, \*-inj-*

*Class VIIb. Stems in \*-ānj-*

*Class VIII. Stems in \*-t-*

*Class IX. Stems in \*-tj-*

*Class IXa. Stems in \*-etj-, \*-itj-, \*-atj-*

*Class X. Stems in \*-r-*

*Class XI. Stems in \*-sj-*

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. Gr.* 30 (analysis of *vete*); JOKL *Festschr. Rozwadowski* 249 (presents in \*-sk-); Meillet *MSL XXIX/2* 119-122 (comparison of present stems in \*-j- with Germanic); BELIĆ *GSKA CXLVIII/76* 1-38 (derives 1 sg. pres. \*-q in Slavic from injunctive \*-o-m); SCHMID *Balt.* 98-99 (disagrees with MEILLET); MEID *Flexion*

passim (secondary endings in Celtic conjunct present); ÇABEJ *Hyrje* 108; CIMOCHOWSKI *ST. IE* 43–48 (stems in *\*-nj-*); HAMP *Anc. IE* 116 (supports MEILLET); WATKINS *Geschichte* 45–46 (Celtic present); BADER *BSL LXXI/1* 47–49 (on Toch A 1 sg. pres. *-am* < *\*-o-m*); KORTLANDT *Lingua XLIX/1* 56–57 (Slav *\*-q* from perfective *\*-a* followed by *\*-m*); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 125–136; OREL *Lingv. issl. II* 35–39, *ZfBalk XXII/1* 76–85.

**3.1.1.1. Class I: athematic root stems (*mi*-conjugation).** This class is very small and archaic. It includes the following verbs: *jam* ‘to be’, *kam* ‘to have’, *thom* ‘to say’ and *vete* ~ *vetem* ‘to go’.

The verb *jam* < IE *\*es-mi* (cf. Skt *ásni*, Gk εἴμι) continues the Indo-European paradigm of the root present in most of its forms:

	sg.	pl.
1	<i>jam</i> < <i>*es-mi</i>	<i>jemi</i> < <i>*es-méi</i>
2	<i>je</i> < <i>*es-si</i>	[jeni]
3	<i>është</i> ~ <i>âsh</i> < <i>*en-sti</i>	<i>janë</i> < <i>*es-nti</i>

3 sg. contains an epenthetic *-n-*, probably the result of the analogical pressure from the 3 pl. 1 pl. corresponds exactly to the Baltic 1 pl. ending: OLith *esmi* < *\*esmie* < *\*esmei*. 3 pl. *\*es-nti* reflects an analogical back formation on the basis of the singular opposed to other Indo-European continuants of *\*es-* reflecting a thematized *\*s-onti*: Skt *sánti*, Lat *sunt*.

The athematic present of *kam* < *\*kap-mi* related to thematic Lat *capiō* ‘to seize, to grasp’, Goth *haban* ‘to have’ may be a Proto-Albanian innovation. There exists thematic *kap* ‘to seize, to grasp’ < EPA *\*kapa*. It seems probable that *\*kapa* was drawn into the sphere of the athematic conjugation because it replaced another lost present stem or was connected with other athematic verbs of the same semantic field. The third athematic verb is *thom* ‘to say’ < *\*tsāns-mi* connected with Lat *cēnseō* ‘to assess, to value’. In Iranian (OPers *θātiy*) this stem is athematic.

The last athematic verb is *vete* ~ *vetem* ‘to go’. Though the etymological connections of this verb are more or less clear (cf. Lat *vādō* ‘to go, to

walk', ON *vaða* id. and probably Arm *gam* '(I) come'), the structure of the paradigm in singular is perplexing. The original form is retained in 1 pl. *vemi* < \**wad-meɪ*. In the singular, however, we have to suppose an additional morpheme *-te* historically identical with *te* 'to, where, there' < EPA \**tai*, reflecting IE \**toi*. Thus, the original paradigm (only partly athematic, as the 2-3 sg. cannot be phonetically derived from \**wad-si* and \**wad-ti*) in the singular was as follows:

1	* <i>vem</i> < * <i>wad-mi</i>
2	* <i>ve</i> < * <i>wad-esi</i>
3	* <i>vet</i> < * <i>wad-eti</i>

Then a new morphological element was added:

1	* <i>vem te</i>
2	* <i>ve te</i>
3	* <i>vet te</i>

In the 2-3 pl. the above forms developed into the attested *vete*. In Geg, the 1 sg. evolved from \**vem te* to *vete*. However, in Tosk \**vem te* was transformed into *ve-te-m*.

It is probable that the verb *ik* 'to go away, to run away' < \**eika* (with its variant *ikēj* now belonging to the VII/a class) was athematic in Albanian and its original present was \**ei-mi* identical with Gk εἴμι. Its current present form was derived from the athematic imperative 2 sg. *ik* < \**ei-ka* connected with Lithuanian imperative *eīk*, *eiki* 'go!'. This substitution is remarkably similar to that of the athematic \**ei-mi* in Slavic. Here, \**ei-mi* was replaced by the innovative present \**jēdō* '(I) go' based on \**i-dhi*, an old imperative of \**ei-*, cf. Skt *ihi*, Gk ἰθι.

**3.1.1.2. Class II: thematic root stems.** This class includes dozens of verbs with *e*-grade in present. Cf. a few typical examples:

*bredh* 'to jump, to spring' < EPA \**breda*: Slav \**bredo*, \**bresti* 'to wade, to ford', Lith *brendù*, *bristi* id.

*djeg* 'to burn' < EPA \**dega* < IE \**dhegʰh-* 'to burn' (Skt *dáhati*, Toch AB *tsak-*, *tsäk-*, Lit *degù*, *dègti*).

*gjesh* 'to knead' < EPA \**jesja*: Skt *yásyati* 'to boil', Gk ζέω 'to boil, to cook'.

*pjek* ‘to bake, to cook’ < EPA \**peka* < IE \**pek*<sup>u</sup>- id. (Skt *pácati*, Gk πέσσω, Lat *coquō*, Slav \**peko*, \**pekti*).

*pjell* ‘to beget, to produce, to bear’ < EPA \**pela*: Lat *pellō* ‘to drive, to push’, Gk πάλλω ‘to poise, to swell, to swing’.

*rjep* ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’ < EPA \**repa* < IE \**rep-* (Gk ἐρέπτομαι ‘to eat’, Lat *rapiō* ‘to seize, to grasp’, Lith *rēpti* ‘to grasp’).

*tjerr* ‘to spin’ < EPA \**terka*: Toch B *täرك-* ‘to turn’ (only as part. pret.), Lat *torqueō* id.

*vdjerr* ‘to leave’ < EPA \**awa-dera* ‘to leave’ < IE \**der-* ‘to run’: Skt *drāti* ‘to run, to hasten’, Gk aor. ἔδραν ‘to run away’.

*vjedh* ‘to steal’ < EPA \**wedza* < IE \**uegh-* (Skt *vahati* ‘to drive’, Lat *vehō* ‘to bear, to carry’, Goth *gawigan* ‘to steal’).

*zvjerdh* ‘to wean’ < EPA \*-*verdza*: Lith *veržiù*, *veržti* ‘to lace, to tie’, Latv *vērzt* ‘to turn’, Slav \**verzti* ‘to bind’.

Other ablaut grades in the thematic stems are much rarer. In one unique case, lengthened grade is attested:

*shporr* ‘to move away, to drive away’ < EPA \*-*pāra*: Skt *píparti* ‘to bring over, to save’, Gk περάω, πείρω ‘to penetrate’.

The zero-grade *tudáti* type is rather frequent, though it seems to consist mainly of Proto-Albanian innovations:

*dal* ‘to go out’ < EPA \**dala*: Gk θάλλω ‘to bloom’.

*flak* ‘to throw, to fling’ < EPA \**awa-laka*, derived from IE \**lēk-* ~ \**lək-* ‘to bend, to jump’ (MHG *lecken* ‘to throw back, to spring’, Lith *lekiù*, *lēkti* ‘to fly’, Latv *lēkt* ‘to spring, to jump’).

*grish* ‘to invite’ < EPA \**grisa*, a zero grade of IE \**gʷerə-s-*, cf. Skt *grṇāti* ‘to call, to invoke’, Lith *giriù*, *girti* ‘to praise’.

*leh* ~ *lef* ‘to bark’ < EPA \**laja*: Skt *rāyati* id., Lith *lóju*, *lótí* id., Slav \**lajati*.

*nduk* ‘to pluck out, to pull out, to tear’ < EPA \**en-duka*: Goth *tiuhan* ‘to pull’, Lat *dūcō* id.

*ndulkem* ‘to ripen’ < EPA \**en-tulka*: Lith *telkiù*, *teǐkti* ‘to gather, to bring together’, Slav \**telkti* ‘to beat, to pound’, \**tъlkati* ‘to push’.

*thek* ‘to roast, to toast (bread)’ < EPA \**tsaka* < IE \**kṇk-* cf. Gk κέγκει· πεινᾶ, καγκομένης· ξηρᾶς τῶ φόβω (Hes.), πολυκαγκής ‘burning strongly’ (Hom.).

Numerous verbs have thematic presents in *o*-grade, but only some of them can be described as denominative formations:

*kalb* ‘to let rot’ < EPA \**kalba* derived from *qelb* ‘pus’ < \**kalba* (singularized plural).

*mbar* ‘to bring (back)’ < EPA \**en-barā*, based on the noun \**bara* related to *bie* ‘to carry’.

In many other verbs the *o*-grade is unmotivated:

*derdh* ‘to pour out’ < EPA \**darda* close to Lith *dardēti* ‘to rattle’, Latv *dārdēt* ‘to creak’, W *go-dyrdu* ‘to mumble, to grumble’.

*hap* ‘to open’ < EPA \**skapa*: IE \**skep-* ‘to cut, to split, to dig’.

*lag* ‘to wet, to soak, to bathe, to wash’ < EPA \**lauga*: Illyr ἐλος Λούγεον καλούμενον (Strabo 7.43), Lith *liūgas* ‘marsh’, Slav \**luža* ‘pool’.

*shkel* ‘to make a step, to walk’ < EPA \**skala*: Skt *skhālate* ‘to stumble, to trip’.

*ul* ‘to lower’ < EPA \**wala*: Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *valyti* ‘to clean’, *iš-valyti* ‘to carry away’.

*vrap* ‘to run, to haste’ < EPA \**awa-rapa*, derived from *rjep* ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’.

**3.1.1.3. Class III: nasal presents.** This type has become relatively limited in Proto-Albanian. In one case we find a zero grade of a nasal present attested (as a full grade) in Baltic:

*qek* ‘to mention, to quote’ < EPA \**kaka* < IE \**kṇkom* (Lith *kankù, kakti* ‘to seize, to reach’, Latv *kacēt* ‘to grasp’, Slav \**čekati* ‘to expect, to wait’).

There also seems to be an innovative nasal infix in one denominative formation:

*mënd* ‘to suckle, to feed’ < EPA \**manzda*, based on *maj* ~ *mâj* ‘to feed, to fatten’ < EPA \**mazdnja*, cf. IE \**mazd-* ‘feeding’: OHG *mast*, Skt *médas-* ‘fat, marrow’.

The majority of Proto-Albanian nasal presents go back to verbal roots with a diphthong. Corresponding nasal presents, in fact, seem to be innovations replacing old thematic stems containing diphthongs:

- bind* ‘to convince, to persuade’ < EPA \**binda* < IE \**bheidh-* ‘to persuade, to force’.
- humb* ‘to leave, to lose, to spoil, to miss, to drown’ < EPA \**skumba*, nasal present of IE \**skeubh-* (Goth *af-skiuban* ‘to push away, to reject’, Lith *skumbù*, *skùbti* ‘to hurry, to hasten’).
- lind* ‘to bear, to beget; to be born’ < \**linda* related to *lej* ‘to give birth’ < \**laídňja*: Lith *léisti* ‘to let’, Latv *laist* id.
- mund* ‘to be able’ < EPA nasal present \**mundā*: Lith *mudà* ‘possibility’, *muduótì* ‘to try, to attempt’, Skt *módate* ‘to rejoice, to be merry’.
- shkund* ‘to shake, to swing’ < EPA \**skunta* < IE \**skeut-*: MIt *scothaid* ‘to cut off’, Lith *skutù*, *skùsti* ‘to scrape’.
- tund* ‘to move, to stir, to swing’ < EPA \**tunda*: Skt *tundate* ‘to push, to strike’, Lat *tundō* ‘to push’.

**3.1.1.4. Class IV: stems in \*-sk-.** Old present stems in \*-skē/o-, originally-iteratives and duratives, were widespread in Proto-Albanian, where the suffix became EPA \*-sk- > \*-x- > -h- ~ -f-. In Albanian, stems in \*-skē/o- are formed from roots ending in occlusives or vowels, though not sonorants, with the only exception of *njeh*.

Most of these presents have *e*-grade vocalism:

- deh* ‘to inebriate’ < EPA \**degska* related to *djeg* ‘to burn’ < EPA \**dega*: IE \**dhegʰh-* ‘to burn’: Skt *dáhati*, Toch AB *tsak-*, *tsäk-*, Lit *degù*, *dègti*.
- fsheh* ~ *mshef*, *mcef* ‘to hide’ < EPA \**skepska*: Gk σκέπω ‘to cover, to shield, to screen’.
- grih* ‘to sharpen’ < EPA \**greiska*: Gk χρίω ‘to rub, to anoint, to prick’, Lith *griejù*, *griěti* ‘to scoop cream from milk, to take hold of’.

- kreh ~ kref* ‘to comb’ < EPA \**grebska*: Lith *grėbt* ‘to rake’, Slav \**grebo*, \**grebt* ‘to row, to rake’.
- meh ~ mef* ‘to soak’ < EPA \**meu-ska*: Latv *maût* ‘to dive’, Slav \**myti* ‘to wash’.
- ndih ~ ndif* ‘to help’ < EPA \**en-deiska*: Gk δίεμαι ‘to hurry, to drive’, Skt *dīyati* ‘to fly, to soar’.
- njeh ~ njef* ‘to count, to consider’ < EPA \**nemska*: Gk νέμω ‘to divide’, Goth *niman* ‘to take’, Lat *numerus* ‘member, element, number’ and *nummus* ‘coin, money’.
- shpih ~ shpif* ‘to slander, to calumniate’ < EPA \**is-peikska*: OHG *fehan* ‘to hate’, Lith *peikiù*, *peikti* ‘to blame’.

In one archaic case, lengthened *e*-grade \**ē* > \**ā* is attested in contrast with other Indo-European languages:

- shoh ~ shof* ‘to see’ < EPA \**sākska* < IE \**sek-* ‘to follow, to see’: Skt *sācate* ‘to accompany, to follow’, Gk ἔπομαι, Lat *sequor*, cf. in particular Goth *sailvan* ‘to see’.

There are two cases with the zero-grade vocalism:

- grah ~ graf* ‘to spur on, to call, to roar’ < EPA \**graska*: Skt *grnāti* ‘to call, to invoke’, Lith *giriù*, *girti* ‘to praise’.
- rrah* ‘to beat, to strike’ < EPA \**wragska*: Gk ράσσω id.

An unusual vocalism is found in *njoh ~ njof* which can be explained as an extreme archaism corresponding to Anatolian data:

- njoh ~ njof* ‘to know’ < EPA \**gnāska* < IE \**génə-* ~ \**gnō-* id., cf. Gk γιγνώσκω, Epidaur γνώσκω, Lat (*g)nōscō* but OHitt *ga-ne-eszi* ‘to find, to recognize, to know’ < \**gneH-s-ti*.

Among the verbs in \*-ske/o- we find several *o*-grade denominatives and deverbatives:

- eh* ‘to sharpen’ < EPA \**akska* derived from IE \**akos* ‘sharp’.
- plah ~ plaf* ‘to cover’ < EPA \**p(e)laska*, to Gk πέλας ‘skin’, Lith *palà* ‘linen kerchief’, *pleně* ‘thin skin, membrane’, ON *fjall* ‘skin’.
- preh* ‘to sharpen’ < \**per-akska*, cf. *eh*.

*shkreh* ‘to release (safety device, trigger)’ < \**is-krapska* derived from *shkrep* ‘to strike (fire); to release (trigger)’, *krep* ‘rock’ < EPA \**krapa*.

*shpreh* ‘to express, to speak’ < EPA \**is-per-akska*, further connected with *eh*.

**3.1.1.5. Class V: stems in \*-j-**. Several different Indo-European types yielded Proto-Albanian present stems in \*-j-. The first source are the Indo-European iteratives/causatives in \*-eje/o-, usually with *o*-grade (other causatives were replaced by innovative stems in \*-ŋj-, see below) vocalism:

*dhez* ‘to set on fire, to burn’ < EPA \**dadžja* connected with *djeg* ‘to burn’ < IE \**dhegʰh-*.

*faj* ‘to fill, to cram, to surfeit’ < EPA \**spanja*: Gmc \**spannjan* ‘to tighten’ (ON *spenna* and the like).

*ndez* ‘to set alight, to ignite’ < EPA \**en-dadžja*, cf. *dhez*.

*shperr* ‘to win (money), to gain’ < EPA \**sparja*: Gmc \**sparōjan* ‘to leave unharmed, to keep’: ON *spara*, OHG *sparōn*, OE *sparian*.

*ter* ‘to make dry’ < EPA \**tarsja*: Skt *tarṣáyati* id., Lat *torreō* id., ON *perra* id.

*vesh* ‘to put on (clothes), to cover’ < EPA \**wesja*: Skt *vāsáyati* and Goth *wasjan* id.

Another group is represented by Indo-European verbs in \*-je/o-. Some of them are inherited from Indo-European. Others seem to be innovations. In this group *e*-grade vocalism is extremely common:

*bie* ‘to bring’ < EPA \**berja* < IE \**bher-* ‘to bring, to carry’ (Skt *bhárti*, Gk φέρω, Lat *ferō*).

*dhjes* ‘to defecate’ < EPA \**dzedtja*: Skt *hadati* id., Gk χέζω id.

*ëj ~ áj* ‘to blow, to swell’ < EPA \**anja*: Skt *ániti* ‘to breathe’, Goth *us-anan* ‘to blow out’.

*ftoh ~ ftof* ‘to cool, to make cold’ < EPA \**awa-tāja* < IE \**tā-* ‘to melt’ (Slav \**tajq*, \**tajati*, Osset *tajyn* id.).

*ndej ~ ndéj* ‘to stretch out, to spread’ < EPA \**en-tenja*: Gk τείνω ‘to stretch’, ἐν-τείνω ‘to stretch out’ and, further, to Skt *tanóti* ‘to expand’, OHG *denen* ‘to stretch’.

*gas* ‘to approach’ < EPA \**ketja* connected with the isolated Lith *kečiù*, *kěsti* ‘to stretch’.

Some of them show zero-grade or *o*-grade vocalism:

- bēj* ~ *bâj* ‘to do, to make’ < EPA \**banja*: Gk φαίνω ‘to appear’.  
*fus* ‘to put in, to thrust in, to insert; to plant’ < EPA \**sputja*: Lat *putō* ‘to trim, to prune’, Toch A, B *putk-* ‘to divide’.  
*kep* ‘to hew’ < EPA \**kapja*: Gk κόπτω ‘to hit, to hew’, Lith *kapiù*, *kapti* ‘to hew’.  
*rris* ‘to pull up, to move up, to increase, to grow’ < EPA \**writja* < IE \**yert-* ‘to turn’: Skt *vartate*, Lat *vertō*, Goth *wairþan* ‘to become’.

Albanian also has numerous denominative verbs in \*-j-, similar to Baltic and Slavic denominatives in Lith -ýti ~ Slav \*-jo, \*-ití.

- gdhij* ~ *gdhîj* ‘to stay awake at night’ < EPA \**ga-dinja* based on IE \**dino-* ~ \**deino-* ‘day’: Skt *dína-* ‘day’, Slav \**dънь* id., Lith *dienà* id., Latv *diena* id.  
*jes* ‘to remain’ < EPA \**jetja*, a denominative of *jetē* ‘life’ < EPA \**eta*: the isolated group of Gk ἐτέος ‘true, real’, ἐτά· ἀληθή, ἄγαθά (Hes.), ἐτάζω ‘to test’.  
*loz* ‘to move, to shake, to play’ < EPA \**lādja*: Slav \**laditi* ‘to make order, to make peace’ based on \**ladъ* ‘order, peace’.  
*ndes* ‘to have troubles’ < EPA \**en-datsja* reflecting IE \**dek-* and related to the denominative Lith *dàkyti* ‘to mix up, to put in disorder’.  
*pelq* ‘to stir up (water)’ < EPA \**pelkja*: pélké ‘marsh, swamp’, Latv *pelce* ‘puddle’.  
*plas* ‘to burst, to split’ < EPA \**platja*, a denominative verb: Skt *prthú-* ‘broad, wide’, Gk πλατύς id., Lith *platūs* id.  
*tres* ‘to melt, to loosen, to dissolve’ < EPA \**trōtja*: Slav \**tratjo*, \**tratiti* ‘to spend, to waste’  
*zēj* ~ *zaj* ‘to call’ < EPA \**džanja*: Slav \**zvonjo*, \**zvoniti* ‘to ring’, cf. zě ~ zá ‘voice’ < EPA \**džana*: Arm *jain* ‘voice’, Slav \**zvonъ* ‘ringing, sound’ < IE \**ghuen-*.

**3.1.1.6. Class VI: stems in \*-n-.** These stems continue Indo-European presents in \*-ne/o-. Only two of them have *e*-grade vocalism:

*çem* ‘to bring to light, to disclose, to reveal, to broach’ < EPA  
 $*\check{s}tsepna$  < IE  $*skēp-$  ‘to cut, to split’.

*zë ~ zâ* ‘to seize, to grasp, to touch’ < EPA  $*džeina$  based on IE  
 $*gʷeijə-$  ‘to overpower’: Skt *jyā* ‘force, power’, *jáyati* ‘to win, to  
conquer’, Gk  $\betaίη$  ‘power’.

Several verbs in  $^{*-}n-$  have *o*-vocalism. Some of them could be interpreted as replacing older causatives or denominatives in  $^{*-}je/o-$  or original verbs of II class:

*harr* ‘to weed, to cut down’ < EPA  $*skarna$ , a denominative of IE  
 $*sker-$  ‘to cut’, cf. Goth *us-skarjan* ‘to tear out’, Lith *skiriu*,  
*skirti*.

*kall* ‘to insert, to thrust, to place, to incite, to set on fire’ < EPA  
 $*kalna$ , cf. *sjell* <  $*kʷel-$ .

*lë ~ lâ* ‘to let’ < EPA  $*laidna$ : Lith *lēisti* id., Latv *lāst* id., Goth *letan* id.

*tall* ‘to ridicule, to deride’ < EPA causative  $*talna$ : OIr *tuilid* ‘to sleep’, Lith *tylù*, *tilti* ‘to become silent’, Slav  $*toliti$  ‘to persuade, to make quiet’.

The following Albanian innovation is an obvious denominative:

*marr* ‘to take, to grasp’ < EPA  $*marna$ , based on the heteroclitic word for ‘hand’ preserved in Gk  $\muάρη$ , Lat *manus*.

Another innovation is based on an Indo-European adverb:

*vë ~ vê* ‘to put’ < EPA  $*awena$  based on IE  $*aue$  ‘down, off’ (Skt *áva* id.).

There appears to be one lengthened grade *n*-stem:

*dua ~ due* ‘to love’ < EPA  $*dāusna$  < IE  $*g̊eus-$  ‘to taste’, cf. Skt *jóṣati* ‘to be fond of’, Gk  $\gammaεύομαι$ .

**3.1.1.7. Class VII: stems in  $^{*-}nj-$ .** This new class of presents was very productive in Proto-Albanian. It replaced several old types of present. In a few cases verbs in  $^{*-}nj-$  continue Indo-European causatives in  $^{*-}eje/o-$ :

*mbaj* ‘to hold, to carry’ < EPA \*en-*barnja*, a causative derived from \**bera* > *bie*.

*ziej* ‘to boil, to cook’ < EPA \*džernja derived from IE \*gʷher- ‘hot’.

Some presents in \*-nj- go back to Indo-European stems in \*-ne/o- and presents with a nasal infix:

*brej* ~ *brēj* ‘to gnaw’ < EPA \*brainja < IE \*bhrei- ‘to cut’ (Skt bhrīṇāti ‘(he) injures’, Lat friō ‘to rub’, Slav \*brítí ‘to shave’).

*buj* ~ *būj* ‘to accomodate (a guest); to stay overnight’ < EPA \*budnja: Lith bundù ‘to wake up’, Slav \*bъdn̥o ‘to be awake’.

*gjej* ~ *gjēj* ‘to find’ < EPA \*gadnja < \*ghpd-: Gk χάνδανω, aor. ἔχαδον ‘to seize, to grasp’, Lat pre-hendō id., ON *geta* id.

*shtrij* ‘to spread, to stretch’ < EPA \*strinja: Skt stṛnāti ‘to spread, to scatter’, Gk στόρυνμι ‘to spread, to stretch’, Lat sternō id.

*vej* ‘to weave’ < EPA \*webnja < Skt ubhnāti ‘to lace up’, OHG *weban* ‘to weave’, Toch B wāp- id.

Certain verbs in \*-nj-, in fact, go back to verbs in \*-je/o- (including denominatives):

*daj* ‘to divide’ < EPA \*danja:, Gk δαίομαι ‘to divide’, Skt dāyate id.

*druaj* ~ *druej* ‘to be afraid’ < EPA \*drānja derived from *dre*, *droe* ‘fear’ < PAlb \*drāwā.

*gjaj* ‘to resemble, to be like; to suit, to become; to seem; to happen’ < EPA \*ga-lab-nja, based on \*lab-: Lith lābas ‘good’, Latv *labs* id.

*luaj* ~ *luej* ‘to move, to shake, to play’ < \*lādnja connected with *loz* id. < EPA \*lādja: Slav \*laditi ‘to make order, to make peace’ based on \*ladž ‘order, peace’.

*qaj* ~ *qanj* ‘to cry, to weep’ < EPA \*klaunja: Gk κλαίω < \*κλάφιω id.

*shtoj* ‘to increase’ < EPA \*stānja: Lith stóju, stótí id., Slav \*stojo, \*stojati id.

*thaj* ‘to dry’ < EPA \*sausnja, a derivative of IE \*sauso- ‘dry’: Gk αὐξοει, MHG *sôr*, Lith saūsas, Slav \*suxъ.

In other cases, verbs in \*-nj- go back to thematic presents:

*boj*, *bohet* ‘to mate’ < EPA \**bāgnja*: Lith *bėgti* ‘to run’, Latv *bēgt* id., OPrus *begeyte* id., Slav \**běgti* id., Gk φέβομαι id.

*çaj* ‘to split, to cleave, to smash, to batter, to chop up’ < EPA \**štšednja* < IE \**sked-* ‘to split’: Skt *skhadate* id., Gk σκεδάννυμι id.

*krej* ‘to pull out’ < EPA \**krebnja* < IE \**ghrebh-*, cf. *kreh*.

*laj* ~ *läj* ‘to wash’ < EPA \**launja*: Gk λούω id., Lat *lavō* id.

*ngaj* ‘to run’ < EPA \**en-ganja*: reduplicated Skt *jāhāti* ‘to leave, to abandon’, OHG *gān*, *gēn* ‘to go’.

*ngij* ~ *ngîj* ‘to sate, to suckle’ < EPA \**gleinja*: Lith *gliejù*, *glieti* ‘to smear’, OHG *klepnan* id.

**3.1.1.8. Class VIIa: stems in \*-anj-, \*-enj-, \*-inj-.** Historically, a class of secondary formations (many of them denominatives) based on the suffix \*-nj- of Class VII:

*fshâj* ‘to sigh’ < EPA \**pušanja*: Lith *pūškinti* ‘to puff’, *puškentí* ‘to splash’, Slav \**pyxati* ‘to blow, to puff’.

*gërdhij* ‘to scratch’ < EPA \**grad-īnja* < IE \**ghrñdh-* cf. OE *grindan* ‘to grind’, Lith *gréndžiu*, *grésti* ‘to scrape, to scratch’.

*hyj* ~ *hyej* ‘to enter’ < EPA \**eiwinja*: Skt *éva-* ‘speedy’, Lith *at-ei̯vis*, *at-éiva* ‘newcomer, stranger’, *per-eivis*, *pér-eiva* ‘tramp, vagrant’.

*kësen* ‘to ache (of the stomach), to have griping pains’ < EPA \**kantšenja*: Lith *kenkiù*, *keñkti* ‘to damage, to harm’, ON *há* ‘to torment’ < Gmc \**xanxōn*.

*kij* ‘to prune, to trim’ < \**kēnj* < EPA \**kadinja*, a denominative verb derived from *kadhē* ‘pruning-knife, billhook with long handle’ < EPA \**kadā*.

*Iyej* ‘to smear, to oil’ < EPA \**elaiwanja*, based on \**elaiwā* borrowed from Gk ἔλαιον ‘oil’.

*mpij* ~ *mpîj* ‘to benumb, to make stiff’ < EPA \**en-pāginja*: Gk πήγνυμι ‘to make firm, to make stiff’, Lat *pangō* id., Goth *fāhan* ‘to catch’.

*ryej* ‘to suffer’ < EPA \**raudinja*: Skt *rōditi* ‘to weep, to roar’, Lat *rūdō* ‘to shout, to cry’, Lith *raudà* ‘weeping’, Slav \**rydati* ‘to weep’.

*rrej* ~ *rrêj* ‘to deceive’ < EPA \**arn-enja*: Gk ἀρνέομαι ‘to lie’.

*Class VIIb: stems in \*-ānj-*. This suffix is a modification of Indo-European \*-ā-/\*-ē-stems, cf. Gk τιμάω ‘to bring to shame’, Lat *plantare* ‘to plant’ correspond to Sanskrit forms in -ya-. In Albanian \*-ānj- was widely used to adapt loanwords (see below). Inherited Indo-European vocabulary forms denominatives with stems in \*-ānj-.

- harm(i)* ‘broken wind, pursiness’ ➤ *harmoj* ‘to exhaust’
- kalla* ‘slander, calumny’ ➤ *kalloj* ‘to slander, to tell stories’
- larē* ‘white spot’ ➤ *laroj* ‘to speckle, to variegate; to flatter’
- lëvorzë* ‘peel, skin’ ➤ *lëvorzoz* ‘to peel’
- Iodér* ‘game, play’ ➤ *Iodroj* ‘to spring, to dance, to play’
- parē* ‘first’ ➤ *mbaroj* ‘to end, to complete’
- shteg* ‘path, way’ ➤ *shkoj, shtekoj* ‘to go’

**3.1.1.9. Class VIII: stems in \*-t-**. A few present stems \*-t-, probably originally coming from participles in \*-to- and later used in denominatives:

- gdhend* ‘to plane’ < EPA \*ga-dain-ta derived from *gdhe* ~ *gdhē* ‘gnarl, knot’ < EPA \*ga-daina: Skt *dáyate* ‘to divide’, Gk δαίομαι id.
- mbart* ‘to bear, to carry (back)’ < EPA \*en-barta derived from *mbar* ‘to bring (back)’ < EPA \*en-bara.
- rend* ‘to run, to hurry’ < EPA \*renta: Goth *rinnan* ‘to run’, ON *rinna* id.

**3.1.1.10. Class IX: stems in \*-tj-**. In contrast to stems in \*-t-, this is a productive class. Some verbs retain the original *e*-grade vocalism of the thematic stems:

- çars* ‘to destroy, to spoil’ < EPA \*štšertja < IE \*sker-: ON *skera* ‘to cut’, Lith *skirti* id.
- ngrys* ‘to darken’ < EPA \*en-krūtja: Slav \*kryti ‘to cover’, Lith *kráuju, kráuti* ‘to pile’.
- ngjis* ‘to stick to’ < EPA \*en-gleitja: Lith *gliejù, gliëti* ‘to smear’, *glitùs* ‘sticky’, Gk γλοιός ‘sticky stuff’.

In several verbs (continuing the *tudáti* type?), zero grade vocalism is attested:

*lus* ‘to pray, to invoke, to beg’ < EPA \**lugtja*: Lith *lūgoti* ‘to ask, to pray’, Latv *lūdzu*, *lūgt* ‘to ask, to invite’, OHG *lockōn* ‘to lure, to entice’, further connected with IE \**leugh-* ‘to lie, to cheat’.

*mas* ‘to measure’ < EPA \**matja* < IE \**mē-* id. (Skt *mīmāti*, Toch A *me-*).

*ngus* ‘to urge, to force’ < EPA \**en-kutja*: Lith *káuti* ‘to strike’, Slav \**kovati* ‘to forge’, Lat *cūdō* ‘to strike’, OHG *houwan* id.

*rras* ‘to squeeze, to press together’ < EPA \**wragtja*: Gk *ράσσω* id. reflecting IE \**wrāgh-*.

Quite often, stems in \*-*tj*- function as causatives:

*ngas* ‘to urge, to incite, to annoy’ < EPA \**en-gatja*; *ngaj* ‘to run’, cf. Skt *jāhāti* ‘to leave, to abandon’, OHG *gān*, *gēn* ‘to go’.

*nis* ‘to start, to begin, to prepare for journey’ < EPA \**neiktja*: Lith *su-nikti* ‘to set upon, to attack’, Slav \**niknōti* ‘to rise, to grow’, Gk *νείκος* ‘quarrel, struggle’

*nxit* ‘to urge, to stimulate, to hurry’ < EPA \**džita*: IE \**gʷʰ-* ‘to live’: Skt *jívati*, Lat *vīvō*.

*qis* ‘to pull out’ < EPA \**kitja*: Gk *κίω* ‘to go, to move’, Lat *cieō* ‘to move’.

**3.1.1.11. Class IXa: stems in \*-etj-, \*-itj-, \*-atj-.** There are three known verbs whose derivation is based on the suffixes \*-*etj*- and \*-*itj*-:

*laps* ‘to exhaust, to wary’ < EPA \**lapitja*: Gk *λαπαρός* ‘weak’, *λαπάζω* ‘to weaken’.

*laps* ‘to wish, to want’ < EPA \**laubitja*: Skt *lúbhya* ‘to wish’, Slav \**lubiti* ‘to love’.

*pres* ‘to cut’ < EPA \**p(e)retja*: Lith *periù*, *peřti* ‘to beat, to thump’, Gk *πρίω* ‘to saw’.

Stems in \*-*atj*-, on the contrary, represent a productive type, eventually connected with verbs in \*-*t*- . This type includes deverbalives, which have replaced some original thematic present stems. This is particularly clear as many of these verbs retain aorists formed from primary stems which are unattested in the present, e.g. *flas* which should normally correspond to pres. \**fjel* or \**fal*.

*ec(i), ecēj* ‘to go, to run’ < \**etēs* < EPA \**aitatja* based on a derivative in \*-to- of IE \**ei-* ‘to go’.

*flas* ‘to speak’ < EPA \**spala*, cf. *fjalē* ‘word’ < \**spelā*.

*gérshas* ‘to invite’ < \**grisatja*: *grish* id. < EPA \**grisa*, a zero grade of IE \**gʷerə-*: Skt *gr̥náti* ‘to call, to invoke’, Lith *giriù, girti* ‘to praise’.

*këllas* ‘to put into, to insert, to dig, to instigate’ < EPA \**kalnatja* derived from *kall* ‘to insert, to thrust, to place, to incite, to set on fire’ < EPA \**kalna*.

*tras* ‘to pull (a boat to the coast)’ < EPA \**t(e)ratja*: Skt *tárati* ‘to cross over’.

*umas* ‘to bark’ < EPA \**wamatja*: Skt *vámiti* ‘to vomit’, Av *vam-* ‘to spit’, Gk ἐμέω ‘to spit out’, Lat *vomeō* ‘to vomit’.

*vërras* ‘to shout; to bleat’ < EPA \**weratja*: Gk εἴρω ‘to say’, Hitt *yerija-* ‘to sound’.

*vilas* ‘to cut down (trees)’ < EPA \**wilatja* derived from *vjel* ‘to pluck (fruit), to vintage’ < EPA \**wela*: Gk εἴλω ‘to shut in, to press’, Lith *su-valyti* ‘to harvest, to reap’.

**3.1.1.12. Class X: stems in \*-r-.** Albanian has a few present stems in \*-r- which have no clear etymological connections elsewhere. Theoretically, their derivation could be from \*-ro-stem nouns, although the long vocalism of some of them makes this scenario unlikely.

*korr* ‘to reap, to harvest’ < EPA \**kāsra*: Lith *kasù, kàsti* ‘to dig’, Slav \**kosa* ‘scythe’.

*përmjerr* ‘to urinate’ < EPA \**per-megra*: IE \**meiǵh-* id. (Skt *méhati*, Gk ὄμεπίχω, Lat *meiō*, ON *míga*).

*qyr* ‘to look’ < EPA \**kewira*: Gk κοέω ‘to note’, Lat *caveō* ‘to be aware’, Goth *hausjan* ‘to hear’.

*shorr* ‘to press together, to squeeze’ < EPA \**sjāra*: Hitt *išhiya-* ‘to bind’, Skt *syáti* ‘to bind’, Lith *sejù, siëti* id.

**XI class. Stems in \*-sj-.** This is another small class of verbs whose present seems to be derived from original aoristic or future stems in \*-sj-:

*josh* ‘to curl, to fondle, to caress’ < EPA \**jāudsja* < IE \**jeudh-* (Skt *yúdhyate* ‘to fight, to struggle’, Toch A *yutk-* ‘to take care of, to trouble about’, Lith *jáudinti* ‘to excite, to arouse’).

*ndesh* ‘to meet’ < EPA \**en-da-sjə*: Gk δένω ‘to find’.  
*qesh* ‘to laugh’ < EPA \**kaksja*: Skt *kākhati* id., Gk καχάζω id.

### 3.1.2. Aorist stems

**3.1.2.0.** Albanian aorists developed from various Indo-European aoristic and preterital forms. They can be divided into the following classes:

- Class I. Sigmatic aorists*
- Class II. Asigmatic aorists*
- Class III. Asigmatic aorists with lengthening*
- Class IV. Aorists in \*-w-*
- Class V. Aorists in \*-t-.*

**Literature:** BOPP 475; MEYER *IFV* 180-182 (aorists with lengthening); JOKL *IFXLIII* 46-49; PEDERSEN *BUSHTXIV/3* 231 (suffix -v- treated as a hiatus filler); LAMBERTZ *IFLX/3* 304 (follows PEDERSEN; source of suffix -t-); COWGILL *passim*; KURYŁOWICZ *Infl. Cat.* 71 (Albanian aorist with lengthening as a reflection of historical perfect); VAILLANT *Gr. comp.* III 80 (sources of the aorist with lengthening); MATHIASSEN 99-101; MANN *Hist. Gr.* 150-154 (sigmatic suffix explained from \*-s̥-); IVANOV *Slav.* 203 (paradigm of *dhashë*); LINDEMAN *Festschr. Knobloch* 237-242 (Germanic pl. preterit with lengthening); HULD *Proc. IX UCLA* 192-203.

**3.1.2.1. Class I: sigmatic aorists.** The sigmatic suffix appears in Albanian as -sh- < EPA \*-s- due to the generalization of \*-s- > \*-š- derived under the influence of the “ruki” rule in such aorists as \*rausa > \*rauša > *rashë*. In secondary sigmatic aorists derived from present stems which end in occlusives, -sh- became -ç-.

As in other Indo-European languages, the sigmatic aorist was athematic in Proto-Albanian. This is clear from the reconstruction of the paradigm’s singular forms. In the plural, the form of the 2nd person is asigmatic and athematic. It is not clear whether the 1st and 3d persons ever had the sigmatic suffix. Cf. the reconstruction of the aorist paradigm of *dhashë* ‘gave’.

	sg.	pl.
1	<i>dhashë</i> < * <i>edasa</i> < * <i>edə-s-m</i>	<i>dhamë</i> < * <i>edame</i> < * <i>edə(s)me</i>
2	<i>dhe</i> < * <i>edō(s)</i> < * <i>edō-s-s</i>	<i>dhatë</i> < * <i>edate</i> < * <i>edəte</i>
3	<i>dha</i> < * <i>edast</i> < * <i>edə-s-t</i>	<i>dhanë</i> < * <i>edanti</i> < * <i>edə(s)nti</i>

The above paradigm is strikingly close to the Slavic sigmatic aorist of \**dati* ‘to give’ in the singular: 1 sg. \**daxъ* < \**dōsm*, 2 sg. \**da* < \**dō-s-s*, 3 sg. \**da* < \**dō-s-t*. Zero-grade, which appears in the majority of Albanian forms, is likely to be an innovation.

While in some dialects secondary sigmatic aorists became very productive, only a few such forms are old and continue Proto-Albanian sigmatic forms. Remarkably, many of them are suppletive as related to the present stems.

*dhashë* ‘gave’ (aor. of *jap*) < EPA \**edasa* < IE \**dō-* ‘to give’.

*lashë* ‘left, let go’ (aor. of *lē* ~ *lā*) < EPA \**lasa*. Connections for this word are uncertain.

*pashë* ‘saw’ (aor. of *shoh* ~ *shof*) < EPA \**pasa* < IE \**pā-* ‘to pasture, to guard’.

*rashë* ‘fell’ (aor. of *biē*) < EPA \**rausa* < IE \**reu-* ‘to tear’: Skt *rāvate* ‘to smash’, Lat *ruō* ‘to tear, to dig out’.

*thashë* ‘said’ (aor. of *thom*) < \**tsansa:* Lat *cēnseō* ‘to assess, to value’.

In one case where the sigmatic aorist is well attested, we must, however, interpret it as an innovation replacing an older *w*-aorist, as attested by Italo-Albanian comparative evidence. The irregular vocalism and the unusual thematization of the sigmatic aorist make this scenario more likely.

*qeshë* ‘was’ (aor. of *jam*) < \**kI-esə* < IE \**kʷel-* ‘to turn’. Cf. Italo-Alb *kleva* ‘was’ < \**kI-ewa*.

**3.1.2.2. Class II: asigmatic aorists.** Asigmatic aorists in Albanian are thematic. This formation is highly productive, often replacing older aorist formations. Only in a few cases can we be certain that asigmatic aorists are of Proto-Albanian origin:

present	aorist	
<i>dua ~ due</i>	<i>deshā</i>	'to love'
<i>kam</i>	<i>pata</i>	'to have'
<i>vij ~ vinj</i>	<i>erdha</i>	'to come'

This is also true of asigmatic aorists corresponding to various presents in *\*-j-*. Cf. the presents in *\*-tj-*:

present	aorist	
<i>çars</i>	<i>çarta</i>	'to destroy, to spoil'
<i>këpus</i>	<i>këputa</i>	'to tear off, to pluck'
<i>mas</i>	<i>mata</i>	'to measure'
<i>mbes</i>	<i>mbeta</i>	'to remain, to stay'
<i>pres</i>	<i>prita</i>	'to wait, to expect'
<i>qis</i>	<i>qita</i>	'to pull out'
<i>shes</i>	<i>shita</i>	'to sell'
<i>umas</i>	<i>umata</i>	'to bark'

The same is true of verbs in *\*-nj-* (with or without the preceding vowel in the suffix) with old asigmatic aorists:

present	aorist	
(Geg) <i>fshâj</i>	<i>fshana</i>	'to sigh'
(Geg) <i>gdhîj</i>	<i>gđhina</i>	'to stay awake at night'
<i>hyj ~ hŷj</i>	<i>hyra ~ hyna</i>	'to enter'
<i>ikëj</i>	<i>ikëna</i>	'to go away, to run away'
<i>prij ~ prîj</i>	<i>prina</i>	'to lead'

Verbs in *\*-atj-* retain their innovative presents and the old form of aorist too:

present	aorist	
<i>gérshas</i>	<i>grisha</i>	'to invite'
<i>kélhas</i>	<i>klitha</i>	'to cry'
<i>këllas</i>	<i>kalla</i>	'to put into'
<i>pělcas</i>	<i>plasa</i>	'to burst, to explode'

<i>pellas</i>	<i>palla</i>	‘to bray’
<i>pērkas</i>	<i>preka</i>	‘to touch’
<i>vērras</i>	<i>virra</i>	‘to shout; to bleat’

**3.1.2.3.** Secondary asigmatic aorists are fairly productive and correspond to several present classes. Numerous asigmatic aorists are formed from thematic presents with *e*-grade vocalism.

present	aorist	
<i>cerk</i>	<i>cerka</i>	‘to hit’
<i>çel</i>	<i>çela</i>	‘to open’
<i>dhemb</i>	<i>dhemba</i>	‘to ache’
<i>gjerb</i>	<i>gjerba</i>	‘to gulp, to drink’
<i>gjesh</i>	<i>gjesha</i>	‘to knead’
<i>jes</i>	<i>jeta</i>	‘to remain’
<i>vesh</i>	<i>vesha</i>	‘to put on (clothes)’

Asigmatic aorists are particularly frequent in verbs having thematic presents with other ablaut grades, mainly with zero grade.

present	aorist	
<i>curr</i>	<i>curra</i>	‘to prick up (ears)’.
<i>fik</i>	<i>fika</i>	‘to extinguish (of fire)’
<i>krup</i>	<i>krupa</i>	‘to loathe’
<i>nduk</i>	<i>nduka</i>	‘to pluck out’
<i>pik</i>	<i>pika</i>	‘to fill holes, to pierce’
<i>puth</i>	<i>putha</i>	‘to kiss’
<i>ul</i>	<i>ula</i>	‘to lower’

All nasal presents have secondary asigmatic aorists.

present	aorist	
<i>bind</i>	<i>binda</i>	‘to convince, to persuade’
<i>dynd</i>	<i>dynda</i>	‘to shake’
<i>fend</i>	<i>fenda</i>	‘to fart’
<i>humb</i>	<i>humba</i>	‘to leave’
<i>lind</i>	<i>linda</i>	‘to bear, to beget’

<i>mund</i>	<i>mundā</i>	‘to be able’
<i>tund</i>	<i>tunda</i>	‘to move, to stir’

All presents in *\*-sk-* developed asigmatic aorists which incorporated the suffix.

present	aorist	
<i>fshēh ~ mshef</i>	<i>fshēha ~ mshefa</i>	‘to hide’.
<i>grah ~ graf</i>	<i>graha ~ grafa</i>	‘to spur on’
<i>kreh ~ kref</i>	<i>kreha ~ krefa</i>	‘to comb’
<i>mih ~ mif</i>	<i>miha ~ mifa</i>	‘to dig, to hoe’
<i>ndih ~ ndif</i>	<i>ndiha ~ ndifa</i>	‘to help’
<i>njeh ~ njef</i>	<i>njeha ~ njefa</i>	‘to count’
<i>njoh ~ njof</i>	<i>njoha ~ njofa</i>	‘to know’
<i>plah ~ plaf</i>	<i>plaha ~ plafa</i>	‘to cover’
<i>preh ~ pref</i>	<i>preha ~ prefa</i>	‘to sharpen’

Innovative aorists formed from presents in *\*-tj-* retain the present suffix, too:

present	aorist	
<i>laps</i>	<i>lapsa</i>	‘to exhaust, to wary’
<i>ndes</i>	<i>ndesa</i>	‘to have troubles’
<i>pērbys</i>	<i>pērbysa</i>	‘to overturn’
<i>plas</i>	<i>plasa</i>	‘to burst, to split’
<i>qas</i>	<i>qasa</i>	‘to approach’
<i>qos</i>	<i>qosa</i>	‘to end, to finish’
<i>rras</i>	<i>rrasa</i>	‘to squeeze’

**3.1.2.4. Class III: asigmatic aorists with lengthening.** Another variety of the Proto-Albanian asigmatic aorist is characterized by the long grade of the root vowel: *\*ā* < IE *\*ē*. Historically, it is comparable to some of the Italic perfects reflecting the same ablaut grade, cf. Lat *edō* ‘to eat’ ~ *ēdī*, as well as Germanic and Celtic preterits (the Germanic forms, however, might be the result of old reduplicated forms). In certain cases, this similarity can be corroborated by an etymological equation, cf. for example *mbledh*, aor. *mblodha* ‘to gather, to collect’ < *\*amb(i)-ledza*, aor. *ambi-lādza* : Lat *legō*, aor. *lēgīd.*; *ndjek*, aor. *ndoqa*

(with secondary *-q-*) ‘to follow’ < \**en-teka*, aor. \**en-tēka* : OIr *techid* ‘to run’, pret. *-táich*.

Verbs ending in velars have developed a secondary palatalization of the velar in these lengthened aorists. One verb has generalized it to the present stem: *dergj* : aor. *dorgja* ‘to lie down, to lay sick, to be ill’. In one case a present stem with *e* < \**ō* was later reanalyzed as a lengthened grade aorist: *kredh* < \**krōda* ~ aor. *kroðha* ‘to plunge, to immerse, to steep, to smother, to bespatter’.

Aorists with lengthening are formed from thematic presents with *e*-grade (in one case with zero-grade, cf. *dal*):

present	aorist
<i>bjerr</i>	<i>borra</i> ‘to lose’
<i>bredh</i>	<i>broðha</i> ‘to jump, to spring’
<i>dal</i>	<i>dola</i> ‘to go out’
<i>djeg</i>	<i>dogja</i> ‘to burn’
<i>djerr</i>	<i>dora</i> ‘to destroy’
<i>dredh</i>	<i>droðha</i> ‘to turn, to rotate’
<i>hedh</i>	<i>hodha</i> ‘to throw, to shoot’
<i>heq ~ hek</i>	<i>hoqa ~ hoka</i> ‘to draw, to pull’
<i>mbjell</i>	<i>mbolla</i> ‘to sow’
<i>mbledh</i>	<i>mblodha</i> ‘to gather, to collect’
<i>mjel</i>	<i>mola</i> ‘to milk’
<i>pjek</i>	<i>poqa</i> ‘to bake, to cook’
<i>pjek</i>	<i>poqa</i> ‘to touch, to meet’
<i>pjell</i>	<i>polla</i> ‘to beget, to produce, to bear’
<i>pjerdh</i>	<i>pordha</i> ‘to fart’
<i>pjerr</i>	<i>pora, porra</i> ‘to bend, to incline’
<i>rjep</i>	<i>ropa</i> ‘to strip off (skin or bark), to tear off’
<i>rrjedh</i>	<i>rroðha</i> ‘to flow’
<i>sjell</i>	<i>solla</i> ‘to bring’
<i>shqerr</i>	<i>shqorra</i> ‘to tear (cloth)’
<i>shtjell</i>	<i>shtolla</i> ‘to throw’
<i>tjerr</i>	<i>torra</i> ‘to spin’
<i>tredh</i>	<i>troðha</i> ‘to castrate’
<i>vdjerr</i>	<i>vðorra</i> ‘to leave’
<i>vjedh</i>	<i>vodha</i> ‘to steal’

<i>vjeI</i>	<i>vola</i>	‘to pluck (fruit), to vintage’
<i>vjell</i>	<i>volla</i>	‘to vomit’
<i>vjerr</i>	<i>vorra</i>	‘to hang’
<i>zvjerdh</i>	<i>zvordha</i>	‘to wean’

One archaic denominative verb from an *n*-stem forms its aorist by lengthening the root vowel:

present	aorist	
<i>marr</i>	<i>mora</i>	‘to take, to grasp’

Note that while present has *-rr-* < *\*-r-n-*, the aorist only has *-r-*. In other words, the aorist does not retain the suffix of the present stem.

**3.1.2.5. Class IV: aorists in *\*-w-*.** These forms are genetically identical with Latin perfects in *-uit/-vit*. Further connections are not as clear, but may include the 1 sg. of some Tocharian preterits, like A *śwä*, B *śwa*, the 1 sg. of Sanskrit reduplicated perfects, like *papau* ‘to drink’, as well as various preterit stems in Balto-Slavic and Germanic (Slav *\*davati* ‘to give’, OE *þráwan* ‘to draw’). In a few cases, these parallels can be corroborated by etymological correspondences, cf., for example, aor. *njova* ‘to know’ < *\*gnāwa* : Lat (*g*)*nōvī*, OE *cnéow*.

Aorists in *\*-w-* are formed from presents in *\*-nj-*, as well as secondary presents in *\*-enj-*, *\*-inj-*, *\*-ānj-* and the like.

present	aorist	
<i>boj</i>	<i>bova</i>	‘to mate’
<i>daj</i>	<i>dava</i>	‘to divide’
<i>gēloj</i>	<i>gēlova</i>	‘to burst out’
<i>kércej</i>	<i>kérceva</i>	‘to dance, to jump’
<i>kij</i>	<i>kiva</i>	‘to prune, to trim’
<i>krej</i>	<i>kreva</i>	‘to pull out’
<i>laj ~ lāj</i>	<i>lava</i>	‘to wash’
<i>mbij ~ mbîj</i>	<i>mbiva</i>	‘to thrive, to grow’
<i>ruaj ~ ruej</i>	<i>rova</i>	‘to guard, to keep’
<i>ryej</i>	<i>reva</i>	‘to suffer’
<i>thaj</i>	<i>thava</i>	‘to dry’
<i>thyej</i>	<i>theva</i>	‘to break’

In a few (presumably, archaic) cases, aorists in *\*-w-* correspond to present in *\*-tj-*:

present	aorist	
<i>dhjes</i>	<i>dhjeva</i>	‘to defecate’
<i>pres</i>	<i>preva</i>	‘to cut’
<i>vras</i>	<i>vrafa</i>	‘to kill’

Two verbs have developed secondary aorists in *\*-w-*, as their presents were erroneously analyzed as forms in *\*-nj-*:

present	aorist	
<i>gdhij ~ gdhîj</i>	<i>gdhiva ~ gdhina</i>	‘to stay awake at night’
<i>pi, pij</i>	<i>pîva</i>	‘to drink, to suck’

The verb *njoh ~ njof* has an old aorist in *\*-w- njova*, which finds parallels in other Indo-European languages (see above). It is probable that at one time all presents in *\*-sk-* had aorists in *\*-w-* but lost them when the present stem in *\*-sk-* was generalized and transferred to the aorist system.

**3.1.2.6. Class V: aorists in *\*-t-*.** This suffix is historically identical with the marker of the Germanic dental preterit of weak verbs and the Celtic dental preterit. Despite the pre-Albanian origins of aorists in *\*-t-*, old forms of this class are very rare. Old aorists in *\*-t-* were derived from thematic presents with suffix *\*-j-* based on roots ending in vowels. The archaism of these forms is stressed by the fact that one of the aorists (*fletë < \*awa-le(i)-t-a < \*oyo-le(i)-t-m*) is athematic.

present	aorist	
<i>di</i>	<i>dita</i>	‘to know’
<i>fle ~ flê</i>	<i>fletë, fjeta</i>	‘to sleep’
<i>ngre</i>	<i>ngrita</i>	‘to lift, to raise’

The suffix *\*-t-* became extremely productive in aorists formed from presents in *\*-nj-*. It was added directly to the suffix of the present and, as a result, a new suffix of aorist, *-jt-*, in which suffixes of present and aorist merged, was created:

present	aorist	
<i>buj</i> ~ <i>bûj</i>	<i>bujta</i> ~ <i>bûjta</i>	‘to accomodate (a guest)’
<i>cërij</i>	<i>cërita</i>	‘to melt butter’
<i>druaj</i> ~ <i>druej</i>	<i>druajta</i> , <i>drojta</i>	‘to be afraid’
<i>gjaj</i>	<i>gjava</i> , <i>gjajta</i>	‘to resemble’
<i>luaj</i> ~ <i>luej</i>	<i>lojta</i> ~ <i>luejta</i>	‘to move, to shake’
<i>quaj</i> ~ <i>quej</i>	<i>quajta</i> ~ <i>quejta</i>	‘to call, to give a name’
<i>ryj</i>	<i>ryjta</i>	‘to enter’
<i>rrej</i> ~ <i>rrêj</i>	<i>rrejta</i>	‘to deceive’

### 3.1.3. Verb stems of loanwords

**3.1.3.0.** Verbs borrowed to Late Proto-Albanian from other languages were morphologically adapted to existing patterns of Albanian morphology.

**3.1.3.1.** The majority of Latin verbs in *-āre* were transformed to stems in *\*-ā-nj-*, cf. for example:

- dëftoj* ‘to show, to point’ ⇌ Rom *\*indictāre* id.
- fërkøj* ‘to rub’ ⇌ Lat *fricāre* id.
- gultoj* ‘to get rid off’ ⇌ Lat *collectāri* ‘to struggle, to contend’.
- këndoј* ‘to sing’ ⇌ Lat *cantāre* id.
- lëshoj* ‘to let, to leave, to free’ ⇌ Lat *lassāre* ‘to render faint, to tire, \*to let’.
- mëngoj* ‘to rise early’ ⇌ Lat *mānicāre* ‘to come in the morning’.
- ndikoj* ‘to influence’ ⇌ Lat *indīcāre* ‘to impose, to inflict’.
- pendoj* ‘to repent’ ⇌ Lat *poenitēre* id.
- shkarkoj* ‘to unload’ ⇌ *\*discarricāre* id.
- uroj* ‘to wish luck, to congratulate, to adore (deity)’.

A much smaller group of verbs in *-āre* (usually, with the stem ending in liquids or in Lat *i/j*) appears in Albanian with the suffix *\*-e-nj-*:

- shëfrej*, *shufrej* ‘to suffer’ ⇌ Lat *sufferāre* id.
- mërzej* ‘to rest at noon (of animals)’ ⇌ Lat *meridiāre* ‘to take a mid-day nap’.
- shembëllej* ‘to resemble’ ⇌ Lat *similāre* id.

*shkëmbej* ‘to change, to exchange’ ⇄ Rom \**excambiāre* id.  
*shpërej* ‘to hope’ ⇄ Lat *sperāre* id.  
*turshej* ‘to break, to destroy’ ⇄ Rom \**trūsiāre* ‘to push, to stir’.

In one case, a verb in *-āre* was adapted as a thematic present, despite the fact that it also has a variant in *-oj*:

*dëlir, dëliroj* ‘to clean, to cleanse, to deliver’ ⇄ Rom \**deliberāre*.

In another (presumably late) case, Lat *-āre* was substituted by *-as*:

*shtërras, shtërroj* ‘to diminish, to shrink’ ⇄ Lat *extenuāre* ‘to make smaller’.

**3.1.3.2.** Older loanwords continuing Latin verbs in *-ēre* replace the suffix with *-oj*:

*çoj* ‘to bring, to rise, to send’ ⇄ Lat *excīre, exciēre* ‘to call out, to cause, to wake’.

*mbloj* ‘to fill’ ⇄ Lat *implēre* id.

*qoj* ‘to wake up’ ⇄ Lat *ciēre* ‘to move, to agitate’.

Later, verbs in *-ēre* were adapted as stems in \**-e-nj-*:

*ndjej, ndëlej* ‘to pardon, to forgive’ ⇄ Lat *indulgēre* ‘to be indulgent, to concede’.

*pëlqej* ‘to please’ ⇄ Lat *placēre* id.

*rrëngjej* ‘to shine’ ⇄ Lat *renīdēre* ‘to shine’.

*urrej* ‘to hate’ ⇄ Lat *horrēre* ‘to be afraid, to be astonished’.

*vjej~ vij* ‘to need’ ⇄ Lat *valēre* ‘to be able, to be healthy’.

**3.1.3.3.** The majority of Latin verbs of the III conjugation assumed the suffix \**-ā-nj-* in Albanian:

*bekoj* ‘to benedict’ ⇄ Lat *benedīcere* id.

*fërgoj* ‘to roast, to fry’ ⇄ Lat *frīgere* id.

*kafshoj* ‘to bite’ ⇄ Lat *capessere ~ capissere* ‘to seize, to snatch at’.

*mallkoj* ‘to curse, to excommunicate’ ⇄ Lat *maledīcere* id.

*mërgoj* ‘to exile, to drive away’ ⇄ Lat *mergere* ‘to thrust, to push’.

*ngurroj* ‘to hesitate, to falter, to stop’ ⇌ Lat *incurrere* ‘to commit (a fault)’

*premtoj* ‘to promise’ ⇌ Lat *prōmittere* ‘to forbode, to promise’.

*shtrēngoj* ‘to press, to squeeze’ ⇌ Lat *stringere* ‘to stretch, to press, to squeeze’.

*trashēgoj* ‘to inherit’ ⇌ Lat *trānsigere* ‘to reach an accord, to carry out transaction’.

In a few (old) cases, *-ere* is rendered as *-ej*:

*mallēngjej* ‘to touch, to move, to stir’ ⇌ Lat *malum angere* ‘to cause pain’.

*rrēmbej* ‘to rob, to seize’ ⇌ Lat *rumpere* ‘to tear, to tear away’.

**3.1.3.4.** Latin verbs in *-īre* are usually represented by Albanian stems in *\*-i-nj-*:

*prij* ~ *prīj* ‘to lead’ ⇌ Lat *praeīre* ‘to lead, to precede’.

*qij* ‘to copulate, to have sexual intercourse’ ⇌ Lat *coīre* id.

*shēllj* ~ *shēllî* ‘to salt’ ⇌ Lat *salīre* id.

*vij* ~ *vinj* ‘to come’ ⇌ Lat *venīre* id.

Once, *-īre* is substituted by *-ej*:

*shērbej* ‘to serve’ ⇌ Lat *servīre* id.

**3.1.3.5.** Nearly all Slavic verbs were transformed into present stems in *\*-tj-*. Numerous Slavic verbs in *\*-iti* appear in Albanian as verbs in *-is*:

*grabis* ‘to steal, to rob’ ⇌ Slav *\*grabitī* id.,

*molis* ‘to make tired, to weaken’ ⇌ Slav *\*mъdьliti* id.,

*neveris* ‘to desert, to neglect’ ⇌ Slav *\*ne věritī* ‘not to believe’

*ponis* ‘to honor, to respect’ ⇌ Slav *\*pomъniti* ‘to remember’.

*radis* ‘to prepare, to make ready (of food)’ ⇌ Slav *\*raditi* ‘to settle, to arrange, to make ready’.

*stěrvis* ‘to train’ ⇌ Slav *\*stъrvitī* ‘to bait, to lure, to train’.

*turis* ‘to frighten off (animals)’ ⇌ Slav *\*turiti* ‘to drive away, to chase’.

*vadis* ‘to water, to irrigate’ ⇌ Slav *\*vaditi* id.

One verb in *-iti* was moved to the present class in *-as*:

*godas* ‘to strike, to beat’ ⇌ Slav \**goditi* id.

**3.1.3.6.** The majority of Slavic verbs in *\*-ati* became stems in *-as* in Albanian:

*buças* ‘to roar, to thunder’ ⇌ Slav \**bučati* id.

*dihas* ‘to pant’ ⇌ Slav \**dyxati* ‘to breathe’.

*hitas* ‘to hurry’ ⇌ Slav \**xytati* id.

*karkas* ‘to quack’ ⇌ Slav \**kъrkati* ‘to caw, to croak, to quack’.

*luhas* ‘to rock, to sway, to swing’ ⇌ Slav \**l'uxati* ‘to strike’.

*nuhas* ‘to smell, to sniff’ ⇌ Slav \**n'uxati* id.

*piskas* ‘to shout, to cry’ ⇌ Slav \**piskati* ‘to peep’.

A few verbs in *-ati* were transferred to the more productive type of stems in *-is/-it*

*lebetis* ‘to tremble, to shudder, to be frightened’ ⇌ Slav \**lebetati* ‘to tremble’.

*mërmëris* ‘to murmur, to mutter’ ⇌ Slav \**mъrmъrati* id.

*shëtit* ‘to go for a walk’ ⇌ Slav \**šetati* ‘to walk’.

**3.1.3.7.** Several smaller groups of Slavic verbs also appear in Albanian as stems in *-is/-it*

*venitem* ‘to pale, to wane’ ⇌ Slav \**věnqti* id.

*věrtit* ‘to turn’ ⇌ Slav \**věrteti* id.

*věrvit* ‘to hurl, to fling’ ⇌ Slav \**věrveti* id.

The oldest layer of Slavic loanwords includes two verbs with the suffix *\*-nj-:*

*gatuaj* ~ *gatuej* ‘make ready, prepare’ ⇌ Slav \**gotovati*, \**gotoviti* ‘make ready, prepare’.

*pëgëj* ~ *pugâj* ‘to make dirty, to soil’ ⇌ Slav \**poganiti* id.

## *Conjugation*

The Albanian conjugation is of great importance for the historical grammar of Indo-European. Together with multiple innovations, it contains archaisms that are scarcely attested elsewhere.

### 3.1.4. Present

**3.1.4.0.** Two types of present conjugation are known in Albanian and Proto-Albanian: thematic and (rarely attested) athematic.

**Literature:** BELIĆ *GSKA CXLVIII/76* 1-38 (injunctive as a source of 1 sg. present); WATKINS *Geschichte* 45-46 (1 sg. in Celtic and Germanic); HAMP *Anc. IE* 117 (athematic present); SYTOV *Gr. str.* 196 (thematic vowel in 1 and 3 pl.); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 140-149 (2 pl. *-ni* compared with Hitt 1 pl. *-weni*, 2 pl. *-teni*); BADER *BSL LXXI/1* 27-111 (present of the *verbum substantivum*); IVANOV *Slav.* 43-45 (sources of the ending of 1 sg.); KORTLANDT *Lingua XLIX/1* 50-70 (Balto-Slavic present); OREL *Lingv. issl.* II 31-39, *Etimologija* 1982 151-156, *Baltistica XXI/2* 156-158, *ZfBalk* XXII/1 76-85.

**3.1.4.1.** The thematic present in Albanian cannot continue the Indo-European thematic present with its primary endings. IE *\*-ō* of the 1 sg. would have given Alb *-e* (if stressed) or *-ē* (if unstressed). IE *\*-eti* of the 3 sg. would have given Alb *-et*. The majority of forms in the present paradigm in Albanian go back to a different source. In particular, in the forms of the singular one can only reconstruct Proto-Albanian short vowels followed or not followed by a consonant.

The most plausible reconstruction for 1 sg. *kap* ‘to seize’ is EPA *\*kap-a*. The ending *\*-a* is derived from IE *\*-o-m*, a desinence close to Toch A *-am* < dialectal IE *\*-o-m*, cf. also, quite probably, Slav 1 sg. pres. *\*-q*. Weaker alternative explanations include EPA *\*-a* < IE *\*-ō* or perfective *\*-ā* with a secondary *\*-m-* added via analogy. As to the 2 sg. *kap*, it might be derived from EPA *\*kap-e-s* (though not *\*kap-e-sl!*). The 3 sg. *kap* likewise continues *\*kap-e-t*. In other words, all the forms of the singular in the Albanian thematic present have the Indo-European secondary endings. They do not continue the Indo-European present, at least as it is reconstructed in the classical version of Indo-European.

In the plural, the situation is somewhat more complicated. The ending of the 1 pl. *-m(ē)* can continue either *\*-me* or *\*-mes*. The 3 pl. ending *-n(ē)*

can only reflect the primary ending *\*-nti* (variants *-m* ~ *-mě* and *-n* ~ *-ně* are conditioned by the auslaut sound of the verbal stem). In both forms, the original thematic vowel *\*-o-* was replaced by *i*, though the reason is unclear. A structural factor cannot be excluded here: an old opposition between thematic vowels *\*e* and *\*o* could have been replaced by a new alternation *e* : *i*. Another possible explanation is connected with the innovative forms of presents in *\*-nj-*, cf. *kérkoj* ‘to look for’ -1 pl. *kérkojmě*, 3 pl. *kérkojně* with *-oj* of the 1sg. transferred to the plural as a new thematic element. Thematic *i* might then be derived from the plurals of verbs in *-i*, cf. *pi* ‘to drink’ -1 pl. *pimě*, 3 pl. *pině*.

The most difficult problem of the thematic present paradigm is the origin of the 2 pl. desinence *-ni*. With its intervocalic *-n-* preserved in both major dialects, *-ni* cannot continue any Proto-Albanian morpheme. A different explanation must be found. Further, there are phonological reasons excluding the reconstruction of EPA *\*-ni-te(s)*. Such a form would have yielded Alb *\*-nit* rather than *-ni*.

In the imperative (where the 2 pl. coincides with the corresponding form of the present), *-ni* can be separated from the stem by the reflexive particle *u*, which appears either immediately after the stem or after the ending: 2 pl. *lidh-ni-u* and *lidh-u-ni* ‘get tied!’ are equally possible. It seems that *ni* must originally have been a syntactically autonomous element (a clitic) which was, at a certain stage, incorporated into the verb. The verb form itself must have been *\*lidh*. In other words, the 2 sg. and 2 pl. of the thematic present were identical. This could be interpreted as a Proto-Albanian innovation that merged the 2 sg. and 2 pl. by replacing the latter with the singular form.

The origin of *ni* is not clear. One could derive it from the Proto-Albanian adverb *\*nū* ‘now’ identical with IE *\*nū* (Skt *nū*, Gk *vú* and the like). On the other hand, we cannot ignore a certain asymmetry in the structure of 2 p. present of thematic stems and *\*-nj-* stems:

2 sg.

2 pl.

*lidh*  
*kérkon*

*lidh-ni*  
*kérkon-i*

If the form *kérkon* does not continue earlier *\*kérkon-ni*, one could assume that its original structure with final *-i* was reinterpreted and the newly created morpheme *-ni* was transferred to other types of present. The element *-i* could then go back to an allegro variety of EPA *\*ju(s)* ‘you’ normally attested as *ju* id. corresponding to Lith *jūs* id., Goth *jus* id., Gk *ὑμεῖς* id., Skt acc. *yuṣmāṇ* id.

The paradigm of the thematic present of the verb *kap* ‘to seize, to grasp’ can be reconstructed as follows:

	sg.	pl.
1	<i>*kap-a</i> < <i>*kap-o-m</i>	<i>*kap-a-me(s)</i> < <i>*kap-o-me(s)</i>
2	<i>*kap-e(s)</i> < <i>*kap-e-s</i>	<i>*kap-e(s) nū</i> / <i>*kap-e(s) ju</i>
3	<i>*kap-e-t</i> < <i>*kap-e-t</i>	<i>*kap-a-nti</i> < <i>*kap-o-nti</i>

**3.1.4.2.** The athematic present has been described in 3.1.1.1. Most of its forms (1-3 sg. and 1, 3 pl.) stem from the primary endings (with the ending of the 1 pl. finding an interesting parallel in Baltic) and correspond to the athematic conjugation of other Indo-European languages. Cf. the Proto-Albanian paradigm reconstructed for the verb *jam* ‘to be’.

	sg.	pl.
1	<i>*es-mi</i>	<i>*es-meī</i>
2	<i>*es-si</i>	<i>*es-si nū</i> / <i>*es-si ju</i>
3	<i>*ens-ti</i> < <i>*es-ti</i>	<i>*es-nti</i>

Other athematic presents follow the same pattern. The only interesting exception is *thom* ‘to say’ whose 3 pl. *thotē* cannot be derived from *\*tsānsti*, but rather continues *\*tsā(n)tī*, which is historically identical with OPers *θātiy* id.

In contrast to the Albanian thematic present, which originates from an Indo-European paradigm that has nothing to do with the present, the athematic present in Albanian does continue the old Indo-European present conjugation.

### 3.1.5. Aorist and imperfect

**3.1.5.0.** From the point of view of conjugation, there are two types of aorists in Albanian: sigmatic and asigmatic. These two types go back to two different paradigms in Proto-Indo-European. The sigmatic aorist is athematic while the asigmatic aorist uses a set of thematic endings. Other tenses (such as the perfect) are built analytically and cannot be traced back to Proto-Albanian.

*Literature:* TORP *IF IV* 199 (origin of *-i* in 3 sg. aor., Baltic preterit compared with the asigmatic aorist, Albano-Slavic parallels in sigmatic aorist); MEYER *Alb. Gr.* 39 (imperfect in *-sh-* from analytical forms with the imperfect of *verbum substantivum*); JOKL *IF XLIII/1* 49-51 (vocalism of the paradigm of *dhashë*); LAMBERTZ *IF LX* 303-304 (sources of 1 sg. aor. *-a*; follows MEYER in the interpretation of the imperfect); DOMI *RESI XLV* 29 (1 sg. aor. *-a* as an innovation replacing *-ë*); SYTOV *Gr. str.* 197 (imperfect of *jam*); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 150 (imperfect), 151-152, 153 (compares asigmatic aorist with the Italic perfect), 159 (3 sg. impf. *-te* explained as a pronominal element); DEMIRAJ *Festschr. Knobloch* 81-85 (on the origins of perfect of the *habeo scriptum* type).

**3.1.5.1.** The initial *dh-* of *dhashë*, aorist of *jap* ‘to give’, can only be explained as the result of intervocalic spirantization. Its Proto-Albanian ancestor must have been preceded by a vowel. This vowel was likely EPA \**e*- < IE \**e*-, the augment attested in Indo-Iranian, Greek, Phrygian and Armenian. In other aoristic forms it was lost and its phonetic effects were obliterated.

Singular forms of the asigmatic aorist are not very opaque. In modern standard Albanian, the asigmatic aorist has the following endings in the singular: 1 *-a*, 2 *-e*, 3 *-i*, e.g. the verb ‘to grasp, to seize’ will appear in the aorist as 1 *kapa*, 2 *kape*, 3 *kapi*.

1 sg. *-a* can hardly be projected to the Proto-Albanian paradigm. Indeed, even though the paradigm of the imperfect repeats the endings of the asigmatic aorist, it has a different ending in 1 sg., namely, *-ë*. That may be the older form of the 1 sg. aorist too.

Only the 2 sg. is likely to be inherited directly from Proto-Albanian. As far as the 3 sg. is concerned, there are forms without *-i* among dialects (i.e. *kap* instead of *kapi*) and some variants of the literary standard

(*mori* and *muarr*, 3 sg. aorist of *marr* ‘to take’, *doli* and *dual*, 3 sg. aorist of *dal* ‘to go out’). Moreover, there is no *-i* in the *w-* aorist and the corresponding mediopassive. In short, there are serious reasons to believe that the *-i* is secondary in the 3 sg. and that its basic form had a zero ending, i.e. *kap*, rather than *kapi*. As to the origin of the morpheme *-i*, it has been suggested that it be derived from EPA \**is* (indirectly?) from IE \**is*.

In the 1 and 3 pl., the asigmatic aorist has endings, which coincide with those of the present. The 1 pl. *-m(ë)* continues thematic EPA \**-a-me* < IE \**-o-me*. 3 pl. *-n(ë)* goes back to primary EPA \**-a-nti* < IE \**-o-nti* (remarkably enough, Albanian has no traces of a secondary ending in the 3 pl. anywhere). Unlike the corresponding present form, the 2 pl. of the asigmatic aorist has *-të* derived directly from EPA \**-e-te* < IE \**e-te*.

The paradigm of the asigmatic aorist is opposed to thematic present in two ways: accentually, as it reflects a mobile accentual paradigm (its mobility caused by the augment?), and structurally, in view of the augment and a distinct aorist stem, at least in the more archaic stems, paradigm can be reconstructed as follows:

	sg.	pl.
1	* <i>e-kap-á</i> < * <i>e-kap-(o)m</i>	* <i>e-kap-a-me</i> < * <i>e-kap-o-me</i>
2	* <i>e-kap-é(s)</i> < * <i>e-kap-e-s</i>	* <i>e-kap-e-te</i> < * <i>e-kap-e-te</i>
3	* <i>e-káp-e-t</i> < * <i>e-kap-e-t</i>	* <i>e-kap-a-nti</i> < * <i>e-kap-o-nti</i>

**3.1.5.2.** The paradigm of the sigmatic aorist is athematic. As already mentioned above, its singular is remarkably close to that of the Slavic sigmatic aorist, with one important exception - a different ablaut grade. Zero grade in the majority of Albanian forms can be explained as the influence of corresponding participles, cf. the participle of *jap* ‘to give’ - *dhënë* ~ *dhanë* < EPA \**danti* < IE \**də-nti*.

At least, one form in the paradigm is asigmatic, the 2 pl. Other plural forms could be sigmatic or asigmatic, as we cannot make a determination about it by phonetic means.

A typical paradigm is represented by the aorist of *jap*:

sg.

pl.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1 <i>dhashë</i> < *e-dasa < *e-də-s- <i>m</i> | <i>dhamë</i> < *e-da(s)me < *e-də-(s)me   |
| 2 <i>dhe</i> < *e-dō(s) < *e-dō-s-s           | <i>dhatë</i> < *e-da-te < *e-də-te        |
| 3 <i>dha</i> < *e-da-s-t < *e-də-s-t          | <i>dhanë</i> < *e-da(s)nti < *e-də-(s)nti |

The paradigm of the sigmatic aorist in Albanian combines features specific to Balto-Slavic, with attributes of Southeastern Indo-European, such as augment.

**3.1.5.3.** The endings of the imperfect are identical with those of asigmatic aorist. At the same time, the imperfect stem was originally identical with that of the present. However, at a late stage this stem was modified due to the expansion of the new umlaut alternation *e* : *i*. The majority of imperfect stems assumed a new vowel *i* replacing the original vowel, EPA \*e. The archaic vowel has been preserved in dialects. Thus, in the imperfect of *jam* we find standard Albanian *isha* with innovative *i* opposed to Chamian *jeshë* with original \*e > *je*.

The imperfect of *jam* continues the Indo-European imperfect of \*es-. Its 1 sg. *isha* is athematic and can be directly compared with Skt *āsam*, Gk  $\bar{\eta}\alpha$  but the rest of the paradigm is thematic. Hence, the 2 sg. *ishë* represents a thematization of \*e-es-s > Skt *ās*. The conjugation of the imperfect can be reconstructed as follows (the second forms are Chamian):

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1 <i>isha, jeshë</i> < *esa < *es- <i>m</i> | <i>ishim, jeshëm</i> < *es-a-me < *es-o-me  |
| 2 <i>ishë, jeshë</i> < *es-e(s) < *es-e-s   | <i>ishit, jeshëtë</i> < *es-e-te < *es-e-te |
| 3 <i>ish(te)</i> < *es-e-t < *es-e-t        | <i>ishin, ishnë</i> < *es-a-nti < *es-o-nti |

In the 3 sg. two variants of the imperfect coexist: *ish* and *ishte*. The latter is obviously secondary and results from the univerbation of the original imperfect form with a pronominal element *te*. The latter can be derived from EPA \*tōd < IE \*tōd, which appears in a similar function in the future imperative, cf. Skt *ájatād* '(you/he) must lead', Lat *agitō*.

The development of -s- to -sh- in the imperfect of *jam* is phonetically irregular. However, there are no reasons to reconstruct \*-s̥- here. Apparently, \*-s- changed to -sh- in those imperfects (later replaced by new imperfect forms) where it followed \*i and \*u. A similar process

can be observed in Slavic where the *\*-x-* < *\*-s-* of aorists and imperfects was generalized far beyond the original limits of the “ruki” rule.

In several verb classes the original imperfect, e.g. *\*piqa* of *pjek* ‘to cook’, *\*ndiqa* of *ndjek* ‘to follow’, was replaced by new forms with suffix *-j-*: *piqja, ndiqja*. This suffix is the result of a new morphological segmentation of imperfects of *nj*-verbs in which *j* was reinterpreted as an auxiliary morpheme of the imperfect:

1 sg. pres.	1 sg. impf.
<i>kërk-oj</i>	<i>kërk-oj-a</i>
<i>kërko-j</i>	<i>kërko-j-a</i>

In Geg, there exists another paradigm of an imperfect in *-sh-*. This suffix is attested in all forms except for 3 sg. where it only appears in some of the dialects. The suffix *-sh-* comes from the paradigm of the sigmatic aorist, as the *\*-axъ* of the Slavic imperfect.

### 3.1.6. Moods: Imperative, subjunctive, optative

**3.1.6.0.** Albanian non-indicative moods are mostly innovations. Only a small part of their structure reflects inherited Indo-European forms.

*Literature:* MEYER *Alb. Gr.* 41 (explains optative from Latin plusquamperfectum); GONDA *Moods* 110-112 (Old Indian subjunctive); KURYŁOWICZ *Infl. Cat.* 139; MANN *Hist. Gr.* 163-164 (subjunctive explained from the old optative), 164-165 (optative), 166 (imperative); IVANOV *Slav.* 102 (imperative *eja* to Luw *i ja* ‘come!’); JASANOFF *Gedenkschr. Cowgill* 92-112 (on IE and Tocharian imperatives).

**3.1.6.1.** The imperative is formed from the stem of the imperfect and the 2 pl. present, in other words, it reflects the alternation *e : i* that has to be eliminated in the Proto-Albanian reconstruction (2.2.3.3-4). The old plural forms of the imperative have completely disappeared and have been replaced by a 2 pl. present in *-ni*. However, singular forms may eventually be derived from Proto-Indo-European if our Proto-Albanian reconstructions do not include the above mentioned alternation (as well as the closely connected alternation of velars and

palatalized velars). If we derive *bjer(ë)* and *piq*, imperatives of *bie* ‘to bring’ and *pjek* ‘to cook’, from EPA \**bere* and \**peke* (which comes from the phonetically expected \**petše*), they can be compared with such forms as Lat *fer* and Skt *paca*.

The suppletive imperatives of *vij* ‘to come’ are of great interest. *Eja* goes back to EPA \**ja* with a secondary *e-* (under the influence of *ec*, *ecëj* ‘to walk’?). This Proto-Albanian form is without a doubt connected with IE \**iā-*. Another imperative of *vij* is Tosk *jak*, which goes back to the same Indo-European root, though uses the imperative particle *-k* (also attested in *ik*, *ikëj*, see above).

**3.1.6.2.** The present of subjunctive has a formal expression in a clitic *të* of pronominal origin (from EPA dat. sg. \**ta?*). A considerable part of the old paradigm was lost and replaced by forms of the present indicative, with the exception of 2-3 sg. where the old endings *-ësh* and *-ë* were retained. These morphemes reflect a remarkable confusion of primary and secondary endings, as the 2 sg. *lidhësh* continues EPA \**lidz-ē-si* (identical with Lat 2 sg. fut. *ligēs*) while 3 sg. *lidhë* can only reflect \**lidz-e-t*. If we follow the widely accepted view of the archaic nature of secondary endings in the Old Indian subjunctive, we have to interpret the 3 sg. subjunctive in Albanian as an ancient Indo-European form while the 2 sg. should be seen as an innovation.

In *verbum substantivum* we discover a somewhat different picture. In view of EPA \**e* reflecting as *je* (rather than \**ja*) in the 1 sg. and 3 pl., we can reconstruct a thematic EPA \*-*a-* < IE \*-*o-* for these forms. Correspondingly, a thematic vowel \*-*e-* can be reconstructed for the 2 and 3 sg. These forms directly correspond to those of the Sanskrit subjunctive *as-a-si* and *as-a-ti*. The fragments of the paradigm can be presented as follows:

	sg.	pl.
1	<i>jem</i> < * <i>es-a-mi</i>	
2	<i>jesh</i> < * <i>es-e-si</i>	
3	<i>jetë</i> < * <i>es-e-ti</i>	<i>jenë</i> < * <i>es-o-nti</i>

**3.1.6.3.** The present of optative is an Albanian innovation. In fact, it is in origin an imperfect in *-sh-* based on an aorist stem (or, in case of thematic presents, on the present stem): *këndov-sh-a* > *këndofsha*.

The only important feature of the optative which is different from the basic imperfect paradigm is the way in which the 2 pl. is formed. Its ending *-sh-i* is derived from the 2 sg. in *-sh* using a secondary pronominal element *-i*, as in the 2 sg. present *-(n)i*.

### 3.1.7. Voices: Mediopassive

**3.1.7.0.** Only the present and imperfect of the mediopassive are synthetic forms. The rest of the mediopassive paradigm is formed analytically and uses a clitic *u*, a regular reflex of EPA *\*swa(m)* < IE acc. *\*s<sup>h</sup>uom*.

**Literature:** BOPP 480-481 (on the origin of *u*); MEYER *Alb. Gr.* 45 (derives present mediopassive from analytical forms consisting of the verb stem and present of *jam*); DOMI *RESI XLV* 31 (endings of the mediopassive); SYTOV *Gr. str.* 197 (follows MEYER); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 137-139, 167-168.

**3.1.7.1.** In the present of the mediopassive, the 1-3 sg. and 3 pl. directly or indirectly continue the Indo-European middle. The Albanian phonology does not allow us to find out whether the Proto-Albanian paradigm used primary or secondary endings of middle. The origin of the thematic vowel in all optative forms remains unknown. The original structure looked as follows:

	sg.	pl.
1	<i>lidhem</i> < <i>*lidz-e-ma(i)</i>	
2	<i>lidhesh</i> < <i>*lidz-e-so(i)</i>	
3	<i>lidhet</i> < <i>*lidz-e-to(i)</i>	<i>lidhen</i> < <i>*lidz-e-nto(i)</i>

The form of the 1 pl. in *-mi* seems to have been influenced by the corresponding form of the athematic present of active. The 2 pl. in *-ni*, while *-i* has been influenced by the corresponding forms of active. Besides the form in *-esh*, the 2 sg. also has a parallel form in *-e* correlated with the 2 pl. in *-e-ni*. We might also expect a zero ending in

the 2 sg., taking into account the existence of the the 2 pl. in *-i* (*lidh-i*, *kap-i*). All these variants remain quite unclear.

The imperfect of the mediopassive is a newly formed paradigm following the pattern of *sh*-imperfect of active.

Analytical forms of mediopassive are built using the reflexive pronoun *u* ‘self’ < EPA \**wa* < IE \**s̥uom*.

### 3.1.8. Participles

**3.1.8.0.** In Albanian participles, the opposition of voice has been neutralized. The choice between active and passive meaning in a participle is regulated by the transitivity/intransitivity of the verb which produces it. In this respect, Albanian is (typologically?) similar to Anatolian. Historically, many different forms (participles, active and passive, as well as deverbal adjectives) merged in the Albanian participle. The participles are widely used in Albanian to create analytical verb forms. As a general rule, Albanian participles are based on the aorist stem, with the exception of aorists with lengthening (in this case, participles have the vocalism of the present stem).

*Literature:* MEYER *Alb. Gr.* 51 (derives the participial suffix *-nē* from IE \*-no-); JOKL *IF XXXVII* 121 (-ur ~ -un < IE \*-o-no-); CIMOCZOWSKI *Dushmani* 119 (on participles in -uar ~ -uem); SCHMIDT *IF LXIX/1* 6 (Anatolian participles); KURYŁOWICZ *Infl. cat.* 167; MAMP *Baltistica IX/1* 46 (follows MEYER), *passim* (external connections of Albanian participles in -m-); OREL *ZfBalk XXII/1* 86-87.

**3.1.8.1.** Participles in *-nē* go back to Indo-European active participles in \*-nt- (Skt *bháránt-*, Goth *bairands*). They are formed from sigmatic aorists (except for *pashē*):

	1 sg. aor.	participle
‘to give’	<i>dhashē</i>	<i>dhēne</i> ~ <i>dhanē</i> < *da-nti
‘to leave’	<i>lashē</i>	<i>lēnē</i> ~ <i>lanē</i> < *la-nti
‘to be’	<i>qeshē</i>	<i>qēnē</i> ~ < *kle-nti
‘to fall’	<i>rashē</i>	<i>rēnē</i> ~ < *rau-nti
‘to say’	<i>thashē</i>	<i>thēnē</i> ~ < *tsan(s)-nti

Participle in *-nē* is formed from *hangra* (to *ha* ‘eat’): *ngrēnē* ~ *ngranē* < \**en-gra-nti*. It is also quite probable that once there existed a similar (athematic) participle of *bie* ‘to bring’, \**bēnē* < \**ber-nti*. This is suggested by the derivative of *bie* - *shpie* ‘to bring away’, which has a participle *shpēnē* < \**is-ber-nti*.

The only reliable case that can be interpreted as a participle derived from an old verbal adjective in \*-ta < \*-to- is *ratē* < \**rau-ta*, corresponding to aor. *rashē* ‘to fall’. Remarkably, this aorist has another participle in Albanian: *rēnē* ~ *ranē*. This pair of participles may well reflect the original situation in Proto-Albanian where active participles in \*-nt- were opposed to passive participles in \*-to-.

**3.1.8.2.** In a few cases Tosk preserves participles in *-rē* < \*-na < IE \*-no- (Gk στυγνός ‘hated’, σπαρνός ‘scattered’), cf. *vras* ‘to kill’ - *vrarē*, *blej* ‘to sell’ - *blerē*. It is believed by some that a productive type of participles in *-ur* ~ *-un* is related to participle in \*-no- going back to \*-o-no-. However, this would be phonetically impossible.

Various asigmatic aorists, dental aorists, as well as aorists in \*-w- produce participles in *-ur* ~ *-un*. The morpheme appears to continue the zero grade of the nominal suffix \*-gen- as preserved in Skt *āyun-* ‘life’ vs. full-grade *pīvan-* ‘fat’.

Verbs in \*-nj- as well as verbs with a vocalic auslaut, have different types of participles in Tosk and Geg. In Tosk, *-r* < \*-no- is added to the aorist stem: \**puno-v-r* > *punuar*, In Geg the same stem is followed by *-m* continuing deverbal adjectives in \*-mo-: \**puno-v-m* > *punuem*. It seems probable that while Geg retains an archaic participle in this case, Tosk has substituted its forms in \*-mo- with newer forms in \*-no-. In Geg, however, there existed a similar tendency that led to the contamination of participles in \*-mo- and participles in *-ur* ~ *-un*, cf. for example the participle of *pi* ‘to drink’ - *pi-m-un* based on *pi-m(ē)*. Albanian participles in \*-mo- are close to the passive participles of Balto-Slavic (cf. Lith *nēšamas*, Slav \**nesomъ* ‘brought’) as well as to the Luwian participles in -(a)*ma* (cf. Luw *kešama* ‘combed’).

**3.1.8.3.** In Albanian, there exist so-called “short” participles. They end in *-ē* and have the vocalism of the present: *djeg* ‘to burn’ - *djegē*, *bēj* ‘to do, to make’ - *bērē*. Such forms seem to continue oxytonic Proto-

Albanian nouns with *e*-grade vocalism: *djegë* < EPA \**dega*. It is possible, however, that the root vowel in such nouns is secondary and must be explained as a result of the influence of the finite forms. If EPA \**dega* is derived from IE \**dhoghós*, the “short” participles could reflect Indo-European oxytonic *nomina agentis* similar to Gk τομός.

### 3.2. Noun

**3.2.0.** The Albanian nominal system has radically reduced the original Indo-European declension types and lost several important grammemes typical of Indo-European paradigms. On the other hand, new grammatical meanings were developed in Proto-Albanian (such as the opposition of definite and indefinite) and new productive types of nouns came to dominate the formation of substantives and adjectives.

#### 3.2.1. Nominal stems

**3.2.1.0.** Several Indo-European stem types were altogether lost in Proto-Albanian. Other types—even though productive—were subjected to reshuffling and merged with less productive types at the very beginning of the development of Proto-Albanian.

In Proto-Albanian, there remained three types of nominal stems: *o*-stems, *ā*-stems and *i*-stems. The latter, whose reconstruction can only be occasionally corroborated by such features as umlaut or the reflection of the root vowel \**e*, merged with *o*- and *ā*-stems at a very early stage. Other types of stems were not preserved in Proto-Albanian, at least not in their immediate form.

**Literature:** PEDERSEN *KZ* XXXIV 283-291 (Indo-European origin of Albanian neuter); JOKL *Studien* 102-103 (stems in *-jā* reflected as Alb *-i*), *LKUBA* 65 (*i*-stem in *natë*); SANDFELD *LBalk* 139 (neuter nouns in Balkan languages); TOGEBY *Cahiers Puçariu* II 121-131 (neuter in Albanian and Rumanian); CIMOCHOWSKI *LP* III 161 (*i*-stems changing to *ā*-stems in Albanian), IV 189-207 (follows JOKL *Studien*); PISANI *Saggi* 99 (reconstructs \**-ō-* in Albanian *r*- and *n*-stems); ÇABEJ *LP* VII 145-200, VIII 71-132 (singularization in Albanian); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 48-90; HAMP *KZ* LXVII 254 (*i*-stem in *natë*); DEMIRAJ *Probl. hist.* 355-374 (Romance influence on the formation of Albanian neuter); DESNICKAJA *Gr. str.* 33 (on *natë*), 42-43 (nouns in *-i* < \**-jō-*), *passim* (singularization); GEORGIEV *Trakite* 233 (follows PISANI); SARAPOVA *RB* 145-170 (neuter in Balkan Romance and Albanian).

**3.2.1.1.** In very rare cases a consonant stem remained morphologically intact in Proto-Albanian:

*dhe* ‘earth, land’ < EPA \**dzō* reflecting IE \**dhghōm* ‘earth’: Hitt *tekan*, Toch A *tkam*, B *kem*, Skt *kṣam-*, Gk χθών.

The majority of older consonant stems were redistributed between *o*- and *io*-stems, on the one hand, and *ā*-stems, on the other. The following cases are examples of new *o*- and *io*-stems replacing consonant stems:

*dru* ‘tree; wood’ < EPA \**druwa* < IE \**dru-* id. (Slav \**drъvo* ‘wood’, Skt *dru-* id., Av *dru-* id., Gk δρῦς ‘tree, oak’).

*gjë* ~ *gjâ* ‘thing’ < EPA \**sana* < \**san(s)*: Gmc \**sánþ* ‘true’ (ON *sannr*, saðr, OE *sóð*).

*madh* ‘big, large’ < EPA \**madza*: Skt *máhi-* ‘great, large’, Gk μέγας id., neut. μέγα.

*muaj* ~ *muej* ‘month’ < EPA \**mōsnja*, from the metathesis of IE \**mēns-* ‘moon, month’ (Skt *mās-*, Gk μῆν, Lat *mēnsis*, OIr *mī*).

*njeri*, OAlb *njer* ‘man, person, human being’ < EPA \**nera*: Skt *nár-* ‘man’, Gk ἄντρος id.

In other cases we find *ā*-stems substituting root stems in Albanian:

*derë* ‘door’ < EPA \**dwōrā* < IE \**dh̥yer-* id. (Skt *dvār-*, Gk θύρα, Toch B *twere*).

*dorë* ‘hand’ < EPA \**dā(s)rā* < IE \**g̥hesr-* id. (Gk χεῖρ, Hitt *keššar*, Arm *jern*).

*dhallë* ‘buttermilk’ < EPA \**dzalā* < \**dzalakt*: Gk γάλα id.

*krye* ‘head’ < EPA \**krā(s)nā*: Gk κράνος κεφαλή.

*thëri* ~ *thëni* ‘louse’ < EPA \**tsanida* < \**tsanid-*, cf. Gk κονίς ‘nit’.

Heteroclitic stems changed to *i*-stems:

*elb* ‘barley’ < EPA \**albi*: Gk ἀλφί ‘kind of grain’.

*eshtë* ‘fibre, muscle fibre’ < EPA \**asti*: Skt अस्थि id.

The case of the word for ‘night’ which became an *i*-stem is discussed below, together with the other *i*-stems. The change of the morphological type took place on the areal Indo-European scale rather than in Proto-Albanian itself.

**3.2.1.2.** Stems in sonorants became *o*-stems. In all such cases, the suffix is attested in the *e*-grade, i.e. with the vocalization of oblique cases.

*dimér* ~ *dimēn* ‘winter’ < EPA \**deimena*: Skt *héman* loc. ‘in winter’, Gk χεῖμα ‘winter’.

*dhéndér* ~ *dhandér* ‘bridegroom, son-in-law’ < EPA \**dzanra* < IE \**genər-* ‘son-in-law’ (Lat *gener*).

*emér* ~ *emién* ‘name’ < EPA \**enmena* close to Slav \**jymlē* id.

*gjarpér* ~ *gjarpén* ‘snake’ < EPA \**serpēna* < IE \**serp-* ‘to crawl’ (Lat *serpēns* ‘snake, serpent’, *serpō* ‘to crawl’).

*ketér* ‘squirrel, dormouse’ < EPA \**kōk-ter*: Lith \**kuokas* ‘dance’ (reconstructed from *kuokinē* ‘dancing party’) and Slav \**skakati* ‘to jump, to spring’.

Only feminine animate substantives retained their original (semantically motivated) gender and appear as Albanian *ā*-stems:

*motér* ‘sister’ < EPA \**māter* < IE \**māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt *mātár-*, Gk μῆτηρ, Lat *māter*).

In one case, the form of the nominative of a stem in a sonorant was generalized and the word merged with the *ā*-stems:

*r̥ymē* ‘flow (of water)’ < EPA \**srūmā* replacing \**srūma* < IE \**srūmr̥*: Gk ρέυμα ‘stream’, ON *straumr* id., Lith *straumuō* ‘fast stream’.

**3.2.1.3.** Stems in *-es-* were lost. In the nominative, they looked like *o*-stems, which led to their complete merger with the latter. Cf. the following examples:

*ang* ‘fear, nightmare’ < EPA \**anga(s)* corresponding to Skt *áṁhas-* ‘fear’, Lat *angor* ‘unrest, fear’ < \**an̥ghos*.

*end* ‘pollen’ < EPA \**anda(s)*: Skt *ándhas-* ‘herb’, Gk ἄνθος ‘flower’.

*ethe* ‘fever’ < EPA \**aida(s)*: Skt *édhas-* ‘firewood, fuel’, Gk ἄθος ‘fire’.

*hi* ~ *hî* ‘ash’ < EPA \**skina(s)*: Lat *ciniš* ‘dust, ash’ < \**cenes-*, *vit*, *vjet* ‘year’ < EPA \**weta(s)*: Gk ἔτος id.

*zjarr* ‘fire’ < EPA \**džera* < IE \**gʰheres-* (Skt *háras-* ‘flame, heat’, Gk θέρος ‘summer’, Arm *jer* id.).

**3.2.1.4.** Stems in *-u-* and in *-ū-* were not preserved either. They were substituted by *o-* and *ā-* stems:

*acar* ‘steel’ < EPA \**atsara* ‘sharp’ < \**atsaru-*: Lith *ašrūs* ‘sharp’, Slav \**ostrъ* id.

*mjekér* ‘chin, beard’ < EPA \**smekrä* < \**smeḱru-*: Skt *smaśru-* id.

The word for ‘mother-in-law’ was morphonologically changed under the influence of the masculine form \**swetsura* > *vjeherr* ‘father-in-law’:

*vjeherr* ‘mother-in-law’ < EPA \**swexurā* (with assimilation from expected \**swetsurā*) < IE \**sweḱrū-* (Skt *śvaśrū-* mother-in-law’, Lat *socrus* id.).

**3.2.1.5.** As we have mentioned above, *i*-stems presumably existed in Proto-Albanian even though we can only identify some of them by traces of umlaut and other phonetic features. In Late Proto-Albanian, *i*-stems were redistributed between *o*- and (less frequently) *ā*-stems. Cf. several examples of *i*-stems changed to *o*-stems:

*gur* ‘stone, rock’ < EPA \**gura* < \**guri* < IE \**gʷerə-* ‘mountain’ (Skt *girī-*, Av *gairi-*, Lith *giriā* ‘wood’, Latv *dziria* id., Slav \**gora* ‘mountain, wood’).

*kri* ~ *krī* ‘woodworm, moth’ < EPA \**kriwa* < \**kriwi*, to IE \**kʷrui-* (Slav \**čъrvь* ‘worm’).

*krimb* ~ *krym* ‘worm’ < EPA \**krima* < \**krimi* (with unexplained Geg *y*) < IE \**kʷrmi-* id. (Skt *kŕmi-*, Lith *kirmis*).

*ledh* ‘mud, alluvium, clay; wall, earth mound; river-mouth, balk’ < EPA \**laida*: OPrus *laydis* ‘clay’.

*mot* ‘time, weather, storm, thunderbolt’ < EPA \**māti-*: Skt *māti-* ‘measure’, Gk μῆτις id.,

*vesh* ‘ear’ < EPA \**wausa* < \**wausi*: Lat *auris*, Lith *ausis*, Latv *àuss*.

*zot* ‘lord, master, god’ < EPA \**w(i)ts-pata* < \**w(i)ts-pati*: Skt *viś-pati-* ‘lord of the house’.

Some other *i*-stems changed to *ā*-stems:

*besë* ‘pledge, truce, trust’ < EPA \**baitšā* < \**baitši*. Gk πίστις ‘faithful, trustworthy’.

*botë* ‘world’ < EPA \**bwātā* < \**bwāti*. Skt *bhūti-* ‘existence’, Lith *būtis* id., Ir *buith* id.

*gjollë* ‘clearing or pasture where salt is strewn for sheep; patch of ground for sowing’ < EPA \**sālā* < \**sāli*. Slav \**solb* ‘salt’.

*ditë* ‘day’ < EPA \**dītā* < \**dītī*. Gmc \**tīdiz* ‘time’ (OHG *zīt*, OE *tīd*) and Skt *dīti* ‘brightness, splendor’.

*natë* ‘night’ < EPA \**naktā* < \**nakti-* corresponding to Lith *naktis*, Lett *nakts*, OPrus *nakin*, Slav \**nokt'ь*.

*botë* < EPA \**bwāti*, cf. Skt *bhūti-* ‘existence’, Lith *būtis* id., Ir *buith* id.

*gjollë*, pl. *gjollë* ‘clearing or pasture where salt is strewn for sheep; patch of ground for sowing’ < EPA \**sāli*, cf. Slav \**solb* ‘salt’.

Proto-Albanian *i*-stems included a group of numerals in *-të* < \**-ti*, which correspond to Sanskrit decades in *-ti-* (*ṣaṣti-* ‘six tens’ and the like), as well as the word for ‘twenty’:

*gjashtë* ‘six’ < EPA \**seksti-*, close to Skt *ṣaṣ-*, Gk ἔξι, Lat *sex*.

*tetë* ‘eight’ < EPA \**aktōti*. Skt *aṣṭā*, Arm *owt'*, Gk ὀκτώ.

*nëntë* ~ *nand* ‘nine’ < EPA \**neunti-* (with analogical restructuring in Tosk), to Skt *náva*, Lat *novem*, Goth *niun*.

*dhjetë* ‘ten’ < EPA \**dets(a)ti*. Skt *dásā*, Gk δέκα, Lat *decem*.

*shtatë* ‘seven’ < EPA \**septati-* corresponding to Skt *saptá-*, Gk ἑπτά, Lat *septem*.

*zet* ‘twenty’ < EPA \**w(i)tsati* < IE \**ui̯kʷn̥ti* id. (Skt *viṁśatí-*, Gk εἴκοσι, Lat *vīginti*).

Indo-European stems in \*-jē are represented in Early Proto-Albanian as stems in \*-jā:

*buzë* ‘lip, end, edge, bank, stitch, rock’ < EPA \**budjā*: Lith *budė* ‘tree-fungus, tinder, whet-stone’.

**3.2.1.6.** One of the most productive morphological types in Albanian is represented by the masculine *o*-stems. Many *o*-stems have been inherited from Indo-European. Cf. several typical examples:

*dash* ‘ram’ < EPA \**dauša* < IE \**dhouse*- ~ \**dheuso*- (Goth *dius* ‘wild animal’, Lith pl. *daūsos* ‘paradise’, Slav \**duxъ* ‘breath, spirit’).

*dem* ‘young bull’ < EPA \**dama*: OIr *dam* ‘ox’ and Gk δάμαλος ‘calf’.

*dhemb* ~ *dhamb* ‘tooth’ < EPA \**dzamba* < IE \**gombho*- ‘peg, tooth’ (Skt *jámbha*- ‘bit, peg’, Gk γόμφος ‘peg’, Toch A *kam* ‘tooth’, B *keme* id., Latv *zùobs* id., Slav \**zqbъ* id.).

*gardh* ‘fence’ < EPA \**garda*: Goth *gards* ‘house’, Lith *garðas* ‘fence’, Slav \**gordъ* ‘town, fence’.

*gjak* ‘blood’ < EPA \**saka*: Gk ὄπός ‘juice’, Lith *saka* ‘resin’, Slav \**sokъ* ‘juice’.

*jerm* ‘delirium, absent-mindedness’ < EPA \**erma*: Lith *eřmas* ‘monster’, Latv *erms* ‘wonderful apparition’.

*körr* ‘donkey, ass, foal, gray’ < EPA \**kara*: Skt *khára*- ‘donkey’, Av *xarō* id., Scyth \**xara*, Osset *xæræg* id.

*shteg* ‘path, road’ < EPA \**staiga* < IE \**stoigho*- ‘way’ (Gk στοῖχος ‘row, line’, Goth *staiga* ‘way’, Latv *staīga* ‘walking’, *stīga* ‘path’, Slav \**stъza* id.).

*ujk* ‘wolf’ < EPA \*(*w)ulka* < IE \**ylk*“os id. (Skt *vṛ̥ka*-, Gk λύκος, Lat *lupus*, Goth *wulfs*).

Stems in \*-*yo*- are a productive subgroup of *o*-stems. The following examples illustrate this type:

*derr* ‘pig’ < EPA \**darja*: Gk χοῖρος id. < IE \**ghorjos*.

*duaj* ~ *duej* ‘sheaf’ < EPA \**dōnja*: Skt *dhānā* ‘grain, cereals’, *dhānyā*- ‘grain’, Lith *dúona* ‘bread’.

*huaj* ~ *huej* ‘foreign, strange’ < EPA \**ksōn(w)ja*: Gk ξένος, Dor ξένφος ‘stranger, guest’.

*hu* ~ *hū* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ < EPA \**skuja*: Slav \**xuijъ* ‘penis’.

*keq* ‘bad, evil’ < EPA \**kakja*: Gk κακός ‘bad’.

*měz* ~ *mâz* ‘foal’ < EPA \**mandja*, derived from *mēnd* ‘to feed, to suckle’ < IE \**mazd*-.

*nus* ‘thread, string’ < EPA \**snutja*: Skt *snāvan-* ‘band, sinew’.

### 3.2.1.7. Many Albanian ā-stems continue similar Indo-European forms.

- halē* ‘fish bone, splinter; pine’ < EPA \**skalā*: Lith *skalà* ‘stick of firewood’, Latv *skala* ‘splinter (used to furnish light)’.
- krohdē* ‘beehive’ < EPA \**krādā*: Slav \**krada* ‘heap, pile’.
- lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ < EPA \**lentā*: Gmc \**lendō* ‘linden’ (OHG *linta*, OE *lind*), Lith *lentà* ‘board’, Slav *llērē* ~ *llanē* ‘forearm, ell’ < EPA \**alenā*: Gk ὠλένη ‘elbow’, Lat *ulna*, OHG *elina*.
- mjegull* ‘cloud’ < EPA \**meglā*: Gk ὄμιχλη ‘fog, mist’, Lith *miglā* id., Slav \**męgla* ‘darkness, mist’.
- rrudhē* ‘wrinkle’ < EPA \**rudzā*: Lat *rūga* id.
- tollē* ‘bald spot; drum membrane’ < EPA \**tāslā* < \**tekslā*: Lat *tēla* ‘cloth’, OHG *dehsala* ‘axe’, Slav \**tesla* id.
- thekē* ‘fringe’ < EPA \**tsakā*: Skt *sākhā* ‘branch’, Lith *šakà* id.
- ve* ‘widow’ < EPA \**widewā*: Skt *vidhávā* id., Lat *vidua* id., Goth *widuwo* id.

Stems in \*-jā are also well attested in Albanian. Cf. the following examples:

- dosē* ‘pig, sow’ < EPA \**dā(i)tjā* < IE \**dhe(i)-* ‘to suckle’.
- enjē* ‘juniper, yew’ < EPA \**aignjā* related to the Germanic word for ‘oak’: ON *eik*, OHG *eih*.
- enjē* ~ *ējē* ‘dairy goat’ < EPA \**agnjā*: Gk ἀγνός ‘lamb’, Lat *agnus* id.
- mjalcē* ‘bee’ < EPA \**melitjā*: Gk μέλισσα < \*μέλιτja id.
- vise* ‘place’ < EPA \**wītsjā* < IE \**yeikjā* similar to Gk οἰκία ‘dwelling, house’.

A few old masculine *o*-stems changed to *ā*-stems in Albanian. This process may be somehow connected with the fate of old neuter *o*-stems in Albanian (see below). Cf. the following examples:

- kohē* ‘time’ < EPA \**kāxā*: Slav \**časъ* id.
- lapē* ‘hard piece of meat or skin; peritoneum; leaf’ < EPA \**lapā*: Lith *lāpas* ‘leaf’, Gk λοπός ‘shell, husk, bark’.

There are also examples of the reverse development, an *ā*-stem yielding an *o*-stem in Albanian:

- ag* ‘twilight, dusk’ < EPA \**auga* < IE \**aug-* (Gk αύγή ‘ray of light’).

*kulp*, *kułpér* ~ *kułpěn* ‘ivy, clematis’ < EPA \**kulpa*: Lith *kilpa* ‘loop’, Latv *cīlpa* id.

*pidh* ‘female pudenda’ < EPA \**p(e)izda*: Slav \**pizda* id. and OPrus *peisda* ‘bottom’.

**3.2.1.8.** Indo-European neuter plural *o*-stems were reinterpreted as feminine *ā*-stems in Proto-Albanian:

*baltē* ‘swamp, marsh, dirt, earth’ < EPA \**baltā* < IE \**bholətom* id. (Slav \**bolto*, cf. Lith *báltas* ‘white’).

*bimē* ‘plant’ < EPA \**būmā* < IE \**bhūmom* (Gk φῦμα id.).

*darkē* ‘supper’ < EPA \**darkā* < IE \**dorkʷom* reflected in Gk δόρπον id.

*ēndērr* ~ *andērr* ‘dream, sleep’ < EPA \**anrjā* < IE \**onerjom* (Gk ὄνειρον, ὄνειρος, Arm *anorij*).

*fjalē* ‘word, speech, tale’ < EPA \**spelā*: Gmc \**spellan* (Goth *spill* ‘story, fable’, ON *spjall* ‘story, speech’, OE *spell* id., OHG *spel*, *spell* id.) and Arm *ařaspel* ‘fable’.

*hirrē* ‘whey’ < EPA \**ksirā*: Skt *kṣīrá-* ‘milk’, Osset *æxšir* id.

*hudhēr* ‘garlic’ < EPA \**skurdā*: Gk σκόροδον id.

Under the influence of East Balkan Romance, Late Proto-Albanian developed a new grammatical (syntactic) category—neuter of substantives. These nouns, whose singulars were masculine but plurals feminine, absorbed some of the old Indo-European neuters. However, there was no direct connection between the Indo-European neuter and the new Proto-Albanian neuter insofar as many masculines and feminines were involved in the formation of the new neuter (corresponding to the semantic category of “definite mass”) from the very beginning. Cf. a few examples of old neuters functioning as neuters in Albanian:

*ballē* ‘forehead’ < EPA \**balā*, to Skt *bhāla-* id., OPrus *ballo* id.

*dritħē* ‘grain’ < EPA \**dritsā* < IE \**gh̥rzd-* (Lat *hordeum* ‘barley’, OHG *gersta* id.).

*grurē* ~ *grunē* ‘wheat’ < EPA \**grunā* < IE \**g̥r̥nom* ‘grain’ (Lat *grānum*, OIr *grán*, Goth *kaurn*, Lith *žīrnis*, Slav \**zrno*).

**3.2.1.9.** Numerous plural stems were singularized in Proto-Albanian as a result of Late Proto-Albanian umlaut. Umlaut created paradigms in

which the stem of the plural was differentiated from that of the singular. Such irregularity was often neutralized by means of generalization; plural stems often ousted their singular counterparts. This process can be illustrated by the history of the word *ter* ‘bull’.

	sg.	pl.
Stage I	<i>*taura</i>	<i>*taurai</i>
	<i>*tara</i>	<i>*tarai</i>
Stage II	<i>*tara</i>	<i>*terai</i>
Stage III	<i>ter</i>	<i>terë</i>

Likewise, singular stems ousted plural stems in the same fashion, though this process was less frequent. Cf. the history of the word *drang* ‘pole’:

	sg.	pl.
Stage I	<i>*dranga</i>	<i>*drangai</i>
Stage III	<i>*dranga</i>	<i>*drengai</i>
Stage IV	<i>drang</i>	<i>drangj</i>

However, both tendencies did not cover all Albanian nouns with umlaut. Some of them retained the paradigm with vocalic alternation, cf. *gardh* ‘fence’:

	sg.	pl.
Stage I	<i>*garda</i>	<i>*gardai</i>
Stage III	<i>*garda</i>	<i>*gerdai</i>
Stage IV	<i>gardh</i>	<i>gjerdhe</i>

**3.2.1.10.** The majority of Latin loanwords were morphologically adapted in Proto-Albanian according to their declension types. Nouns of the 1st declension appear as *ā*-stems in Albanian:

*armë* ‘weapon’ ⇔ Lat *arma* id.

*bishë* ‘beast, wild animal’ ⇔ Lat *bēstia* id.

*bukë* ‘bread; meal, meal-time’ ⇔ Lat *bucca* ‘mouth’ (in Balkan Romance, ‘food’).

*bulë* ‘bud’ ⇌ Lat *bulla* ‘bubble, boss, knob’.

*detyrë* ‘duty, debt’ ⇌ Rom \**debitūra* id.

*fëmijë* ‘child, family, spouse’ ⇌ Lat *familia* ‘family’.

*furkë* ‘distaff, fork’ ⇌ Lat *furca* ‘fork’.

*fushë* ‘plain, open field, meadow’ ⇌ Lat *fossa* ‘ditch, trench, gutter’.

*lufthë* ‘fight, war’ ⇌ Lat *lucta* ‘wrestling’, cf. Rum *Iuptă* ‘fight’.

*pjergull* ‘vine-arbor, pergola’ ⇌ Lat *pergula* ‘shed, booth, vine-arbor’.

Masculine nouns of the 2nd declension became *o*-stems in Albanian:

*ark* ‘bow’ ⇌ Lat *arcus* id.

*flok* ‘hair’ ⇌ Lat *floccus* ‘lock, flock’.

*fund* ‘bottom, end’ ⇌ Lat *fundus* ‘bottom’.

*gusht* ‘August’ ⇌ Lat *augustus* id.

*mars* ‘March’ ⇌ Lat *Martius* id.

*modh* ‘bushel’ ⇌ Lat *modus* ‘measure’.

*murg* ~ *mung* ‘monk’ ⇌ Lat *monachus* id.

*pus* ‘well, fountain’ ⇌ Lat *puteus* ‘well’.

*shesh* ‘plain, plane, flatness, square’ ⇌ Lat *sessus* ‘seat’.

*ves* ‘bad habit’ ⇌ Lat *vitium* ‘fault, defect, vice’.

Most neuter nouns of the 2nd declension became *o*-stems too:

*dëm* ~ *dam* ‘damage’ ⇌ Lat *damnum* ‘hurt, harm, damage’.

*fat* ‘fate; bridegroom, husband, friend’ ⇌ Lat *fatum* id.

*fshat* ‘village’ ⇌ Lat *fossatum* ‘ditch’, \*‘surrounded by a ditch’.

*gaz* ‘joy, laughter’ ⇌ Lat *gaudium* ‘joy’.

*kangje* ‘song’ ⇌ Rom \**canticellum* id.

*lardh* ‘fat-laden bacon’ ⇌ Lat *lāridum*, *lārdum* id.

*qiell* ‘sky, heaven’ ⇌ Lat *caelum* id.

*shqyt* ‘shield’ ⇌ Lat *scūtum* id.

Exceptions are rare:

*grëmëratë* ‘beestings, clots of curdled milk’ ⇌ Lat *glomerātum*, participle of *glomerāre* ‘to wind into a ball, to gather into a round heap’.

*këngë* ~ *kangë* ‘song’ ⇌ Lat *canticum* id.

*peshë* ‘weight; stone, boulder’ ⇌ Lat *pensum* id.

Latin neuter inanimate substantives often turned into new Albanian neuter forms. Cf. a typical example:

*vaj* ~ *voj* ‘oil’ ⇌ Lat *oleum* id.

Nearly all nouns of the 3d declension became *o*-stems in Albanian:

*bulbër* ‘street-dust’ ⇌ Lat *pulverem* ‘dust’.

*dragua* ~ *dra(n)gue* ‘dragon’ ⇌ Rom \**drancōnem*, cf. Lat *dracōnem* id.

*grigj* ‘flock, herd’ ⇌ Lat *gregem* id.

*ligj* ‘law’ ⇌ Lat *lēge(m)* id.

*mend* ‘mind’ ⇌ Lat *mentem* id.

*paq* ‘peace’ ⇌ Lat *pacem* id.

*prind* ‘father, parent’ ⇌ Lat *parentem* id.

*qytet* ‘city’ ⇌ Lat *cīvitāte(m)* id.

*tmerr* ‘horror, fright’ ⇌ Lat *timōrem* id.

*turp* ‘shame’ ⇌ Lat *turpe* id.

Cf. an exceptional case of a noun of the 3d declension adapted as an *ā*-stem:

*shtijë* ‘spear, ray’ ⇌ Lat *hastīle* ‘spear’.

**3.2.1.11.** In some cases, the morphological type of the loanword was determined not by the stem of the source-word but by its reinterpreted nominative. In other cases, nominatives ending in *-r* and *-n* were erroneously treated as Albanian plurals. New nominative singulars were then back formed. Cf. the following examples:

*javë* ‘week’ ⇌ Lat *hebdomas* id.

*kulm* ‘ridge, peak; wave’ ⇌ Lat *culmen* id.

*mbret* ‘king’ ⇌ Lat *imperātor* ‘emperor’.

*shat* ‘hoe’ ⇌ Lat *sector* ‘cutter’.

*shemë* ‘swarm (of bees)’ ⇌ Lat *exāmen* ‘swarm’.

**3.2.1.12.** Slavic loanwords were morphologically adapted in a way quite similar to that of Latin. Slavic *feminina* appear in Albanian as *ā*-stems:

- nevojë* ‘need’ ⇌ Slav \**nevola* ‘lack of freedom, necessity’.  
*pelenë* ‘diaper’ ⇌ Slav \**pelena* ‘cover, napkin’.  
*pjavicë* ‘leech’ ⇌ Slav \**pjavica* id.  
*raqitë* ‘broom (bush)’ ⇌ Slav \**orkyta* id.  
*rekë* ‘brook, rivulet’ ⇌ Slav \**rěka* ‘river’.  
*repë* ‘turnip’ ⇌ Slav \**rěpa* id.  
*serë* ‘tar’ ⇌ Slav \**sěra* ‘sulphur’.  
*verigë* ‘chain ring’ ⇌ Slav \**veriga* ‘chain’.  
*vërsë* ~ *vërcë* ‘age’ ⇌ Slav \**Věrsta* ‘age, kind, kin’.

Slavic masculine *o*-stems remained *o*-stems in Albanian:

- kaç* ‘weaver’ ⇌ Slav \**tъkačъ* id.  
*lik* ‘level’ ⇌ Slav \**likъ* ‘face, surface’.  
*nemec* ‘dumb, stuttering person’ ⇌ Slav \**němъcъ* id.  
*oborr* ‘yard, court’ ⇌ Slav \**obvorъ* id.  
*pelin* ‘wormwood’ ⇌ Slav \**pelynъ* id.  
*red* ‘row’ ⇌ Slav \**rědъ* id.  
*rrasoll* ‘pickles’ ⇌ Slav \**orzsolъ* ‘pickles; brine’.  
*shap* ‘disease of the cattle, Aphaea epizootica’ ⇌ Slav \**sapъ* ‘glanders’.  
*ugar* ‘land unused for two years’ ⇌ Slav \**ugarъ* ‘fallow ground’.  
*zabel* ‘little wood’ ⇌ Slav \**zabělъ* id.  
*zheg* ‘heat’ ⇌ Slav \**žegъ* id.

Neuter substantives borrowed from Slavic became Albanian *ā*-stems:

- Iijë* ‘smallpox’ ⇌ Slav \**lixo* ‘evil’  
*metale* ‘snow-drift’ ⇌ Slav \**metadlo* ‘heap’.  
*mitë* ‘bribe, tip’ ⇌ Slav \**myto* ‘payment’.  
*sanë* ‘hay’ ⇌ Slav \**sěno* id.  
*sitë* ‘sieve’ ⇌ Slav \**sito* id.  
*ulishtë* ‘small tub’ ⇌ Slav \**ulišče*, derivative of \**ulbъjъ* ‘hive; trough’.  
*vedër* ‘pail (for milk)’ ⇌ Slav \**vědro* ‘pail’.

In a few cases, especially in early loanwords, the gender of Slavic words was changed:

*llohē* ‘rain with snow, snow broth, dampness’ ⇌ Slav \**lojь*  
\*‘anything liquid’ > ‘fat, lard’.

*pleng* ‘bandage’ ⇌ Slav \**pel(e)пъка* id.

*ravē* ‘path (in mountains or snow)’ ⇌ Slav \**rovъ* ‘ditch’.

*ravgē* ‘path (in mountains)’ ⇌ Slav \**rovъkъ* ‘ditch’.

Occasionally, the plural forms of Slavic loanwords were reanalyzed as singulars as in the following example:

*virua* ~ *virue* ‘brook, rivulet’ ⇌ Slav pl. \**virove* of \**virъ* ‘whirlpool, water-pit’.

### 3.2.2. Formation of the plural

**3.2.2.0.** In Proto-Albanian (as well as in modern Albanian) the plural stems of most substantives are identical with the singular stems and belong to the same paradigm (see 3.2.3). In Proto-Albanian, nouns often developed new plural stems by the reanalysis of old derivational suffixes. Such new plurals were derived from the original singulars by means of special suffixes.

**Literature:** MEYER *Alb. St. I passim*; JOKL *LKUBA* 45 (plurals in -z-), 191-192 (on plurals in -inj); MÉLANGES PEDERSEN 135-136 (plural in -m-); CIMOCHOWSKI *BUSHT* XIII 47 (Illyrian parallels to plurals in -inj); CAMAJ *Alb. Wortb.* 124-129 (plural in -z-); ÇABEJ *St. III* 309-402; DESNICKAJA *Gr. str.* 26-27 (-ra ~ -na created on the basis of pl. *emér-a* ~ *emén-a* restructured as *emě-ra* ~ *emě-na*; plural in -čr ~ -čn of Latin loanwords); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 90-99; LAZZERONI *SSL VI* 96-115 (on IE \*-idjo-).

**3.2.2.1.** One of the most productive plural suffixes is *-ra* ~ *-na*. It forms plurals which consist of two semantic groups: body parts and material substantives.

The first group is relatively small:

*asht* > *eshtra* ~ *eshtěna* ‘bone’

*gisht* > *gishtéra* ~ *gishtna* ‘finger, thumb’

*pidh* > *pidhéra* ~ *pidhna* ‘female pudenda’

The second group includes a considerable number of substantives denoting various materials and other uncountables:

- bar* ➤ *barëra* ~ *barëna* ‘grass’
- borë* ➤ *borëra* ~ *borna* ‘snow’
- djathë* ➤ *djathëra* ~ *djathna* ‘cheese’
- drithë* ➤ *drithëra* ~ *drithna* ‘grain’
- dhe* ➤ *dhera* ~ *dhena* ‘earth, land’
- dhjamë* ➤ *dhjamëra* ~ *dhjamna* ‘(animal) fat, lard, suet, tallow’
- elb* ➤ *elbëra* ~ *elbëna* ‘barley’
- erë* ➤ *erëra* ~ *erëna* ‘wind’
- flakë* ➤ *flakëra* ~ *flakëna* ‘flame’
- frac* ➤ *fracra* ~ *fracna* ‘biting cold, frost’
- fshat* ➤ *fshatra* ~ *fshatna* ‘village’
- gram* ➤ *gramra* ~ *gramna* ‘couch-grass, knot-grass’
- gjak* ➤ *gjakra* ~ *gjakna* ‘blood’
- kripë* ~ *krypë* ➤ *kripëra* ~ *krypna* ‘salt’
- lesh* ➤ *leshra* ~ *leshna* ‘wool, fleece, hair’
- mëndafsh* ➤ *mëndafshra* ~ *mëndafshna* ‘silk’
- miell* ➤ *miellra* ~ *miellna* ‘flour’
- mish* ➤ *mishra* ~ *mishna* ‘flesh, meat’
- mut* ➤ *mutra* ~ *mutna* ‘excrement’
- pleh* ~ *plëh* ➤ *plehra* ~ *plëhna* ‘sweepings, dung, rubbish’
- qelb* ➤ *qelbra* ~ *qelbna* ‘pus’
- shi* ➤ *shira* ~ *shina* ‘rain’
- shpirit* ➤ *shpiritëra* ~ *shpiritna* ‘soul, spirit’
- shtat* ➤ *shtatra* ~ *shtatna* ‘figure, image’
- ujë* ➤ *ujëra* ~ *ujna* ‘water’
- vaj* ~ *voj* ➤ *vajra* ~ *vojna* ‘oil’

This morpheme might be derived from an old collective suffix *\*-īn-ā*, which is attested in Gk (Ion-Att) -ινη, Lat -īna, Lith -yna, Slav -ina. Thus, the plural of *bar* ‘grass’, *barëra* ~ *barëna*, could be historically identical with Lat *farīna* ‘flour’, derived from *far* ‘sort of grain, spelt’.

**3.2.2.2.** Another important type of plural is characterized by the suffix *-ër* ~ *-ën*. This type includes numerous masculine Latin and Slavic loanwords denoting human beings:

- dreq* ➤ *dreqër* ~ *dreqën* ‘devil’

- kaç* ➤ *keçér* ~ *keçën* ‘weaver’  
*kunat* ➤ *kunetér* ~ *kunetën* ‘brother-in-law’  
*lab* ➤ *lebér* ~ *lebën* ‘Lab, inhabitant of Laberia’  
*mbret* ➤ *mbretér* ~ *mbretën* ‘king’  
*nip* ➤ *nipér* ~ *nipëن* ‘nephew, grandson’  
*prind* ➤ *prindér* ~ *prindën* ‘father, parent’

Somewhat rarer are those nouns of the same semantic category (most of them—kinship terms), which belonged to the original Indo-European lexicon:

- atē* ➤ *etér* ~ *atën*, *etën* ‘father’  
*gjysh* ➤ *gjyshér* ~ *gjyshën* ‘grandfather’  
*vëlla* ➤ *vëllezér* ~ *vëllazën* ‘brother’

Words of different semantic categories are few:

- ris* ➤ *risér* ~ *risën* ‘lynx’  
*shtrat* ➤ *shtrétér* ~ *shtrëtën* ‘bed; layer’  
*ujk* ➤ *ujqér* ~ *ujqën* ‘wolf’

It seems that the oldest forms of this kind are represented by the old kinship terms inherited from Indo-European (even though in *vëlla* this type of plural is clearly secondary, cf. below). In these words, the ending *-ér* ~ *-ën* seems to stem from EPA *\*-in-a* < IE *\*-ino-* (Gk βύβλινος ‘made of papyrus’, χύτρινος ‘of clay’, Lith áuksinas ‘golden’, Slav \*вѣчнъ ‘eternal’). Phonetically, the ending *-ér* ~ *-ën* causes umlaut. A close parallel of this type of plural can be found between *etér* ~ *atën*, *etën* ‘fathers’ < EPA *\*atina* and the Slavic relative adjective *\*отъпъ* ‘father’s, paternal’ corresponding to *\*отъсъ* ‘father’.

### 3.2.2.3. In several nouns, we find plurals in *-inj*:

- bosht* ➤ *boshtinj* ‘spindle, axis, axle’  
*drapér* ~ *drapën* ➤ *drapinj*, *dërpënj* ‘sickle’  
*koc* ➤ *kocinj* ‘bone, skull’  
*krimb* ~ *krym* ➤ *kërmijnj* ‘worm’  
*prift* ➤ *priftnj* ‘priest’  
*stap* ➤ *stapinj* ‘stick, staff’

A rare form of this plural suffix is *-ënj*, *-enj*.

*lëmë ~ lamë* ➤ *lëmënj ~ lamënj, lëmenj ~ lamenj* ‘threshing-floor’

*lumë* ➤ *lumenj* ‘river’

*plaf* ➤ *plëfënj* ‘wool blanket, rug’

This suffix can be compared with Latin collective nouns in *-inium*, as well as with Illyrian *-inium* attested in place-names, cf. *Delminium*.

The regular plural of nouns with stems ending in *-n* has *-nj* in modern Albanian, due to the Late Proto-Albanian palatalization of *\*-n-ai* > *\*-n-i* > *-nj* (see 1.4.4.7). As a result, *-nj* has become a plural suffix. It clearly has no historical connection with *-inj*.

*bli ~ blî* ➤ *blinj* ‘linden’

*dragua ~ dra(n)gue* ➤ *dragonj ~ drangoj* ‘dragon’

*katua ~ katue* ➤ *katonj* ‘stable, basement, cellar’

*mi ~ mî* ➤ *minj* ‘mouse’

*përrua ~ përrue* ➤ *përenj, përronj* ‘brook; river-bed’

*rëmër ~ rëmen* ➤ *rëmënj* ‘Valachian; shepherd’

*thua ~ thue* ➤ *thoj ~ thonj* ‘(finger) nail’

**3.2.2.4.** Several plural suffixes are very rare. In two words, plurals are formed by means of *-ëz* ~ *-ez* ~ *-az*.

*njeri* ➤ *njerëz* ‘man, person, human being’

*vëlla* ➤ *vëllezër ~ vëllazën* ‘brother’

This suffix can be compared with the suffix of *abstracta* *-zë*.

In one case, plurality is expressed by the suffix *-m* < EPA *\*-ma* < IE *\*-mo-*:

*djalë* ➤ *djem, djelm* ‘boy, youth’

The adjectival derivative in *\*-j-* has been reanalyzed as the plural marker in the following case:

*shpend* ➤ *shpezë* ‘fowl’

### 3.2.3. Declension

**3.2.3.0.** The Proto-Albanian declensional system is reflected in the modern Albanian “indefinite” declension, though not the “definite” declension, which has a different origin. Adjectives lost the entire declensional system, retaining only the opposition of singular and plural forms; in Old Albanian the declension of adjectives corresponded to that of nouns.

The “indefinite” declension in Albanian, as well as its Proto-Albanian source, represent a fragmentary continuation of the Indo-European nominal system. Only *o*-stems have preserved a considerable part of their original endings. The *ā*-stems paradigm has been heavily influenced by that of the *o*-stems. Only traces of other declensional types have been retained. The adjectival declension has been reduced to the opposition of singular and plural in modern Albanian, while cases other than the nominative have been lost.

**Literature:** BOPP 52 (loc. pl. *-esh* < \*-oi-su); TORP apud DEMIRAJ *Morf. hist.* 68 (obl. *-i* from IE loc. *\*-eɪ̯*); MEYER *Alb. St.* I 96 (endings of nom. pl. of *o*-stems), 97 (nom. pl. *ā*-stems from \*-ās); *Alb. St.* III 37 (-ve < dat.-abl. *\*-bh(i)os*), 83 (nom. sg. *ā*-stems); PEKMEZI 87 (zero ending of plural); MEYER-LÜBKE apud JOKL *IF XXXVII* 114 (oxytonesis in nom.sg. of *o*-stems in -ē); PEDERSEN *KZ XXXVI* 278 (gen.-abl. *\*-ās* > gen.-dat. sg. *ā*-stems *-e*), 280 (obl. *-u* influenced by nom. sg. of the “definite” declension; obl. *-i* < IE dat. *\*-ōi*), 315 (agrees with MEYER *Alb. St.* III); JOKL *IFXXXVII* 114 (nom.sg. of *o*-stems in -ē as a generalization of the old accusative in *\*-om* > -ē), *Festschr. Kretschmer* 92 (zero ending of plural); SKOK *AArbSt* III 163-175 (agrees with PEDERSEN; derives -ve from *\*-y-ōm* of *u*-stems); CAPIDAN *Arom.* 394-395 (vocative in Balkan Romance); BUBEN *ČMF XXIX* 148-152 (Slavic origins of the Albanian vocative); BARIÇ *Hymje* 26 (gen.-dat. sg. *ā*-stems from abl. of *jā*-stems in *\*-jās*), 42 (loc. pl. *-esh* < \*-sōm); *Ist.* 26 (gen.-dat. sg. *-e* < \*-ōm, *-ve* < \*-ōm after a vowel); PISANI *Saggi* 104 (follows BARIÇ *Hymje*), 105 (follows MEYER *Alb. St.* III); HAMP *KZLXXV* 150 (nom. pl. *-e* < collective IE *\*-jā*); RIZA *BUSHTXIII/4* 13 (explains obl. *-u* phonetically: *kau* ‘bull’ < \**kavi* < \**kai*); POLÁK *Orbis XII/2* 391 (follows BUBEN); DOMI *RESI XLV* 25 (follows BARIÇ); SCHMITT-BRANDT *Kratylos* XII/1 16 (reconstructs athematic *\*-g* as a source of acc. sg. in *o*-stems); DESNICKAJA *PSFil.* 174 (endings of plural), *Gr. str.* 33-38 (nom. pl. *-Ø* < IE *\*-oi*, nom. pl. *-ē* from old collectives), 39 (nom. sg. *ā*-stems), *Zv. stroj* 83-97 (morphology of obl. *-i* : *-u*); DEMIRAJ *Česhtje* 113 (zero ending of plural), *Morf. hist.* 53 (nom. pl. in *-e* < IE *\*-ās*), 68 (gen.-

dat. sg. *ā*-stems from \*-āi), 71 (-e, -ve < \*-ois); VORONINA *Gr. str.* 141-143 (Old Albanian declension of adjectives); MANN *Hist. Gr.* 100-102 OREL *Sov. slav.* 1982/3 92-96, *ZfBalk XIX/2* 121-130 (reconstruction of the Albanian nominal inflexion).

### *o*-stems

**3.2.3.1.** In the singular, the Proto-Albanian *o*-stem nominative ended in \*-a < IE \*-o-s. In the majority of nouns, this ending was unstressed and, therefore, it was altogether lost in Albanian:

- nom. sg. *dem* ‘young bull’ < EPA \*dáma < IE \*damos
- nom. sg. *gjak* ‘blood’ < EPA \*sáka < IE \*sokʷos
- nom. sg. *plak* ‘old man’ < EPA \*p(e)lákka < IE \*p(e)ləkos
- nom. sg. *prush* ‘ember, glowing coal’ < EPA \*prúša < IE \*prusos
- nom. sg. *shi* ‘rain’ < EPA \*stúja < IE \*sūjos
- nom. sg. *trap* ‘ferry’ < EPA \*trápa < IE \*tropos

In a few cases, however, Albanian reflects a Proto-Albanian oxytonic stress, which preserved the ending as -ē (not to be confused with the passage of some of old *o*-stems to *ā*-stems):

- nom. sg. *brumē* ‘dough’ < EPA \*brumá < IE \*bh̥rm̥os
- nom. sg. *burrē* ‘man, husband’ < LPA \*burá (Germanic loan-word)
- nom. sg. *djalē* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \*delá < IE \*dhē(i)los
- nom. sg. *gjumē* ‘sleep’ < EPA \*supná < IE \*supnos
- nom. sg. *lumē* ‘river’ < EPA \*lumá < IE \*lumos

Albanian has a vocative form in -o used both by *o*- and *ā*-stems: *neno* ‘oh mother’, *burro* ‘oh husband’. A similar form exists in Balkan Romance, cf. Rum *fato* ‘oh girl’. This vocative has been borrowed from South Slavic where -o characterizes the vocative of *ā*-stems: \*děvo ‘oh maiden’, \*ženo ‘oh woman’.

**3.2.3.2.** Forms of the accusative of *o*-stems coincide with the nominative. They had already become identical in Proto-Albanian, where the Indo-European ending \*-o-m merged with the nominative \*-o-s into EPA \*-a. Accidentally, the accusative did not differ from the nominative;

hence, the same distribution of the more frequent zero ending and less frequent *-ē*:

- acc. *dem* ‘young bull’ < EPA \*dáma < IE \*damom
- acc. *gjak* ‘blood’ < EPA \*sáka < IE \*sok<sup>u</sup>om
- acc. *plak* ‘old man’ < EPA \*p(e)lákā < IE \*p(e)ləkom
- acc. *prush* ‘ember, glowing coal’ < EPA \*prúša < IE \*prusom
- acc. *shi* ‘rain’ < EPA \*súja < IE \*sūjom
- acc. *trap* ‘ferry’ < EPA \*trápa < IE \*tropom

Oxytonic forms:

- acc. *brumē* ‘dough’ < EPA \*brumá < IE \*bhṛmom
- acc. *djalē* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \*delá < IE \*dhē(i)lom
- acc. *gjumē* ‘sleep’ < EPA \*supná < IE \*supnom
- acc. *lumē* ‘river’ < EPA \*lumá < IE \*lumom

**3.2.3.3.** All the oblique cases of the singular *o*-stem paradigm merged into one formant *-i* : *-u*. The choice of the palatal or labial variant is determined by a simple complementary distribution (whose conditions can vary in different dialects): *-u* follows vowels and velars, *-i* appears after any other phoneme. The labial ending seems to have developed as a secondary variant of *-i*. Even though the exact conditions and time of this process are unknown, historically, we have only to deal with the morpheme *-i*.

The genitive, dative and ablative ending *-i* continues EPA \*-ei, reflecting the Indo-European locative \*-ei (cf. the traces of the old locative in the plural). In many other Indo-European languages, this form of the locative ceded to the more “regular” thematic \*-oi:

- gen.-dat.-abl. *demi* ‘young bull’ < EPA \*damei < IE \*damei
- gen.-dat.-abl. *gjaku* ‘blood’ < EPA \*sakei < IE \*sok<sup>u</sup>ei
- gen.-dat.-abl. *plaku* ‘old man’ < EPA \*p(e)lakei < IE \*p(e)ləkei
- gen.-dat.-abl. *prushi* ‘ember, glowing coal’ < EPA \*prušei < IE \*prusei
- gen.-dat.-abl. *shiu* ‘rain’ < EPA \*sújei < IE \*sūjēi
- gen.-dat.-abl. *trapi* ‘ferry’ < EPA \*trapei < IE \*tropei

In North Geg there exists a special form of the ablative in *-t* (abl. *motit* ‘year’). It has been transferred from the “definite” declension.

**3.2.3.4.** In plural, the *o*-stem nominative has several endings: *-e*, *-ē*, zero and *-a*. These endings reflect an interaction of two distinct Proto-Albanian endings in different accentual conditions: EPA *\*-ō* continuing IE *\*-os* and the innovative EPA *\*-ai* continuing IE *\*-oi*, originally characteristic of the pronominal declension. The first ending *-e* can reflect both stressed EPA *\*-ō* and *\*-ai*:

- nom. pl. *drangje* ‘barge-pole’ < EPA *\*drangō/\*drangai* < IE *\*dhronghōs/\*dhronghoi*  
 nom. pl. *gardhe* ‘fence’ < EPA *\*gardō/\*gardai* < IE *\*ghor-dhōs/\*ghordhoi*  
 nom. pl. *gjaqe* ‘blood’ < EPA *\*sakō/\*sakai* < IE *\*sok"ōs/\*sok"oi*  
 nom. pl. *helle* ‘spear, spit’ < EPA *\*skōlō/\*skōlai* < IE *\*skōlōs/\*skōloī*  
 nom. pl. *rime* ‘rain-worm’ < EPA *\*wrimō/\*wrimai* < IE *\*yr-mōs/\*yrmoi*  
 nom. pl. *trepe* ‘ferry’ < EPA *\*trapō/\*trapai* < IE *\*tropōs/\*tropoi*

Unstressed *\*-ō* yielded *-ē*:

- nom. pl. *brirē ~ brinē* ‘horn’ < EPA *\*brinō* < IE *\*bhṛnōs*  
 nom. pl. *dhembē ~ dhambē* ‘tooth’ < EPA *\*dzambō* < IE *\*ghombōs*  
 nom. pl. *dhēndurē ~ dhandurē* ‘bridegroom, son-in-law’ < EPA *\*dzenrō* < IE *\*genərōs*  
 nom. pl. *eshē* ‘hedgehog’ < EPA *\*edzjō* < IE *\*eǵhiōs*  
 nom. pl. *gjyshē* ‘grandfather’ < EPA *\*sūsō* < IE *\*sūsōs*  
 nom. pl. *terē* ‘bull’ < EPA *\*taurō* < IE *\*taurōs*

Unstressed *\*-ai* appears as a zero ending:

- nom. pl. *gji ~ gjī* ‘breast, chest’ < EPA *\*sinai* < IE *\*sinoi*  
 nom. pl. *lugj* ‘trough’ < EPA *\*lugai* < IE *\*lughoi*  
 nom. pl. *pgleq* ‘old man’ < EPA *\*p(e)lakai* < IE *\*p(e)ləkoi*  
 nom. pl. *ujq* ‘wolf’ < EPA *\*(w)ulkai* < IE *\*ulk"oi*  
 nom. pl. *vjehërr* ‘father-in-law’ < EPA *\*swesurai* < IE *\*suekuroi*

nom. pl. dial. *zjerm* ‘fire’ < EPA \**džermai* < IE \**gʷhermoi*

As to the ending *-a*, it replaced the original ending *-e* in many *o*-stems under the influence of the *ā*-stems:

- nom. pl. *ara* ‘bear’ < EPA \**arā* < IE \**tktās*
- nom. pl. *dema* ‘young bull’ < EPA \**damā* < IE \**damās*
- nom. pl. *derra* ‘pig’ < EPA \**darjā* < IE \**g̃horjās*
- nom. pl. *kērba* ‘tub, barrel’ < EPA \**karbā* < IE \**korbhās*
- nom. pl. *krepā* ‘rock’ < EPA \**krepā* < \**krepās*
- nom. pl. *thepa* ‘peak, point’ < EPA \**tsaipā* < IE \**koipās*

The above distribution of endings is corroborated by the fact that both umlaut and the palatalization of velars are much more typical of substantives with a zero plural (from LPA \*-i < EPA \*-a) than of forms with other endings.

**3.2.3.5.** The form of the accusative in plural is identical with that of the nominative plural. Accusatives in *-ē* and in zero coincide with the corresponding nominatives. The ending of the *o*-stem accusative plural \*-ons lost its final cluster and yielded EPA \*-a (stressed or unstressed) > Alb -ē or zero:

- acc. pl. *brirē* ~ *brinē* ‘horn’ < EPA \**brina* < IE \**bh̄rnons*
- acc. pl. *dhembē* ~ *dhambē* ‘tooth’ < EPA \**dzamba* < IE \**ghombons*
- acc. pl. *eshē* ‘hedgehog’ < EPA \**edzja* < IE \**eǵhions*
- acc. pl. *terē* ‘bull’ < EPA \**taura* < IE \**taurons*
- acc. pl. *vjehērr* ‘father-in-law’ < EPA \**swesura* < IE \**swekurons*
- acc. pl. dial. *zjerm* ‘fire’ < EPA \**džerma* < \**gʷhermons*

The above process led to the analogical extension of nominative plural formations into all accusative plurals. Accusatives coincided with nominatives reproducing the phenomena phonetically justified only in the nominative (palatalization of final velars, umlaut) and repeating such endings of the nominative as *-e* and *-a*:

- acc. pl. *drangje* ‘barge-pole’ from nom. pl. *drangje*
- acc. pl. *gardhe* ‘fence’ from nom. pl. *gardhe*

- acc. pl. *kērba* ‘tub, barrel’ from nom. pl. *kērba*  
 acc. pl. *krepa* ‘rock’ from nom. pl. *krepa*  
 acc. pl. *trepe* ‘ferry’ from nom. pl. *trepe*  
 acc. pl. *thepa* ‘peak, point’ from nom. pl. *thepa*

**3.2.3.6.** The genitive-dative has two formants in the plural. One of them is *-e*, which is a direct continuation of the stressed IE gen. pl. *\*-ōm* (Skt *vṛkām*, Lat *deum*) > EPA *\*-ō*:

- gen.-dat. pl. *deme* ‘young bull’ < EPA *\*damō* < IE *\*damōm*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *djale* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA *\*delō* < IE *\*dhē(i)lōm*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *dhēmbe* ~ *dhambe* ‘tooth’ < EPA *\*dzambō* < IE  
*\*ghombōm*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *gardhe* ‘fence’ < EPA *\*gardō* < IE *\*ghordhōm*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *prushe* ‘ember, glowing coal’ < EPA *\*prusō* < IE  
*\*prusōm*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *thepe* ‘peak, point’ < EPA *\*tsaipō* < IE *\*koipōm*

The other genitive-dative ending is *-ve*. It is probable that this morpheme is from the old *u*-stem declension, where the Indo-European ending *\*-ōm* followed the ablauting stem formant *\*-(e)u-*: IE *\*-u-ōm* > EPA *\*-wō* > Alb *-ve*. Later, *-ve* was extended to the *o*-stems, where it was amalgamated with original *-e* > *-eve*:

- gen.-dat. pl. *gardheve* ‘fence’ replacing *gardhe*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *helleve* ‘spear, spit’ replacing *helle*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *rendeve* ‘row’ replacing *rende*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *rrimeve* ‘rain-worm’ replacing *rrime*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *trepeve* ‘ferry’ replacing *trepe*  
 gen.-dat. pl. *zajeve* ‘river sand, river bank’ replacing *zaje*

**3.2.3.7.** The *o*-stem ablative plural marker is *-esh* < EPA *\*-ai-su* < IE *\*-oi-su*: Skt *-eṣu*, Gk *-οισι*, Lat *-is*, Slav *\*-ěxъ*. Cf. the following examples:

- abl. pl. *demesh* ‘young bull’ < EPA *\*damaisu* < IE *\*damoisu*  
 abl. pl. *dhēmbesh* ~ *dhambesh* ‘tooth’ < EPA *\*dzambaisu* < IE  
*\*ghomboisu*  
 abl. pl. *gardhesh* ‘fence’ < EPA *\*gardaisu* < IE *\*ghordhoisu*  
 abl. pl. *hellesh* ‘spear, spit’ < EPA *\*skōlaisu* < IE *\*skōloisu*

- abl. pl. *prushesh* ‘ember, glowing coal’ < EPA \**prušaisu* < IE  
 \**prusoisu*  
 abl. pl. *trapesh* ‘ferry’ < EPA \**trapaisu* < IE \**tropoisu*

### *ā*-stems

**3.2.3.8.** The *ā*-stem nominative singular ends in *-ē* < EPA \*-*ā* < IE \*-*ā*, cf. Skt *áśvā*, Gk Att χώρα. Cf. the following examples:

- nom. sg. *barrē* ‘load, burden’ < EPA \**barā* < IE \**bhorā*  
 nom. sg. *grimē* ‘crumb, bit’ < EPA \**grimā* < IE \**g̥rimā*  
 nom. sg. *hurbē* ‘swallow, mouthful’ < EPA \**skurb* < IE  
 \**skṛbhā*  
 nom. sg. *karpē* ‘rock’ < EPA \**karpā* < IE \**korpā*  
 nom. sg. *pałē* ‘pair; fold’ < EPA \**palā* < IE \**polā*  
 nom. sg. *zorrē* ‘gut’ < EPA \**džārnā* < IE \**g̥ērnā*

**3.2.3.9.** The accusative singular of the *ā*-stem declension is identical with its corresponding nominative. The form goes back to EPA \*-*ā* < IE \*-*ā*-m (Skt *priyām*, Gk Att χώραν, SLav \**ženq*). The following examples illustrate this development:

- acc. sg. *krodhē* ‘beehive’ < EPA \**krādā* < IE \**krēdām*  
 acc. sg. *lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ < EPA \**lentā* < IE \**lentām*  
 acc. sg. *llērē* ~ *llanē* ‘forearm, ell’ < EPA \**alenā* < IE \**olenām*  
 acc. sg. *rrudhē* ‘wrinkle’ < EPA \**rudzā* < IE \**ruğām*  
 acc. sg. *tollē* ‘bald spot; drum membrane’ < EPA \**tāslā* < IE  
 \**tēkslām*  
 acc. sg. *thekē* ‘fringe’ < EPA \**tsakā* < IE \**kokām*

**3.2.3.10.** The genitive-dative and ablative singular share the ending *-e*, which continues the Indo-European dative-locative ending \*-āi:

- gen.-dat.-abl. sg. *are* ‘field’ < EPA \**arāi* < IE \**arāi*  
 gen.-dat.-abl. sg. *hale* ‘fish bone, splinter’ < EPA \**skalāi* < IE  
 \**skolāi*  
 gen.-dat.-abl. sg. *mjalce* ‘bee’ < EPA \**melitjāi* < IE \**melitjāi*  
 gen.-dat.-abl. sg. *rryme* ‘flow (of water)’ < EPA \**srūmāi* < IE  
 \**srūmāi*

- gen.-dat.-abl. sg. *vere* ~ *vene* ‘wine’ < EPA \**waināi* < IE \**ʷyoināi*  
 gen.-dat.-abl. sg. *zonje* ‘wife’ < EPA \**w(i)tš-patnjāi* < IE \**uyik-potnjāi*

**3.2.3.11.** Depending on the place of stress in Proto-Albanian, IE \*-ā-s > EPA \*-ā of the nominative plural could give -ē or -a. In nouns of the accentual type A the ending is -ē:

- nom. pl. *barrē* ‘load, burden’ < EPA \**barā* < IE \**bhorās*  
 nom. pl. *bathē* ‘broad bean’ < EPA \**batsā* < IE \**bhakās*  
 nom. pl. *farē* ‘seed, semen, kin’ < EPA \**sparā* < IE \**sporās*  
 nom. pl. *grykē* ‘throat’ < EPA \**grīwīkā* < IE \**gʷrīwīkās*  
 nom. pl. *lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ < EPA \**lentā* < IE \**lentās*  
 nom. pl. *nēmē* ~ *namē* ‘curse’ < EPA \**namā* < IE \**nomās*

Nouns of the accentual type B have -a:

- nom. pl. *grima* ‘crumb, bit’ < EPA \**grimā* < IE \**gʷrmās*  
 nom. pl. *hurba* ‘swallow, mouthful’ < EPA \**skurb* < IE \**skrbhās*  
 nom. pl. *karpa* ‘rock’ < EPA \**karpā* < IE \**korpās*  
 nom. pl. *kroðha* ‘beehive’ < EPA \**krādā* < IE \**krēdās*  
 nom. pl. *lera* ‘heap of stones, pebble bank’ < EPA \**laurās*  
 nom. pl. *llēra* ~ *llana* ‘forearm, ell’ < EPA \**alenā* < IE \**olenās*

In the accusative plural, Albanian forms coincide with those of the nominative plural: EPA \*-ā < IE \*-ās, cf. Lat *equās*, Goth *gibos*. The accentual pattern of the accusative plural was the same.

The oblique plural cases of the ā-stem declension are of analogical origin. They have been built according to the patterns of the o-stem paradigm. Thus, in the genitive-dative plural, ā-stems end in -ave, while the ablative plural shows the ending -ash.

**3.2.3.12.** Traces of other declensions are rare in Albanian. In all cases, they are intertwined with o- and ā-stem formants. The nominative plural of the word *natē* is *net*, clearly going back to EPA \**nakteje* < IE \**nokʷt-*

*ej-es*, an old *i*-stem. At the same time, the rest of this noun's nominal paradigm shows only *ā*-stem terminations.

The Proto-Albanian *o*- and *ā*-stem paradigms can be summarized as follows.

Examples: *zjarm* 'river' < \**džarma*, *esh* 'hedgehog' < \**edzja*, *karpē* 'rock' < \**karpā*

<i>o</i> -stems				
	sg.		pl.	
nom.	* <i>džarma</i>	* <i>edzja</i>	* <i>džarmai</i>	* <i>edzjō</i>
acc.	* <i>džarma</i>	* <i>edzja</i>	* <i>džarma</i>	* <i>edzja</i>
gen.-dat.	* <i>džarmeij</i>	* <i>edzjei</i>	* <i>džarmō</i>	* <i>edzjō</i>
abl.	* <i>džarmeij</i>	* <i>edzjei</i>	* <i>džarmaisu</i>	* <i>edzjaisu</i>

  

<i>ā</i> -stems				
	sg.		pl.	
nom.	* <i>karpā</i>		* <i>karpā</i>	
acc.	* <i>karpā</i>		* <i>karpā</i>	
gen.-dat.	* <i>karpāi</i>		-	
abl.	* <i>karpāi</i>		-	

### 3.2.4. Pronouns

**3.2.4.0.** Proto-Albanian inherited the basic personal and demonstrative pronouns of Indo-European. At the same time, new syntactic Proto-Albanian structures developed, which replaced the inherited possessive pronominal system and created a new grammatical category of definite/indefinite pronouns. In similar conditions, a new part of speech, *article*, was developed.

**Literature:** BOPP 480-481 (refl. *u* < \**syom*), 504-505 (*u* 'I' < \**eğhom*), 519 (origins of *ai*, *ajo*); DOZON 276 (Italo-Alb *uth*); MEYER *ZfromPh* XI 268—269 (*a*- from Lat *atque*), *Alb. St.* III 2, 88 (acc. of *kush*), *Wb.*

217-218 (*kush* borrowed from Lat *quis*), 430 (-*e* in *meje*, *teje* from abl. of ā-stems), 454 (*u* borrowed from Rom \**eo* < Lat *ego* ‘I’); PEDERSEN *Alb. Texte* 186-187 (oblique cases of *kush*), *Festskr. Thomsen* 249, *KZ XXXVI* 282 (2 sg. acc. *ty* < \**tqe*), 309 (-*jo* from IE \**sā*), 310 (“definite” declension), 312 (possessive pronouns), 317 (interrogative pronouns), 341 (origin of *im* ~ *em*), *Pron.* 315 (*a*- from IE \**au*-); LA PIANA *St. Varia* 69 (*u* < IE \**sye*); JOKL *IF XXXVII* 98 (“definite” declension), *XLIX* 274 (origin of *mua* ~ *mue*), *Sprache IX/2* 142 (dat. *nae* < IE \**nosōm*), *Studien 4* (*a*- from Lat *ad*), *LKUBA* 271 (*a*- from IE \**ad*); MEILLET *Idg. Jb.* I 13 (on *kush*); XHUVANI, ÇABEJ *BUSHt XI/4* 68-69 (particle *a*- in 3 sg. < IE \**e/o*); PISANI *Saggi* 107 (enclitic *nē*), 130 (archaic dat. *nae*); SCHMITT-BRANDT *Kratylos XII* 16 (def. acc. sg. *gurin* < \**gurn-tom*); MANN *Hist. gr.* 103-105, 114 (identifies *nē* with Gk ἐγώ-νη), 115-124; ÇABEJ *BUSHt XVIII/3* 77 (possessive pronouns), *St. I* 31 (lack of apheresis in 3 sg. pronouns); VORONINA *Meshari* (“definite” declension); OREL *Sov. slav.* 1980/5 87-91, *Prit.* 76-78 (possessive pronouns), *LB XXX/1* 57-58 (Tocharian parallel to *kush*); HAMP *RRL XXI* 50 (similarity in vocalism between *u* and Hitt *ugga* ‘I’); KORTLANDT *SSGL X* 224-225 (-*jo* < IE \**ijā* or \**ejā*); DEMIRAJ *AE* 218, 228 (*kush* from \**k'u-sm*).

### ***Personal pronouns***

**3.2.4.1.** Albanian lost the original Indo-European nominative form of the 1 sg. personal pronoun, whatever its exact phonetic shape actually was (cf. Lat *egō*, Gk ἐγώ, SKt *aham*, Hitt *ugga*). It was replaced by *u* < EPA \**swa* < IE \**suom*, a reflexive pronoun (see below). While this *u* has been preserved in some dialects, the clitic *nē* (identical with Gk ναί, νή) reinforces it in the literary language and most dialects (*unē*). Italo-Albanian has substituted the diminutive *uth* for it.

Other forms of the 1 sg. personal pronoun are derived from IE \**me*. The accusative and dative have merged as *mua* ~ *mue* < EPA \**mām*, which is identical with the Indo-European accusative \**mēm*: Skt *mām*, Av *mām*, OPrus *miēn*, Slav *mē*. The corresponding atomic form *mē* continues unstressed EPA \**mām* or the IE enclitic \**me*.

The 1 sg. ablative is *meje*. It is clear that this form is related to the Indo-European locative \**mei*, which is attested in Skt *me*, *mayi*. However,

the development of EPA *\*j* seems to be phonetically irregular. Final *-e* must be analogical to the ablative desinence *-e* of the *o*-stems.

**3.2.4.2.** In the 2 sg., the nominative is *ti* continuing EPA *\*tū* < IE *\*tū*, cf. Skt *tū*, Av *tū*, Gk *οὐ*, Lat *tū*, OIr *tú*, OHG *dū*, Slav *\*ty* and other similar forms. Geg attests an alternate form *tinē*, which has been analogically formed induced from the 1 sg. *unē*.

The form of the dative-accusative is *\*ty* < EPA *\*t(u)wā* < IE acc. *\*t̥yēm*. Skt *tvām*, Av *θw̥am*. OPrus *tien* and Slav *\*t̥e* attest an alternate *\*t̥ēm*. The ablative *teje* is to be explained as a result of influence of *meje*. The original form must have been *\*tei* or *\*t̥yei*.

**3.2.4.3.** The archaic form of the nominative 1 pl. is *na* < EPA *\*na* < IE *\*nos*, cf. Skt *nas-*. It was, however, replaced by *ne*, which reflects EPA *\*nō* < IE *\*nōs*, where the lengthened *o*-grade is the result of analogical pressure from the accusative. The accusative *ne* reflects EPA *\*nōs* < IE *\*nōs*, cf. Av *nō*, Slav *\*ny*. The atonic accusative form *na* continues EPA *\*na* < IE *\*nos*, cf. enclitic Skt *nas*. The atonic accusative may be compared with OPrus acc. *mans* < *\*nons*.

The dative and ablative forms *neve* and *nesh* are recent formations built upon the substantive's paradigms. In Old Albanian we find an archaic dative *nae* < *\*nosōm*, cf. OPrus *nouson*, Slav *\*nasъ*.

**3.2.4.4.** The 2 pl. nominative *ju* has borrowed the short vocalism of the accusative. The latter—both tonic and atonic—is *ju* < EPA *\*ju*, which is identical with Lith acc. *jūs*.

The substantive paradigm has influenced the dative *juve*. A more archaic form is *u* < EPA *\*was* < IE *\*yos*. The ablaut grade is from the pronominal stem *\*yēs*. This form has been ousted on account of homophony with the 1 sg. and reflexive pronouns. The ablative *jush*, however, can go back directly to EPA *\*ju-su*, a form nearly superimposable upon the Lith loc. *jūsu*. The Albanian form, though, has undergone analogical shortening of the original *\*ū*.

**3.2.4.5.** The reflexive pronoun *u* (used, in particular, in analytical forms of the mediopassive) goes back to EPA *\*wa* < IE *\*syom*, acc. ‘self’.

The 3 sg. personal pronouns *ay* ~ *ai*, *atë* consist of two parts: proclitic *a-* < EPA \**a* and pronouns proper. The fact that *a-* was not lost due to apheresis proves that in Proto-Albanian this morpheme functioned as a separate word. Historically, it is connected with the Indo-European particle \**e*/\**o*: Skt *a-sáu* ‘that’, Slav \**o-nъ* id. The accusative and ablative 3 sg. pronouns appear without *a-* when following certain prepositions. The pronominal masculine forms continue IE \**ei*-: Skt *ayám* ‘he’, Lat *is*, OLat *eis*. The feminine stem continues IE \**jā*, the fem. sg. of the demonstrative \**io*-: The oblique cases continue IE \**to*- and \**kio*-.

The paradigm of the 3 person can be reconstructed as follows:

	masc./neut.	fem.
nom.	<i>a-y</i> ~ <i>a-i</i> < EPA * <i>ei</i> /* <i>i</i> , * <i>id</i>	<i>a-jo</i> < EPA * <i>jā</i>
acc.	<i>a-të</i> ~ <i>a-lê</i> , <i>a-tâ</i> < EPA * <i>ta</i>	<i>a-të</i> ~ <i>a-lê</i> , <i>a-tâ</i> < EPA * <i>tām</i>
gen.-dat.	<i>ati</i> , <i>atij</i> < EPA * <i>tei</i>	<i>a-saj</i> , <i>a-saje</i> < EPA * <i>tsjai</i>
abl.	<i>ati</i> , <i>atij</i> < EPA * <i>tei</i>	<i>a-so</i> , <i>a-co</i> < EPA * <i>tsjās</i>

**3.2.4.6.** The 3d pl. paradigm is derived from the pronominal stems \**to*- and \**kio*-: The original form of the masculine nominative has been influenced by accusative. The paradigm is to be reconstructed as follows:

	masc.	fem./neut.
nom.	<i>a-ta</i> [from acc.]	<i>a-to</i> < EPA * <i>tā</i> < * <i>tās</i> , * <i>tā</i>
acc.	<i>a-ta</i> < EPA * <i>ta</i> < * <i>tons</i>	<i>a-to</i> < EPA * <i>tā</i> < * <i>tās</i> , * <i>tā</i>
gen.-dat.	<i>a-tyre</i> ~ <i>a-tyne</i> [of unknown origin]	
abl.	<i>a-sish</i> , <i>a-cish</i> < EPA * <i>tsj(a)isu</i>	<i>a-sosh</i> , <i>a-cosh</i> < EPA * <i>tsjāsu</i>

### *Possessive pronouns*

**3.2.4.7.** Every possessive pronoun is composed of a demonstrative pronoun and a personal/possessive element. The 3d person possessor forms are opaquely analytical. They consist of an article (demonstrative pronoun) coupled with the genitive of the personal pronoun. The 1-2 possessor formations are also the result of grammaticalization, though of

older morphological structures. In two cases, old possessive pronouns have been preserved in form and function.

In order to express the 1 sg. possessive, Albanian employs the following forms 1 sg. forms: masc. *im* ~ *em*, fem. *ime* ~ *eme*. Their Proto-Albanian source can be tentatively reconstructed as EPA \**i eme* or \**ei eme*, where \**eme* reflects the old accusative form \**eme*, cf. Gk ἐμέ. The feminine form appears to be secondary. The masculine cases which coincid in *tim* continue gen.-dat. \**tei eme*. In the accusative, *tim* results from an analogical transformation of the original \**ta eme* < \**tom eme*. In the feminine, the acc. *time* has been influenced by the masculine paradigm. The same applies to gen.-dat.-abl. *sime* which, however, reflects the pronominal stem \**kio-*. This stem characterizes feminine forms only. The plural possessive formations masc. *mi*, fem. *mia* (used with a preceding article) go back to EPA \**mei* < dialectal IE \**mei̥s*, a thematized adjective based on the enclitic dative \**mei* ~ \**moi*, which is attested in Lat *meus*, OPrus *mais*, Slav \**mojь*.

**3.2.4.8.** The 2 sg. possessive shows two forms: masc. *yt* and fem. *jote* (secondary analogies account for masc. *jot* and fem. *yte*). These continue EPA \**ei/i te* < \**eis/is te* and \**jā te* < \**jās te* where \**te* is the atonic accusative of the 2 sg personal pronoun. The initial element of these two forms are old demonstrative pronoun genitives. The remaining masculine case forms coincided in *tēnd* ~ *tand*, which reflects the acc. \**tam te* < \**tom te*. The feminine accusative *tēnde* ~ *tande*, with its secondary -*e*, reflects \**tām te* (in both cases the auslaut nasal is preserved because of the univerbation). The feminine genitive-dative-ablative *sate* < \**tsjā te*, which originally was the genitival formation \**kjās te*.

In case if the possessive should be in the plural, the corresponding forms are masc. *tu* and fem. *tua*. They function similarly to *mi*, *mia* and go back to EPA \**tuwa*, a variant of IE \**t(e)yos*, cf. Gk τεός, Lat *tuus*, Lith *tāvas*.

**3.2.4.9.** The 1 pl. possessive pronouns are masc. *ynē*, fem. *jonē* continuing \**ei/i na* < \**ei/is nos* and \**jā na* < \**jās nos*, with \**nos* representing the atonic form of the accusative of the corresponding personal pronoun. In the masculine, other cases merged in *tonē* < EPA \**ta na* < \**tons nos* with -*o-* induced by the paradigm of feminine. In the feminine, acc. *tonē* is a regular reflex of EPA \**tā na* < \**tām nos*. Other cases

(genitive-dative and ablative) have *sonë* continuing EPA \**tsjā na* < \**kjāi nos*.

When the possessed is plural, the forms are masc. *tenë* ~ *tanë* and fem. *tona*. As to *tona*, with its *-a* borrowed from the adjectival paradigm, its original form must have been *tonë* < EPA \**tā na* < \**tās nos*. The masculine form continues \**ta na* < \**tos nos*. Corresponding masculine and feminine accusatives are *tanë* < EPA \**ta na* < \**tons nos* and *tonë* < EPA \**tā na* < \**tās nos*. These forms were then extended to other cases.

**3.2.4.10.** The 2 pl. promoum attests the following forms: masc. *juaj* ~ *juej*, *juji*, fem. *juaj* ~ *juej*, *juja*. Geg *juji* and *juja* are obviously secondary and are nothing but “definite” forms of *juej* treated as adjectives. The original forms *juaj* ~ *juej* go back to EPA \**i wa* < \**ei/i yos* and \**jā wa* < \**jās yos*. The final *-j* that remains unexplained.

When the possessed is plural, we have masc. *tuaj* ~ *tuej* and fem. *tuaja* ~ *tueja*. The feminine form has been modified as an adjective. In masculine, the nominative goes back to \**ta wa* and \**tā wa* from \**tos yos* and \**tās yos*.

### *Demonstrative and relative pronouns. Definite forms*

**3.2.4.11.** As indicated before, demonstratives with proclitic *a-* are used in Albanian as personal pronouns of the 3d person. These same forms can be used as demonstratives of distant deixis. For proximal deixis, the same stems are used but preceded by the enclitic *kē-*: masc. *ky(j)*, fem. *kjo*, *kējo*. The morpheme *kē-* continues EPA \**ka* < IE \**kō-*, cf. Skt *ká-* ‘who?’, Goth *hwas* id.

Interrogative *kush* ‘who?’ is a compound of EPA \**ku sa* consisting of IE \**kʷu-*, a morphonological variant of \**kʷo-*, and the Indo-European demonstrative \**so-*. The Albanian form is, thus, very close to that of Toch A *kus* id., B *kuse* id. < \**kʷu-so-*. Accusative variants show quite clearly that Proto-Albanian possessed two parallel forms: an interrogative pronoun proper and a syntactic compound including a demonstrative. On the one hand, we find acc. *kē* ~ *kā*, reflecting independent EPA \**kam* < IE \**kʷom*. On the other hand, the same morphological role is expressed by the acc. *kēnd* ~ *kand* < EPA \**kan tan* < IE \**kʷom tom*. The same *kēnd* ~ *kand* functions as an indefinite pronoun ‘somebody’.

All oblique cases have merged into one form having the following variants: *kuj*, *kujt*, *kujnaj*. Of these forms, *kujt* and *kujnaj* are secondary innovations influenced by the “definite” declension. As to *kuj*, its auslaut *-j* appears to go back to *-i* so that *kuj* can be explained from *\*kui* < *\*kudi* continuing IE *\*k<sup>u</sup>-dhi* or from *\*kui* < *\*ku-ei* < IE *\*k<sup>u</sup>-ei* similar to OPrus *quei* ‘where’.

The pronoun *ç(č)* ‘what?’ is not declined. It continues EPA *\*tši* < IE *\*k<sup>u</sup>id*, cf. Hitt *kuit*, Gk *τί*, Lat *quid*. The relative-interrogative *se*, which is used as a conjunction and as an interrogative pronoun after certain prepositions, reflects EPA *\*tš(j)ō* < abl. *\*k<sup>u</sup>jōd*. The same stem is found in *sa* ‘how many’ < EPA *\*tš(e)ja* < acc. *\*k<sup>u</sup>ejom* and *si* ‘how’ < EPA *\*tšeij* < instr. *\*k<sup>u</sup>ei*.

Besides *kush*, the same stem *\*ku-* < *\*k<sup>u</sup>-* is reflected in two more pronominal forms: *ku* ‘where?’ < *\*k<sup>u</sup>u*, which is close to Skt *kū* id., Av *kū* id., MW *cw* id. and *kur* ‘when?’, which can be compared with Lith *kur* ‘where?’ and Arm *owr* id. This form is, in fact, a compound of *\*k<sup>u</sup>u-* and a locatival particle *\*r/\*j*.

**3.2.4.12.** The “definite” declension already existed in its fully developed form in Old Albanian. It evolved out of Proto-Albanian syntactic constructions consisting of nouns followed by postpositioned demonstrative pronouns. Similar structures exist in several neighbouring languages: Rumanian, Modern Greek and Bulgarian. It is clear that “definite” declension is an areal feature but it has not been established what language was the centre of its irradiation. It cannot be excluded that Rumanian, Greek and Bulgarian developed “definite” declension under the Albanian influence. If indeed the phenomenon of postpositional demonstratives was originally characteristic of Albanian, it is remarkable that similar (but not identical) processes of univerbation of adjectives and demonstratives are attested in Baltic and Slavic.

In the *o*-stems, the “definite” declension can be explained in the following way. Nom. sg. *mali* ‘the mountain’ continues EPA *\*mala i* < *\*molom is*. Acc. sg. *malin* is an analogical transformation of *\*malēn* explained from EPA *\*malam ta(m)* < *\*molom tom*. In other cases we have *malit* < EPA *\*malei tei* < *\*molei tei*. Stems ending in vowels or velars have *-i* replaced by *-u*, a secondary morphonologically conditioned variant. In plural, the vowel of the ending of the nominative

was generalized and is now repeated through the whole paradigm. Hence, nom. pl. *malet* and *deshtë* ‘rams’ go back to EPA \**malō tai* < \**malōs toi* and EPA \**dausai tai* < \**dhousoi toi*. The Albanian accusatives continue EPA \**mala ta* and \**dausa ta* < \**molons tons* and \**dhousons tons*. Oblique cases have an obviously innovated *malevet*.

In the *ā*-stems, the nom. sg. *hala* represents a contracted from EPA \**skalā jā* < \**skolā jā*. As to the acc. sg. *halēn*, it reflects EPA \**skalām tā(m)* < \**skolām tām*. The form of oblique cases is *halēs* < EPA \**skalāi tsjāi* < \**skolāi k̥jāi*. In the plural, nominative and accusative *halat* keeps the old form EPA \**skalā tā* < \**skolās tās*. Oblique cases are presented by an innovation—*halave(t)*.

The Indo-European demonstratives were also used in the development of Albanian isolated and linking articles, which function, correspondingly, as determiners and syntactic elements coordinating the noun with its attribute. The linking article must have been formed not long before the first written texts in Albanian, as in Old Albanian it either missing or still functions as an optional element.

### 3.2.5. Numerals

**3.2.5.0.** Albanian numerals have changed considerably from their Indo-European predecessors. Important innovations and structural principles have been borrowed from other languages.

**Literature:** BOPP 503 (identifies *parē* ‘first’ with *parē* ‘before’); MEYER *Alb. St.* II 259-338, *Wb.* 181 (*katēr* from Lat *quattuor*), 313-314 (*një* compared with Skt *anyā-* ‘other’, Gk ἕνιοι ‘some’), 321-322 (*parē* compared with the Indo-European word for ‘first’), 329 (*pesë* < \**penkʷtjā*); MEYER-LÜBKE *Idg. Anz.* II 184 (on sandhi in *dhjetë*); PEDERSEN *KZ* XXXVI 282 (*dy* < IE \**dye*); JOKL *IF* XXXVII 108 (*parē* to Skt *púrva*-id.); SKOK *AArbSt* II 307 (*dy* < \**dui*); BARIĆ *ARSt* 64-65 (*një* < \**n-sem-*); ÇABEJ *ZfPhonetik* IX 207-209 (*zet* from \**jeug-t-* related to \**jugom* ‘yoke’), *St.* III 43 (non-Indo-European source of the vigesimal system); JUCQUOIS *Le Muséon* LXXVIII 440 (numerals ‘6’-‘9’ compared with Sanskrit collectives in *-ti*); SZEMERÉNYI *Numerals* 105, 165; HULD 101 (*një* as a back-formation from fem. \**smjeH*); HAMP *Anc. IE* 113 (follows MEYER and connects *një* with Messap *ennan*), *Numerals* 903-919.

**3.2.5.1.** The first ten cardinal numbers can be divided into three groups according to their origin and structure. The first group includes the numeral *një* ‘one’. It represents the adjective EPA \*ainja derived from the Indo-European word for ‘one’: IE \*oi-no- id., cf. Lat *ūnus*, Goth *ains*, OPrus *ains*.

The second group includes the numbers from ‘two’ to ‘five’. They are direct continuants of the corresponding Indo-European numerals:

- dy* ‘two’ < EPA \*duwō, to IE \*d̥yō(u) id. (Skt *dváu*, Av *dva*, Gk δύω, Lat *duo*).
- tre* ‘three’ < EPA \*treje < IE \*trejes id. (Skt *trayah*, Gk τρεῖς, Lat *trēs*).
- katēr* ‘four’ < EPA \*katur < IE \*kʷetur- ~ \*kʷetuer- id. (Skt *catvāra-*, Gk τέσσαρες, Lat *quattuor*).
- pesē ~ pēsē* ‘five’ < EPA \*pentše < IE \*penkʷe ‘five’ (Skt *páñca*, Gk πέντε, Lat *quīnque*).

In the third group, numbers from ‘six’ to ‘ten’ are derived from Indo-European numerals with a suffix *-tē/-dē* < \*-tī (in Tosk *nëntē* *-tē* is restored by analogy with other forms). This suffix is sometimes compared with Skt *-ti* found in various decad formations.

- gjashtē* ‘six’ < EPA \*seksti-, derived from IE \*(s)(y)eks- ‘six’ (Skt षास्ति, Gk ἕξ, Lat *sex*).
- shtatē* ‘seven’ < EPA \*septati- derived from IE \*septm id. (Skt सप्ता-, Gk επτά, Lat *septem*).
- tetē* ‘eight’ < EPA \*aktō(ti), to IE \*oktō ‘eight’ (Skt अष्टा, Arm օւի, Gk ὀκτώ).
- nëntē ~ nand* ‘nine’ < EPA \*neunti- to IE \*neum id. (Skt नावा, Lat *novem*, Goth *nium*).
- dhjetē* ‘ten’ < EPA \*dets(t)i < IE \*dekm ‘ten’ (Skt दाशा, Gk δέκα, Lat *decem*).

**3.2.5.2.** The numbers from ‘eleven’ to ‘nineteen’, have the following structure: *njëmbëdhjetë* ‘one-on-ten’, *dymbëdhjetë* ‘two-on-ten’ and so on. This pattern is an innovation that can be plausibly explained as a calque of the corresponding Slavic expressions, cf. \*edinъ na desete

‘eleven’ = ‘one-on-ten’, *\*d̥va na desęte* ‘twelve’ = ‘two-on-ten’ and so on.

Decads are partly composed according to the pattern of *tridhjetē* ‘thirty’ = ‘three tens’, partly according to the pattern of (*një*)*zet* ‘twenty’ = ‘one time twenty’ (the same structure is shared by *dyzet* ‘forty’), with *zet* continuing EPA *\*wīdzatā* and representing an old Indo-European word for ‘twenty’ IE *\*wīkmtā*. Skt *vinśatī*, Gk εἴκοσι, Lat *vīgintī*.

Words for ‘hundred’ and ‘thousand’ were borrowed from Latin: *qind* ‘hundred’ ⇌ Lat *centum* id., *mijē* ‘thousand’ ⇌ Lat *mīlia* id.

**3.2.5.3.** The ordinal numbers—with the exception of the numeral *parē* ‘first’—are formed by the adjectival suffix *-tē* < EPA *\*-ta* < *\*-to-*, cf. *dytē* ‘second’, *shtatē* ‘seventh’ and so on. The same pattern is well attested in Germanic and Balto-Slavic.

Ordinal number *parē* ‘first’ is historically identical with adverb/preposition *parē*, *para* ‘before’. It continues EPA *\*para* < IE *\*per-* ‘before, forward’: OHG *furi*, Lat *prae*.

## 4. VOCABULARY

### 4.1. Selected lexical isoglosses of Albanian

**4.1.0.** The position of Albanian among the other Indo-European dialects is not explicitly discussed in this book. Studying Albanian phonology and morphology, the reader will certainly draw his own conclusions about the areal position of Albanian. These conclusions, however, will greatly depend on the Albanian lexis viewed under the angle of its areal features. Below some of the isogloss bundles connecting Albanian with other selected Indo-European languages (Northeastern: Germanic, Baltic, Slavic; Western: Italo-Celtic; Southeastern: Indo-Iranian, Armenian, Greek; Tocharian) are briefly surveyed. The list of isoglosses is tentative and includes exclusive parallels as well as cases of remarkable semantic and/or derivational similarity. For more detailed notes on the etymologies adduced below see OREL *AED*.

*Literature:* PORZIG *Gliederung* passim; ÇABEJ *St.* IV 362-396 (Albano-Slavic and Albano-Celtic isoglosses); OREL *Koll. Idg. Ges.* 349-364, *AED* passim.

**4.1.1.0. Isoglosses with North-Eastern Indo-European languages.** This group of isoglosses is of extreme importance for the position of Albanian. They are numerous (much more numerous than any other group, with the exception of Greek, see below) and they seem to reflect two basic features of the Albanian lexicon: its outstanding degree of proximity to Baltic and a long period of common existence together with Balto-Slavic somewhere in (Central or Southeastern?) Europe.

**4.1.1.1.** Common Germanic-Balto-Slavic (including Germanic-Baltic and Germanic-Slavic) isoglosses with Albanian are fairly numerous. Quite a few of them are connected with wood or objects made of wood.

*berr* ‘sheep, goat’ ~ ON *borgr* ‘hog’, OHG *barug*, *baruh* id. ~ Slav \**borvъ* ‘boar’.

*blehurē* ‘pale’ ~ OE *blāt* id. ~ Slav \**blědъ* id.

*brushtull* ‘heather’ ~ OS *brustian* ‘to shoot, to sprout’ ~ Slav \**brѣstъ* ‘sprout, bud’.

- dash* ‘ram’ ~ Gmc *\*deuzan* ‘wild animal’ ~ Lith pl. *daūsos* ‘paradise’ ~ Slav *\*duxъ* ‘breath, spirit’.
- dergj* ‘to lie down, to lay sick, to be ill’ ~ Gmc *\*targjan* ‘to tear’ ~ Lith *dirginti* ‘to move’, *dirgti* ‘to lose energy, to become weak’ ~ Slav *\*dъrgati* ‘to pluck, to pull’.
- dra* ~ *drâ* ‘oil-cake, melted butter’ ~ ON pl. *dreggiar* ‘yeast’ ~ OPrus *dragios* ‘yeast’, OLith *dragēs* id., Lett dial. *dradzi* ‘sediment in melted butter’ ~ Slav *\*droždži* ‘yeast’.
- drang* ‘barge-pole, punting-pole; young creature, cub’ ~ ON *drangr* ‘stone pillar’ ~ Lith *dránga* ‘perch, pole’ ~ Slav *\*drogъ* ~ *\*droga*.
- et* ‘thirst’ ~ OHG *ilgi* ‘hunger’ ~ Lith *álkti* ‘to be hungry’ ~ Slav *\*olkati* id.
- fletē* ‘wing, leaf’ ~ OHG *lecken* ‘to jump, to kick’ ~ Lith *lekiù, lěkti*, Latv *lěkti*.
- gērdhij* ‘to scratch’ ~ OE *grindan* ‘to grind’ ~ Lith *gréndžiu, grésti* ‘to scrape, to scratch’.
- gjeth* ‘foliage, green leaves’ ~ OHG *uesta* ‘tuft’, ON *kvistr* ‘branch’ ~ Slav *\*gvozdъ* ‘wood, forest’.
- gjuhē* ‘tongue, language’ ~ ON *kall* ‘shout’ ~ Lith *gaſſas* ‘echo’ ~ Slav *\*golsъ* ‘voice’.
- hir* ‘grace, favor, mercy’ ~ Goth *skeirs* ‘clear’ ~ Slav *\*ščirъ* ‘clean’.
- hum̄b* ‘to leave, to lose, to spoil, to miss, to drown’ ~ Goth *af-skiban* ‘to push away, to reject’ ~ Lith *skumbù, skùbti* ‘to hurry, to hasten’.
- kēsen* ‘to ache (of the stomach), to have griping pains’ ~ ON *há* ‘to torment’ ~ Lith *kenkiù, keñkti* ‘to damage, to harm’.
- kripē* ~ *krypē* ‘salt’ ~ Lith *kraupùs* ‘rough’, *kraupis* ‘scab’, Latv *kraūpis* ‘frail, brittle’ ~ Slav *\*krupa* ‘groats’.
- krodhē* ‘beehive’ ~ Goth *hrot* ‘roof’ ~ Slav *\*krada* ‘heap, pile’.
- lēndē* ~ *landē* ‘wood, timber, material’ ~ Gmc *\*lendō* ‘linden’ ~ Lith *lentà* ‘board’ ~ Slav *\*lq̄tъ* ‘bast’.
- lēmē* ~ *lamē* ‘threshing-floor, wine-press’ ~ OHG *lam* ‘lame’ ~ Slav *\*lomъ* ‘breaking; crow-bar; broken branches’.
- lus* ‘to pray, to invoke, to beg’ ~ OHG *lockōn* ‘to lure, to entice’ ~ Lith *lūgōti* ‘to ask, to pray’, Latv *lūdzu, lūgt* ‘to ask, to invite’.
- miell* ‘flour’ ~ OHG *mēlo* id., ON *mjol* id. ~ Slav *\*melvo* ‘grain for grinding’.
- shpih* ~ *shpif* ‘to slander, to calumniate’ ~ OHG *fehan* ‘to hate’ ~ Lith *peikiù, peñkti* ‘to blame’.

*shqymb* ‘to extinguish, to destroy’ ~ Goth *af-skiuban* ‘to push back, to reject’ ~ Lith *skumbù, skùbti* ‘to hurry up’ ~ Slav *\*skubq, \*skubati* ‘to pull, to tear’.

*shtalbér* ‘wooden snare’ ~ ON *stolpi* ‘beam, girder’, Lith *stułbas* ‘post, pole’, Slav *\*stъlbъ* id.

*shtang* ‘hard’ ~ ON *stinga* ‘to put, to stick’ ~ Lith *sténgiu, sténgti* ‘to be able’, *stiñgti* ‘to become hard’, Latv *stiñgti* id.

*shtrap* ‘stagnant green on ponds’ ~ MHG *straf* ‘tight’ ~ Lith *par-strapinti* ‘to drag oneself back’.

*zi* ‘black’ ~ MHG *quāt* ‘dirt’, OE *cwéad* ‘bad’ ~ Lith *gēda* ‘shame’ ~ Slav *\*gadъkъ* ‘disgusting’, *\*gadъ* ‘reptile, worm’.

**4.1.1.2.** The most important and significant group of isoglosses represents the connection of Albanian to Baltic and Slavic. The following are isoglosses attested both in Baltic and Slavic.

*baltē* ‘swamp, marsh, dirt, earth’ ~ Lith *báltas* ‘white’ ~ Slav *\*bolto* ‘swamp, marsh’.

*bredh* ‘to jump, to spring’ ~ Lith *brendù, br̥isti* ‘to wade, to ford’ Slav *\*bredq, \*bresti* id.

*dangē* ‘belly’ ~ Lith *dangà* ‘table-cloth, cover’, Latv *dañga* ‘puddle, marshland’ ~ Slav *\*doga* ‘arc’

*dikē* ‘desire, lust’ ~ Lith *dýkas* ‘idle, empty’ ~ Slav *\*dikъ* ‘wild’.

*end* ‘to weave’ ~ Lith *iñdas* ‘vessel’, Latv *endas* ‘part of sledge’ ~ Slav *\*qda* ‘fishing rod’.

*flashkét* ‘sluggish, lame’ ~ Lith *plokščias* ‘flat’ ~ Slav *\*ploskъ* id., Slav *\*ploxъ* ‘flat, bad, evil, poor’.

*gamule* ‘heap’ ~ Lith *gāmulas* ‘bale, lump’ ~ Slav *\*gomola* id.

*grellē* ‘deep place’ ~ Lith *gurklýs* ‘crop’, OPrus *gurcle* ‘throat’ ~ Slav *\*gъrdlo* id., cf. also *\*žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’.

*ketér* ‘squirrel, dormouse’ ~ Lith *\*kuokas* ‘dance’ (reconstructed from *kuokiné* ‘dancing party’) ~ Slav *\*skakati* ‘to jump, to spring’.

*kollē* ‘cough’ ~ Lith *kosulýs* id. ~ Slav *\*kašlъ* id.

*kreh ~ kref* ‘to comb’ ~ Lith *gr̥bti* ‘to rake’ ~ Slav *\*grebq, \*grebti* ‘to row, to rake’.

*latē* ‘small axe’ ~ Lith *lópeta* id., OPrus *lopto* ~ Slav *\*lopata* id.

*lesh ~ leshna* ‘wool, fleece, hair’ ~ Lith *lañškas* ‘leaf’, Latv *lañška* ‘leaf on a linen stalk; stalk’ ~ Slav *\*listъ* ‘leaf’.

*lēgatē* ‘marsh’ ~ Lith *liūgas* id. ~ Slav *\*luža* ‘pool’.

- lēmsh* ~ *lamsh* ‘ball (of wool, thread), globe (of earth), pool, spellet’ ~ Latv *lemesis* ‘sharp edge of the plough’, Slav \**lemešь* ‘ploughshare’.
- llēnjēz* ‘mud, silt’ ~ Lith *sliēnas* ‘saliva, mucus, slime’ ~ Slav \**slina* ‘saliva’.
- makē* ‘glue, scum, skin (on the milk or other liquids)’ ~ Lith *makénti* ‘to walk through a swamp’ ~ Slav \**mokrъ* ‘wet’, \**moknōti* ‘to become wet’
- ndulkem* ‘to ripen’ ~ Lith *telkiù, teķkti* ‘to gather, to bring together’ ~ Slav \**telkti* ‘to beat, to pound’.
- pidh* ‘female pudenda’ ~ OPrus *peisda* ‘bottom’ ~ Slav \**pizda* ‘female pudenda’.
- pjerr* ‘to bend, to incline’ ~ Lith *periù, peřti* ‘to strike’ ~ Slav \**pъrq*, \**perti* ‘to press’.
- rangē* ‘home work’ ~ Lith *rankà* ‘hand’, *parankà* ‘gathering’, *renkù, riñkti* ‘to gather’ ~ Slav \**røka* ‘hand’.
- shqarr* ‘marten’ ~ Latv *skara* ‘curly fur’ ~ Slav \**skora* ‘hide’.
- shtrohē* ~ *shtrofē* ‘kennel’ ~ Latv *straja* ‘stall covered with straw’, Slav \**strojь* ‘construction’.
- zvjerdh* ‘to wean’ ~ Lith *veržiù, veřžti* ‘to lace, to tie’, Latv *vérzt* ‘to turn’ ~ Slav \**verzti* ‘to bind’.

#### 4.1.1.3. Separate Albanian-Germanic isoglosses are rather rare:

- barrē* ‘fetus’ ~ Gmc \**barnan* ‘child’.
- bir* ‘son’ ~ Goth *baur* ‘son’.
- det* ‘sea’ ~ Gmc \**deupiþō* ‘depth’ (MDu *diepde*, MLG *dēpede*, E *depth*).
- (G) *fāj* ‘to fill, to cram, to surfeit’ ~ Gmc \**spannjan* ‘to tighten’ (ON *spenna*).
- hall* ‘trouble, misery, plight, sorrow’ ~ Gmc \**skallaz* ‘thin, dry, shallow’ (E *shallow*) and \**xallaz* ‘weak, tired’ (MHG *hel, hellec*).
- hedh* ‘to throw, to shoot’ ~ ON *skjóta*, OHG *sciozan* id.
- kēnaq* ‘to please, to satisfy’ ~ Goth *ga-nah* ‘to be enough’, OHG *gi-nah* id.
- lashtē, lashē* ‘old; early, premature (of fruit)’ ~ Goth *laus* ‘empty, loose’.
- gengjē* ‘beehive’ ~ Gmc \**xunagan* ‘honey’: ON *hunang*, OE *hunig*, OHG *honag*.

*qye* ‘summit, peak’ ~ Goth gen. pl. *hlaine* ‘hill’.

*rend* ‘to run, to hurry’ ~ Goth *rinnan* ‘to run’, ON *rinna* id.

*shperr* ‘to win (money), to gain’ ~ Gmc \**sparōjan* ‘to leave unharmed, to keep’: ON *spara*, OHG *sparōn*, OE *sparian*.

*tym* ‘smoke’ ~ Gmc \**ēdumaz* ‘breath’.

**4.1.1.4.** Lexically, Albanian proves to be particularly close to Baltic. The following isoglosses demonstrate the specifically close Albanian-Baltic relations.

*amull* ‘stagnant (of water)’ ~ Lith *muīvė* ‘silt, marsh’, *mūlti* ‘to get dirty’.

*bli* ~ *bli* ‘linden’ ~ Lith *blindis*, *blendis* ‘*Salix caprea*’.

*brez* ‘belt’ ~ Lith *briaunā* ‘edge’.

*buzē* ‘lip, end, edge, bank, stitch, rock’ ~ Lith *budē* ‘tree-fungus, tinder, whet-stone’.

*dak* ‘big ram’ ~ Lith *dvēkti* ‘to breathe’, *dvākas* ‘breath’.

*druaj* ~ *druej* ‘to be afraid’ ~ Latv *druvas* ‘fear’, Lith *draudžiù*, *draūsti* ‘to forbid, to deter, to scare off’.

*drudhe* ‘crumb’ ~ Lith *drūzgas* ‘splinter, fragment’, *drūžti* ‘to become weak’.

*fik* ‘to extinguish (of fire); to bring misfortune, to ruin’ ~ Lith *peīkti* ‘to despise, to scold’, *pýkti* ‘to be angry’, Latv *peīkt* ‘to be spoilt’.

*gand* ‘accident, vice, defect’ ~ Lith *gañdas* ‘rumor’, *gañdinti* ‘to frighten’, Latv *gañdēt* ‘to spoil’.

*gargull* ‘full’ ~ Lith *gañgalas*, *gargõlas* ‘thickening, knotted thread, thread’.

*gravē* ‘cave, den, lair’ ~ Lith *griovà*, Latv *grava*, *grčava* ‘ravine, precipitous valley’, OPrus *graawus* ‘side’

*gjije* ‘stable, house’ ~ Lith *siéna* ‘wall’, Latv *siêna* id.

*halē* ‘fish bone, splinter; pine’ ~ Lith *skalà* ‘stick of firewood’, Latv *skala* ‘splinter (used to furnish light)’.

*ikēj* ‘to go away, to run away’ ~ Lith *eīk*, *eīki* imper. ‘go!’

*jerm* ‘delirium, absent-mindedness’ ~ Lith *eřmas* ‘monster’, Latv *erms* ‘wonderful apparition’, *ermi* ‘wonders, miracles’.

*kapth* ‘path, mountain path’ ~ Lith *kāpas* ‘grave’, *kopà* ‘dune’, Latv *kāpa* ‘dune’.

*kēpurdhë* ‘fungus, mushroom’ ~ Lith *kèpuré* ‘cap’, Latv *cēpure* id.

*kot* ‘useless, vain’ ~ Lith *koktùs* ‘disgusting’.

*krup* ‘to loathe’ ~ Lith *kraupùs* ‘easily scared’, *krupùs* id., *krūpti* ‘to scare’.

*kulpēr* ~ *kulpēn* ‘ivy, clematis’ ~ Lith *kilpa* ‘loop’, Latv *ciļpa* id.

*kungull* ‘marrow, pumpkin, bottle’ ~ Lith *kuñkulas* ‘bubble’.

*le* (particle of jussive) ~ Lith *laī* (particle of optative and permissive), Latv *lāi*, *leī*, OPrus *-lai*.

*lerē* ‘dirt, mud’ ~ Lith *laūré* ‘dirty person’.

*lilē* ‘small iron ring, loop-ring, link’ ~ Lith *leīlas* ‘thin, supple, flexible’.

*loqe* ‘penis; testicles’ ~ Lith *liaukà* ‘gland’.

*mal* ‘mountain’ ~ Lith *malà* ‘land’, Latv *mala* ‘bank, shore’.

*mis* ‘limb, member’ ~ Lith *mìklas* ‘supple’, *mitrùs* id

*modhull* ‘vetch, chickling, chick-pea’ ~ Lith *mažùlis* ‘small’.

*mugull* ‘shoot, bud, sprout’ ~ Lith *\*mugulas* on which *muguliúoti* ‘to move’.

*murg* ‘dark, grey’ ~ Lith *márgas* ‘multicolored’, *mirgúoti* ‘to sparkle, to shine’, Latv *mirga* ‘gleam’, *mùrgs* ‘fantastic image’.

*ndes* ‘to have troubles’ ~ Lith *dàkyti* ‘to mix up, to put in disorder’, *dàknyti* id., *dàkanotí* id.

*ngrydh* ~ *ngridh* ‘to work up, to foment, to ferment’, refl. ‘to be in heat (of horses)’ ~ Lith *grūžiu*, *grūsti* ‘to stamp, to punch’, Latv *grūst* id.

*ngul* ‘to thrust in, to stick in’ ~ Lith *kùlti* ‘to thresh’, Latv *kuñt* ‘to strike’.

*pelq* ‘to stir up (water)’ ~ Lith *pelkëti* ‘to become marshy’, *pélké* ‘marsh, swamp’, Latv *peļce* ‘puddle’, *pelcēt* ‘to urinate’.

*plish* ‘kind of reed, Phragmites communis’ ~ Lith *pl(i)tūšis* ‘reed’.

*qas* ‘to approach’ ~ Lith *kečiù*, *kësti* ‘to stretch’.

*qikēl* ‘point, spike, peak’ ~ Lith *këkulas* ‘lump, cluster’, Latv *cékuls* ‘forelock, cluster’.

*qurra* ‘snot, snivel’ ~ Lith *šliùrti* ‘to become dirty’.

*rrag* ‘apron’ ~ Lith *srúoga* ‘skein, hank; tuft, hairlock’, *srauga* id.

*rrek* ‘to strain, to bother’ ~ Lith *reikà* ‘need, necessity’, *reñkti* ‘to be necessary’

*rroj* ‘to live, to stay’ ~ Lith *róju*, *róti* ‘to cope, to be ready’.

*surmē* ‘dark grey’ ~ Lith *šířmas* ‘grey’.

*tesha* ‘belongings, utensils, things’ ~ Lith *tiesiù*, *tiësti* ‘to make right, to build, to set’, *teisùs* ‘right’.

*tërë* ~ *tanë* ‘whole, all’ ~ Lith *tvìnti* ‘to rise, to swell (of water)’, *tvānas* ‘flood’.

*trashë* ‘thick, fat’ ~ Lith *trąšūs* ‘fat, fertile (of soil)’,  
*thirr* ‘soot’ ~ Lith *šiřvas* ‘gray’.

*verzë* ‘gill, branchia’ ~ Lith *varlė* ‘frog’ < \**vardē*, Latv *vārde*.  
*zorrë* ‘gut’ ~ Lith *žarnà* id.

**4.1.1.5.** Separate Albanian-Slavic isoglosses are not as frequent as Baltic ones:

*bac* ‘elder brother, uncle’ ~ Slav \**bat'a*/*\*batja* ‘elder brother, father’.

*bahe* ‘sling’ ~ Slav \**bojь* ‘fight’.

*bredh* ‘fir-tree’ ~ Slav \**bredъ* ‘willow’.

*bruz* ‘blue, indigo’ ~ Slav \**brudъ* ‘dirt’, \**brudъnъ* ‘dirty’.

*drydhët* ‘easy to plane (of wood)’ ~ Slav \**dryzgati*, \**druzgati* ‘to squeeze, to crush’.

*fle* ~ *flē* ‘to sleep’ ~ Slav \**lējо*, \**lējati* ‘to doze, to slumber’.

*hu* ~ *hû* ‘picket, stake, pole, penis’ ~ Slav \**xujь* ‘penis’.

*kalli* ‘ear of grain’ ~ Slav \**kolsъ* ‘ear of grain’.

*kedh* ‘kid’ ~ Slav \**koza* ‘she-goat’.

*kohë* ‘time’ ~ Slav \**časъ* id.

*loz* ‘to move, to shake, to play’ ~ Slav \**ladъ* ‘order, peace’, \**laditi* ‘to make order, to make peace’.

*lug* ‘trough, water-trough, long gutter, pipe’, *lugë* ‘spoon’ ~ Slav \**lъzga* ‘spoon, blade’, \**lъžica* id.

*mardhë* ‘chill, frost, ice’ ~ Slav \**morzъ* ‘frost’.

*marrtë* ‘murky, cloudy, dim, dull’ ~ Slav \**moxъ* ‘dusk, fog’.

*mirë* ‘good’ ~ Slav \**mirъ* ‘peace’.

*nge* ‘time, leisure, chance, opportunity’ ~ Slav \**godъ* ‘time, year’.

*ngroh* ~ *ngrof* ‘to warm’ ~ Slav \**gréjо*, \**gréti* id.

*shkardhë* ‘dog chain; a long stick attached to a dog’s neck to prevent it from biting its master’ ~ Slav \**jъz-gorda* ‘fence’.

*shtrep* ‘maggot, larva’ ~ Slav \**strupъ* ‘wound, scab, poison’.

*tjetër* ‘other’ ~ Slav \**eterъ* ‘some, somebody’.

*trap* ‘ferry’ ~ Slav \**tropa* ‘path’.

*tres* ‘to melt, to loosen, to dissolve’ ~ Slav \**tratjo*, \**tratiti* ‘to spend, to waste’.

#### **4.1.2.0. Isoglosses with Western Indo-European Languages.**

These are rather rare. Separate Germanic-Albanian isoglosses are, in

fact, unknown. There is only one Italo-Celtic-Albanian isogloss. Celtic-Albanian isoglossses are nearly as rare.

**4.1.2.1.** The only isogloss where both Italic and Celtic are engaged is the following:

*blertë* ‘green’ ~ Lat *flōrus* ‘shining, bright’, OIr *blár* ‘gray’, W *blawr* id.

**4.1.2.2.** The following are the known Celtic-Albanian parallels:

(G) *bērshē* ‘juniper’ < \**eburusa* ~ OIr *ibar* id., Gaulish *eburo-*

*dem* ‘young bull’ ~ OIr *dam* ‘ox’ (probably also Gk δάμαλος ‘calf’).

*rra* ‘belly-worm’ ~ OIr *frige* ‘vermin, flesh-worm’.

*hēnē* ~ *hanē* ‘moon’ ~ Celt \**kando-*: W *cann* ‘white’, MBret *cann* ‘full moon’.

*shotē* ‘big duck’ ~ W *hwyad* id., OCorn *hoet* id., Bret *houat* id.

*verr* ‘alder’ Bret *gwern* id., W *gwernen* id., MIr *fern* id. (cf. also Arm *geran* ‘beam, timber’).

#### **4.1.3.0. Isoglosses with Southeastern Indo-European languages.**

These isoglosses illustrate the intermediary position of Albanian between Balto-Slavic and the languages of the Southeastern area. Many of them leave an impression of being secondary, better explained by later linguistic contacts between Proto-Albanian and (in particular) Proto-Greek, probably somewhere in the northern part of the Balkans.

**4.1.3.1.** Isoglosses connecting Albanian with the whole South-Eastern group are very few:

*njeri* ‘man, person, human being’ ~ Skt *nárá-* ‘man’ ~ Gk ἄνήρ id. ~ Arm *ayr* id. (but cf. Lat *Nerō*).

*shqerra, shtjerra* pl. ‘lambs’ ~ Skt *starīḥ* ‘barren cow’ ~ Arm *sterj* ‘sterile, barren’ ~ Gk στεῖρα id.

**4.1.3.2.** Indo-Greek parallels to Albanian are also not very numerous:

*end* ‘pollen’ ~ Skt *ándhas-* ‘herb’ ~ Gk ὄνθος ‘flower’.

*fend* ‘to fart’ ~ Skt *spandate* ‘to shiver’ ~ Gk σφαδάζω ‘to shiver, to tremble’.

*gjer* ‘till’ ~ Av *ayar* ‘day’ ~ Gk ἥπι < \* ἥερι ‘early’ (cf. also Gmc \*airiz ‘before, ere’).

*gjesh* ‘to knead’ *gjesh* ‘to knead’ ~ Skt *yásyati* ‘to boil’ ~ Gk ζέω ‘to boil, to cook’.

*kolmē* ‘pretty, winsome’ ~ Skt *kalyá-* ‘healthy’ ~ Gk Hom καλός ‘beautiful’.

*ndaj* ~ *ndâj* ‘to divide, to separate’ ~ Skt *dáyate* id., *dáti* ‘to cut, to divide’ ~ Gk δαίομαι ‘to divide’.

*verrē* ‘hole’ ~ Skt *urú-* ‘wide’, *váras-* ‘space, width’ ~ Gk εύρυς ‘wide’.

*zë* ~ *zâ* ‘to seize, to grasp, to touch’ ~ Skt *jyā* ‘force, power’, *jáyati* ‘to win, to conquer’ ~ Gk βίη ‘power’.

#### 4.1.3.3. Greco-Armenian isoglosses with Albanian are as follows:

*dhi* ‘she-goat’ ~ Arm *ayc* id. ~ Gk αἴξ id.

*dhunē* ‘labor pains, shame, disgrace’ ~ Arm *erkn* ‘labor pains’ ~ Gk ὀδύνη id.

*ëndërr* ~ *andërr* ‘dream, sleep’ ~ Arm *anowr̥j* id. ~ Gk ὄνειρον, ὄνειρος id.

*me* ‘insufficiency, lack; insufficient, scanty, not full’ ~ Arm *manr* ‘small, thin’ ~ Gk μάνυ ‘μικρόν. Ἀθαμᾶνες (Hes.), μανός ‘thin’.

*mykë* ‘back edge (of knife)’ ~ Arm *mxem* ‘to put into, to insert’ ~ Gk μυχός ‘innermost part’.

#### 4.1.3.4. The amount of Greek-Albanian separate isoglosses is surprisingly high, especially if compared with similar Indo-Albanian and Armeno-Albanian lists. This particular proximity can be probably explained by intense secondary contacts of two proto-dialects.

*ag* ‘twilight, dusk’ ~ Gk αύγή ‘ray of light’.

*arrë* ‘walnut-tree, walnut’ ~ Gk ἄρυα· τὰ Ἡρακλεωτικὰ κάρυα, Hes.

*bajgë* ‘dung’ ~ Gk βόλβιτον ‘cow dung’.

*bathë* ‘broad bean’ ~ Gk φακῆ ‘dish of lentils’, φακός ‘lentil’.

*bëj* ~ *bâj* ‘to do, to make’ ~ Gk φαίνω ‘to appear’.

- bimē* ‘plant’ ~ Gk φῦμα ‘plant’.
- bli* ~ *blī* ‘sturgeon’ ~ Gk βλέννος id.
- çandér* ‘prop, support’ ~ Gk κέντρον ‘goad, spur’.
- dal* ‘to go out’ ~ Gk θάλλω ‘to bloom’ < \*‘to appear, to come out’.
- darkē* ‘supper’ ~ Gk δόρπον id.
- deri* ‘to, up to, till’ ~ Gk δεῦρο, δεῦρε, δευρί ‘here’.
- derr* ‘pig’ ~ Gk χοῖρος id.
- dyllē* ‘wax’ ~ Gk χυλός ‘juice’.
- dhallē* ~ *dhalltē* ‘buttermilk’ ~ Gk γάλα ‘milk’.
- elb* ‘barley’ ~ Gk ἄλφι ‘kind of grain’.
- erdha* aor. ‘came’ ~ Gk ἔρχομαι ‘to come’.
- ēndē* ~ *andē* ‘appetite, desire, wish’ ~ Gk ἄνται· ἀνεμοι, ἀντάς· πνοάς, Hes.
- farē* ‘seed, semen, kin’ ~ Gk σπορά ‘seed’.
- grua* ~ *grue* ‘woman, wife’ Gk γράῦς ‘old woman’.
- heq* ~ *hek* ‘to draw, to pull’ ~ Gk ὀλκέω, causative of ἐλκω ‘to draw’.
- hudhēr* ‘garlic’ ~ Gk σκόροδον id.
- jetē* ‘life’ ~ Gk ἐτέος ‘true, real’, ἐτά· ὀληθῆ, ἀγαθά (Hes.), ἐτάζω ‘to test’.
- kem* ‘incense’ ~ Gk καπνός ‘smoke’.
- keq* ‘bad, evil’ ~ Gk κακός ‘bad’ (and Phryg *kakos* id.).
- krye* ‘head’ ~ Gk κρανίον ‘skull, head’.
- lerē* ‘heap of stones, pebble bank’ ~ Gk λαύρα ‘alley, pass between rocks’.
- lumē* ‘river’ ~ Gk λῦμα ‘dirt’.
- mjalcē* ‘bee’ ~ Gk μέλισσα id.
- mos* ‘not’ ~ Gk μήτε ‘and not’.
- ndesh* ‘to meet’ ~ Gk δήω ‘to find’.
- ndyj* ~ *ndyej* ‘to make dirty, to soil, to dip, to immerse’ ~ Gk δύω  
‘to sink, to cause to sink, to plunge in’.
- pērpjetē* ‘rising, uphill; rise, slope; up’ ~ Gk προπετής ‘prominent’, προπέτομαι ‘to fly forwards’.
- prish* ‘to destroy, to spoil, to waste’ ~ Gk πρίω ‘to saw’.
- puq* ‘to fit together’ ~ Gk πύκα ‘thickly, strongly’, πυκνός ‘thick, strong’.
- rrej* ~ *rréj* ‘to deceive’ ~ Gk ἀρνέομαι ‘to lie’.
- rrum* ‘clapper; maize-cob stripped of corns’ ~ Gk ράμνος ‘thorny bush’.
- rrush* ‘grape’ ~ Gk ῥάξ id.

*thek* ‘to roast, to toast (bread)’ ~ Gk κέγκει· πεινᾶ, καγκομένης· ξηρᾶς τῷ φόβῳ (Hes.), πολυκαγκῆς ‘burning strongly’ (Hom.).

*thellë* ‘deep; dark (of color)’ ~ Gk κῶλος ‘hollow’.

*ujë* ‘water’ < \*udrjā ~ Gk ὑδρία ‘water-bucket’.

**4.1.3.5.** The number of Armeno-Albanian separate parallels is insignificant.

*ergjëz* ‘young louse’ ~ Arm *orjil* ‘louse’.

*gjithë* ‘all’ ~ Arm *ez* id. (both from \*sem-*gho*-).

*pah* ‘scab, dust’ ~ Arm *hogi* ‘breath’ (both from \**poujo*-).

*trim* ‘hero’, ‘brave, courageous’ ~ Arm *tārm* ‘young, fresh, green’.

**4.1.3.6.** Indo-Iranian parallels to Albanian are more numerous. Remarkably, some of them are connected with horse-keeping, horse-breeding and milk products:

*badër* ‘narcissus, daffodil’ ~ Skt *bhástrā* ‘bellows’.

*ëmbël* ~ *ambël* ‘sweet’ ~ Skt *amlá-* ‘sour’.

*gjem* ‘bridle’ ~ Skt *yáma*- id.

*gjysh* ‘grandfather’ ~ Skt *sūṣā* ‘progenitor’.

*hirrë* ‘whey’ ~ Skt *kṣīrā-* ‘milk’, Osset *æxšir* id.

*kërr* ‘donkey, ass, foal; gray’ ~ Skt *khára-* ‘donkey’, Av *xarō* id., Scyth \**xara*, Osset *xərəg* id.

*mut* ‘excrement’ ~ Skt *muktá-* ‘released’.

*tru* ~ *trû* ‘brain’ ~ Skt *táruṇa-* ‘young, tender’, Av *tauruna-* ‘young’ (cf. also Gk τέρην ‘tender’, τέρυ· ἀσθενές, λεπτόν, Hes.).

*thadër* ‘a kind of double-sided axe’ ~ Skt *śastrá-* ‘knife, sword’.

*zot* ‘lord, master, god’ ~ Skt *viś-pati-* ‘lord of the house’.

**4.1.4.0. Isogloss with Tocharian.** There is only one lexical isogloss linking Albanian to Tocharian but it is very important.

*kush* ‘who’ ~ Toch A *kus* id., B *kuse* id. (both from \**k<sup>u</sup>-so-*).

## 4.2. Selected semantic fields in Albanian

**4.2.0.** Some of the lexical fields can be of importance for the analysis of the Proto-Albanian culture, its original homeland and earliest contacts. Below, several such lexical groups are described.

**Literature:** PISANI *Saggi* passim; TAGLIAVINI *Stratificazione* passim.

**4.2.1.0. Kinship terms.** The entire system of Indo-European kinship terms was completely reshaped in Proto-Albanian (apparently reflecting a radical social change). The only remaining terms keeping their original function are those of the parents-in-law and son-in-law:

*vjehërr* ‘mother-in-law’ < EPA \**swexurā* (with assimilation from expected \**swetsurā*) < IE \**suekrū-* (Skt *śvaśrū-* ‘mother-in-law’, Lat *socrus* id.). Probably morphologically influenced by the masculine form.

*vjehërr* ‘father-in-law’ < EPA \**swexura* (with assimilation) < IE \**suekuros* id. (Skt *śvásura-* ‘father-in-law’, Gk *έκυρος* id.).  
*dhëndër* ~ *dhandër* ‘bridegroom, son-in-law’ < EPA \**dzanra* < IE \**genər-* ‘son-in-law’ (Lat *gener*).

A daughter-in-law is simply described as ‘new’ (*e reja*), cf. from this point of view Slav \**nevěsta* (if related to \**ney-* ‘new’).

Old terms for parents were replaced with new *Lallwörter*, of which the word for father can be, however, treated as an Indo-European dialectal term:

*nënë* ~ *nanë* ‘mother’, a *Lallwort* of Balkanic origin, cf. SCr *nana* id., Rum *nană* id.

*ëmë* ~ *amë* ‘mother’.

*atë* ‘father’ < EPA \**ata*: Hitt *atta-* id., Lat *atta* id., Slav \**отъсь* id.

The old term for ‘mother’ was retained but changed semantically:

*motër* ‘sister’ < EPA \**māter* < IE \**māter-* ‘mother’ (Skt *mātár-*, Gk *μήτηρ*, Lat *māter*).

This change was, obviously, a part of a structural shift in the kinship system affecting female relatives insofar as the original Indo-European term for ‘sister’ became a general term for ‘girl’ in general:

*vajzë* ‘girl’, based on \**varē* < EPA \**swesarā*: Skt *svásar-*, Arm *kōyr*, Lat *soror*.

The word for ‘brother’, which replaced IE \**bhrāter* might, in fact, be a very old archaism using two ancient social terms \**sue* and \**leudh-*:

*vëlla* ‘brother’ < EPA \**swe-laudā*, composite of pronominal IE \**sue* and \**laudā* < IE\**leudh-* (OHG *liut* ‘people’, Slav \**judž* id.).

Additional words for ‘elder brother’/‘uncle’/‘father’ seems to be innovative *Lallwörter*.

*apē* ‘elder brother; dad’ < EPA \**apā*.

*bac* ‘elder brother, uncle’ < EPA \**batja*, close to Slav \**bat'a* ~ \**batja* ‘elder brother, father’.

Terms for ‘son’ and ‘daughter’ represent an Indo-European localism:

*bir* ‘son’ < EPA \**bira*: Goth *baur* ‘son’ < IE \**bhēro-*.

*bilē, bijē* ‘daughter’ < EPA \**bir(i)lā* derived from *bir* ‘son’.

Cf. also a closely related ancient word for ‘child’ as ‘suckling’:

*djalē* ‘boy, youth’ < EPA \**dela* < IE \**dhēi-* ‘to suck’ (Latv *dels* ‘son’, Lat *filius* id.).

Second degree blood kinship was apparently irrelevant in the Proto-Albanian social structure. All corresponding terms have been borrowed from Latin:

*ungj* ‘uncle’ ⇔ Lat *avunculus* ‘maternal uncle’.

*emtē* ‘aunt’ ⇔ Lat *amita* ‘paternal aunt’.

*nip* ‘nephew, grandson’ ⇔ Lat nom. *nepōs* ‘grandson’.

*mbesē* ‘niece, granddaughter’ ⇔ Lat *nepōtia* id.

**4.2.1.1. Social organization.** In Proto-Albanian some basic terms were preserved (though with radical changes in function), which reflect a social structure in which the notion of ‘house’ as ‘kin-unifier’ is of particular importance:

*vise* ‘place’ < EPA \**witsjā* < IE \**yeik̥jā* similar to Gk οἰκία ‘dwelling, house’.

*zot* ‘lord, master, god’ < EPA \**w(i)ts-pati-*: Skt *viś-pati-* ‘lord of the house’.

*zonjë* ‘lady’ < EPA \**w(i)tš-patnjā*, feminine formation related to *zot*.

Nothing can be said about the political organization of the Proto-Albanians. All Albanian political terminology is borrowed (mainly, from Latin). However, important elements of Albanian vendetta and related common law may well reflect certain archaic Indo-European patterns.

The lexicon of economic exchange in Proto-Albanian is entirely secondary. Basic words, such as ‘to buy’ and ‘to sell’ are loanwords or newly built metaphors:

*blej* ‘to buy’ ⇌ Rom \**ablevāre* ‘to lift up, to relieve (from)’.

*shes* ‘to sell’ < EPA \**iš-agtja* < IE \**aǵ-* ‘to drive’.

Albanian religious notions are hardly open to reconstruction. Yet, the word *perëndi* ‘God’ could cast some light on this problem. It appears to be a deverbal of *perëndoј* ‘to set (of the sun)’ which, in its turn, has been borrowed from Lat *parentāre* ‘to bring a sacrifice (to the dead), to satisfy’ or, rather, from its passive correlate *parentāri*. Thus, Albanian may have had a solar cult which, however, was fully formed after their arrival along the Adriatic coast.

**4.2.1.2. Geographic terminology: Rivers and water basins.** This semantic group is of obvious relevance for all considerations related to the original Proto-Albanian homeland. The most striking feature of the geographic vocabulary is the limited number of words of Indo-European origin in Albanian related to sea (and sea-faring). This sector of the lexis abounds in Romance and Greek loans. The name of the sea

itself seems to be Indo-European, but rather it appears to be a common Albano-Germanic innovation for any depth:

*det* ‘sea’ < EPA \**deubeta* ‘depth’ < IE \**dheub-* ‘deep’, cf. Gmc \**deupibō* ‘depth’ > MDu *diepde*, MLG *dēpede*, E *depth*.

So far were the Proto-Albanians from maritime interests that even an old Greek loanword for ‘sea’ has completely changed its meaning in Albanian:

*pellg* ‘pond, pool, depth’ ⇌ Gk πέλαγος ‘high sea’.

Other hydronyms reflect a more complicated picture. Besides two basic words for ‘river’ and ‘stream’

*lumë* ‘river’ < EPA \**luma*: Gk λῦμα ‘dirt’: IE \**leu(ə)-* ‘dirt’.

*rrymë* ‘flow (of water)’ < EPA \**srūmā*: Gk ρέμα ‘stream’, ON *straumr* id., Lith *sraumuōe* ‘fast stream’.

Albanian seems to use relatively recent loanwords to describe mountainous brooks rushing through ravines or larger rivers falling into a sea. Hence the following borrowings:

*lakë* ‘defilé, valley’ ⇌ Gmc \**lakaz* ‘brook, river, swamp’, cf. OHG *lahha*, OE *lacu*.

*përrua* ~ *përrue* ‘brook; river-bed’ ⇌ Slav \**porovъ* ~ \**parovъ*, cf. Pol *parów* ‘ravine’, name of a source in Greece Πορόβος.

*zall* ‘river sand, river bank’ < EPA \**aigjala* ⇌ Gk αἰγιαλός ‘river bank’.

*rrëke* ‘stream (of rain), mountain brook’ ⇌ Slav \**rěka* ‘river’.

On the other hand, words for quieter currents and, sometimes, stagnant pools are of Indo-European origin:

*bërrakë* ‘muddy pool, pond, swamp’ ↗ *birë* ‘hole’.

*hurdhë* ‘pond, pool’ < EPA \**wurdā*: Slav \**virъ* ‘whirlpool’, \**variti* ‘to cook’, Lith *vérdu*, *virti* id.

*ledh* ‘mud, alluvium, clay; wall, earth mound; river-mouth, balk’ < EPA \**laida*: OPrus *laydis* ‘clay’.

*makërr* ‘stagnant green on ponds’ ↗ *makë* ‘glue, scum, skin’.

*amull* ‘stagnant (of water)’ < EPA \**a-mulwa*: Lith *mužvė* ‘silt, marsh’, *mùlti* ‘to get dirty’.

*shtrap* ‘stagnant green on ponds’ < EPA \**strapa*: MHG *straf* ‘tight’, Lith *par-strapinti* ‘to drag oneself back’.

Marshes were a usual part of the landscape, too:

*baltē* ‘swamp, marsh, dirt, earth’ < EPA \**baltā* < IE \**bhólətom* id. (Slav \**bolto*, cf. Lith *báltas* ‘white’).

*lēgatē* ‘marsh’ < EPA \**leugatā*: Illyr ἔλον Λούγεος καλομένον, Lith *liūgas* id., Slav \**luža* ‘pool’.

*vurg* ‘marsh, swamp’ < EPA \**wurgə*: Gk ὄργασ ‘to be soaked’, ὄργας ‘marsh, meadow’.

Rivers, as described above, were easy to cross by foot, at least at fords:

*bredh* ‘to jump, to spring’ < EPA \**bredə*: Slav \**bredq*, \**bresti* ‘to wade, to ford’, Lith *brendù*, *bristi* id.

*shtyr* ~ *shtir* ‘to push; to cross (a river)’ ⇄ *shtyj* ‘to push’.

but cf. the word for ‘ford’ of Romance origin:

*va* ‘ford’ ⇄ Lat *vadum* id.

Rivers of the Proto-Albanian homeland abounded in dangerous deep places and whirlpools:

*urelē* ‘water-pit’ < EPA \**urelā*: ON *ūr* ‘drizzle’, OPrus *wurs* ‘pool’.

*ngjire* ‘whirlpool’ ⇄ *gjerë* ‘broad, wide’.

*grellē* ‘deep place’ < EPA \**gritlā*: Lith *gurklýs* ‘crop’, OPrus *gurcle* ‘throat’, Slav \**gъrdlo* id., cf. also \**žerdlo* ‘river-bed; opening’.

The banks of rivers were covered with forests:

*gjazë* ‘riverside forest’ < EPA \**sedja* < IE \**sed-* ‘to sit, to be settled’, cf. in particular Slav \**sadzь* ‘garden, grove’.

**4.2.1.3. Geographic terminology: Forests and bush.** It is clear that the Proto-Albanians were not acquainted with forests. The word for

‘forest’ was borrowed from a Romance term for ‘swamp’, presumably, when the Proto-Albanians reached the lowlands of the Adriatic shore:

*pyll* ‘forest’ ⇌ Balk Rom \**padūlem* < Lat *palūdem* ‘swamp’.

On the contrary, the original word for ‘bush’ was not borrowed:

*shkorret, shkurre* ‘bush’ < EPA \**skārā* derived from *shqerr* ‘to tear’ < EPA \**skera*.

Some old Indo-European names of trees (including basic conifers!) survived in Albanian:

*ah* ‘beech-tree’ < EPA \**aksa*: IE \**osk-* (Gk ὄξυα ‘beech’, Arm *hac’* ‘ash-tree’, ON *askr* id., Maced ἄξος· ūλη).

*bli ~ blī* ‘linden’ < EPA \**blina*: Lith *blindis*, *blendis* ‘Salix caprea’.

*bredh* ‘fir-tree’ < EPA \**brada*: Slav \**bredz* ‘willow’.

*dushk, drushk* ‘oak’ < EPA \**druška*, derivative of *dru* ‘tree’ < IE \**dreu-* ‘tree, oak’. Cf. also *lend* ‘acorn’ < EPA \**lenta* < IE \**lent-* ‘linse’ (Lat *lēns*, *lēntis*, OHG *linsi*, Slav \**lētja*).

*pishë* ‘pine’ < EPA \**pī-s-a*: Gk πίτυς, Lat *pīnus* (but cf. also *vjje* ~ *vjë* ‘pine’ ⇌ Lat *abiegnum* ‘related to fir’, derivative of *abietem* ‘fir’).

*verr* ‘alder’ < EPA \**werna*: Bret *gwern* id., W *gwernen* id., MIr *fern* id.

*vidh* ‘elm’ < EPA \**wīdza*: Kurd *viz* id., OE *wīc* id., and, with nasalization, Lith *vīnkšna* id., Slav \**vēzъ* id.

The above list is opposed to the following Latin loans, which include a new word for ‘birch’:

*frashër ~ frashën* ‘ash-tree’ ⇌ Lat *fraxinus* id.

*gështenjë* ‘chestnut’ ⇌ Lat *castanea* id.

*mështekër ~ mështekën* ‘birch’ ⇌ Lat *masticinus* ‘related to the mastic-tree’.

*palnjë* ‘maple’ ⇌ Rom \**plátania* derived from Lat *platanus* ‘plane-tree’.

*plep* ‘poplar’ ⇌ Rom \**plōpus*, metathesis of Lat *pōpulus* id.

*rrobull* ‘mountain pine’ ⇌ Lat *rōbur* ‘oak’ with a dissimilation of sonorants.

*shelg* ‘willow’ ⇌ Lat *salix* id.

The general impression of this semantic group is that newly acquired tree names mostly refer to plants historically located in more southern and southeastern geographic zones.

**4.2.1.4. Geographic terminology: Mountains.** In this group, basic notions are of distinctly Proto-Albanian origin:

*gur* ‘stone, rock’ < EPA \**gura* < IE \**gʷerə-* ‘mountain’ (Skt *girī-*, Av *gairi-*, Lith *giriā* ‘wood’, Latv *dziria* id., Slav \**gora* ‘mountain, wood’).

*mal* ‘mountain’ < EPA \**mala*: Lith *malā* ‘land’, Latv *mala* ‘bank, shore’.

However, all specific terms related to the mountainous relief or to life in the mountains are borrowed. Cf. the following examples:

*bjeshkë* ‘mountain pasture’ ⇌ Rom \**pastica* based on Lat *pastus* ‘pasture’.

*këshyre* ‘mountain path, path in the ravine’ ⇌ Lat *clausūra, clūsūra* ‘lock, bar, bolt; castle, fort’.

*kolibe* ‘hut (in the mountains)’ ⇌ Slav \**kolyba* id.

*ravgë* ‘path (in mountains)’ ⇌ Slav \**rovъkъ* ‘ditch’.

Summing up the data of 4.2.1.2-4, we may say that the Proto-Albanians lived in a swampy area of sparsely growing trees and relatively small rivers, but definitely not in the high mountains of the Balkans, with their ravines and valleys.

**4.2.1.5. Domestic animals.** Proto-Albanians were cattle-breeders. The corresponding terms are well preserved:

*dem* ‘young bull’ < EPA \**dama*: OIr *dam* ‘ox’ and Gk δάμαλος ‘calf’.

*dhi* ‘she-goat’ < EPA \**aidzijā*: Gk αἴξ id.

*edh* ‘he-goat’ < EPA \**aidza*: Gk αἴξ ‘goat’, Arm *ayc* id.

*kedh* ‘kid’ < EPA \**kadza*: Slav \**koza* ‘she-goat’.

*lopë* ‘cow’ < EPA \**lāpā*: Latv *luōps* ‘cattle’.

*mjel* ‘to milk’ < EPA \**melga*: Gk ἀμέλγω id., Lat *mulgeō* id., Lith *mélžiu*, *mélžti* id.

*ter* ‘bull’ < EPA \**taura*: Gk ταῦρος id., Lat *taurus* id., Lith *taūras* id., Slav \**turъ* id.

*viç* ‘calf’ < EPA \**wetuša* further related to \**weta* > *vit* ‘year’, cf. Skt *vatsá-* ‘calf’.

The borrowed nature of the words for ‘dog’ (*qen* from Latin, *shakē* from Iranian) may indicate that Proto-Albanians were better acquainted with large cattle breeding than with the cultivating of goats and sheep.

At the same time, Albanian seems to preserve a few very important terms connected with the domestication of the horse, even though such basic words as ‘horse’ were borrowed (*kalë* ⇄ Lat *caballus* id.):

*gjem* ‘bridle’ < EPA \**jama*: Skt *yáma-* id.

*pelë* ‘mare’ < EPA \**pōulā*: Gk πῶλος ‘foal’, Goth *fula* id.

*rreth* ‘hoop, rim (of wheel); circle’, diminutive in -*th* of \**rat* ‘wheel’, cf. Skt *rátha-* ‘wagon’, Lat *rota* ‘wheel’, OIr *roth*, OHG *rad*.

## PHONETIC TABLES\*

### Vowels

#### From Indo-European to Proto-Albanian

##### Indo-European

\**a*

\**o*

\**ə*

\**e*

\**i*

\**u*

\**ā*

\**ē*

\**ō*

\**ī*

\**ū*

\**ai*

\**oi*

\**ei*

\**au*

\**ou*

\**eu*

##### Early Proto-Albanian

\**a*

\**a*

{ \**a*  
\**e* (rare)  
Ø (after a stressed vowel)

\**e*

\**i*

\**u*

\**ā*

\**ē* > \**ā*

\**ō*

\**ī*

\**ū*

\**ai*

\**ai*

\**er*

\**au*

\**au*

\**eu*

---

\* Not all combinatorial changes are included. For the development of clusters see the main text. Modern Albanian is represented by the Tosk dialect.

### From Proto-Albanian to modern Albanian (Tosk)

Early Proto-Albanian	Albanian (Tosk)
* <i>a</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} a \\ e \text{ (by umlaut)} \\ \ddot{e}, \emptyset \text{ (unstressed)} \\ \ddot{e} \text{ (before nasals)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>e</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} je, ie \\ e \text{ (before } *dz, *ts, *nd, *nt, *mb) \\ e \text{ (after } c, \zeta, gj, q, l, r) \\ ja \text{ (before } *i \text{ of the next syllable)} \\ a < ja \text{ (after } gj) \\ i \text{ (before } m + \text{ sibilant or affricate)} \\ i \text{ (due to morphological factors)} \\ \ddot{e} \text{ (irregularly, before nasals)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>i</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} i \\ y \text{ (before a labial)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>u</i>	$u$
* <i>ā</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} o \\ ua \text{ (before } r \text{ and nasals)} \\ ye \text{ (before } n, l \text{ and a front vowel)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>ō</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} e \\ ve \text{ (in anlaut)} \\ ua \text{ (before } r \text{ and nasals)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>ī</i>	$i$
* <i>ū</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} y \\ i \text{ (in auslaut)} \\ i \text{ (before and after labials)} \\ i \text{ (before } *j \text{ and } *i \text{ of the next syllable)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>ai</i>	$e$
* <i>ei</i>	$i$
* <i>au</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} a \\ e \text{ (by umlaut)} \\ \ddot{e}, \emptyset \text{ (unstressed)} \end{array} \right.$
* <i>eu</i>	$e$

## Sonorants

### From Indo-European to Proto-Albanian

#### Indo-European

#### Early Proto-Albanian

$*m$	$*a$
$*n$	$*a$
$*l$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *il \text{ (before consonantal clusters, } *i, *j) \\ *ul \end{array} \right.$
$*r$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *ir \text{ (before consonantal clusters, } *i, *j) \\ *ur \end{array} \right.$
$*j$	$*j$
$*w$	$*W$
$*m$	$*m$
$*n$	$*n$
$*l$	$*l$
$*r$	$*r$

### From Proto-Albanian to modern Albanian (Tosk)

#### Early Proto-Albanian

#### Albanian (Tosk)

$*il$	$il, li$
$*ul$	$ul, lu$
$*ir$	$ir, ri$
$*ur$	$ur, ru$
$*j$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} gj \text{ (anlaut, before } *a, *e, *o) \\ j \text{ (anlaut, before } *ā, *u) \\ \emptyset \text{ (inlaut, after front vowels)} \\ x \text{ (inlaut, after non-front vowels)} \end{array} \right.$
$*w$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} v \text{ (anlaut)} \\ \emptyset \text{ (inlaut, absorbed by long vowels)} \end{array} \right.$
$*m$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} m \\ mb \text{ (auslaut, irregularly)} \end{array} \right.$
$*n$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} n \text{ (anlaut)} \\ r \text{ (inlaut, after unstressed vowels)} \\ \emptyset \text{ (inlaut, after stressed vowels)} \end{array} \right.$

$*l$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} I \text{ (anlaut and clusters)} \\ II \text{ (inlaut)} \end{array} \right.$
$*r$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} r, rr \\ r \text{ (in clusters)} \\ \emptyset \text{ (auslaut, after } *e) \end{array} \right.$

## Consonants

### From Indo-European to Proto-Albanian

#### Indo-European

	Early Proto-Albanian
$*_S$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *_S \text{ (anlaut and clusters)} \\ *_X \text{ (between vowels)} \\ *_\check{S} \text{ (after } *_I, *_U) \end{array} \right.$
$*p$	$*p$
$*b$	$*b$
$*bh$	$*b$
$*t$	$*t$
$*d$	$*d$
$*dh$	$*d$
$*k$	$*K$
$*g$	$*g$
$*gh$	$*g$
$*\hat{k}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *ts \\ *t\check{s} \text{ (before } *_u) \end{array} \right.$
$*\hat{g}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *dz \\ *d\check{z} \text{ (before } *_u) \end{array} \right.$
$*gh$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *dz \\ *d\check{z} \text{ (before } *_u) \end{array} \right.$
$*k^u$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *k \\ *ts \text{ (before front vowels and } *_j) \end{array} \right.$
$*g^u$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *g \\ *d\check{z} \text{ (before front vowels and } *_j) \end{array} \right.$
$*g^{\prime u}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} *g \\ *d\check{z} \text{ (before front vowels and } *_j) \end{array} \right.$

### From Proto-Albanian to modern Albanian (Tosk)

#### Early Proto-Albanian

#### Albanian (Tosk)

$*_S$	$gj$
$*_X$	$h, \emptyset$
$*_\check{S}$	$sh$
$*p$	$p$

* <i>b</i>	<i>b</i>
* <i>t</i>	<i>t</i>
* <i>d</i>	<i>d</i>
	{ <i>dh</i> (between vowels and after <i>r</i> )
* <i>k</i>	<i>k</i>
* <i>g</i>	<i>g</i>
* <i>ts</i>	<i>th</i>
* <i>dz</i>	{ <i>dh</i>
	{ <i>d</i> anlaut, if followed by sibilants)
* <i>tš</i>	<i>s</i>
* <i>dž</i>	<i>z</i>

## INDEX OF ALBANIAN FORMS

- acar 1, 68, 219  
acish 243  
aco 242  
acosh 243  
adhuroj 80  
afër 95  
aftë 24, 118  
ag 13, 67, 140, 144, 222, 258  
agje 140, 144  
agiënoj 108  
agiëroj 108  
ah 266  
ai 242  
âj 185  
ajkë 90, 107  
akë 246  
ambël 52, 89, 176, 260  
amë 153, 176, 261  
amëz 92, 153  
amull 81, 174, 254, 265  
andë 169, 258  
andërr 77, 85, 136, 223, 258  
andrра 136  
anë 94  
anëmik 56  
anëzë 107  
ang 94, 135, 218  
angërr 94  
ap 62  
apë 262  
ar 35, 135, 165  
ara 135, 138  
arbën 55  
arbërr 55  
arë 53, 138  
argësh 90, 159  
ari 165  
ark 106, 107, 225  
armë 58, 224  
armik 56  
arnoj 36  
arqitë 39  
arrë 81, 117, 258  
arrëzë 107  
arrij 36  
arsye 34, 164  
arsyeshëm 164  
asaj 242  
aso 242  
asish 243  
asosh 243  
ashkë 1, 99  
asht 96, 228  
ashtë 143  
at 143  
ata 243  
atê 243  
atë 230, 243, 261  
atën 230  
ati 243  
atij 243  
ato 243  
atyne 243  
atyre 243  
athët 68, 125  
avuj 51  
avull 42, 51, 64, 253  
ay 19, 243  
bac 74, 256, 262  
badër 89, 260  
badhërr 89  
bagëm 23, 102  
bagëti 38  
bahë 47, 256  
bâj 63, 76, 185, 258  
bajgë 63, 71, 90, 258  
bakti 38  
balçëm 103, 124  
balgë 90  
balshëm 103  
baltë 3, 223, 252, 265  
ballë 51, 132, 166, 223  
ballungë 166  
banë 94, 166, 176  
bar 53, 229  
bardhë 3, 63, 69, 90, 175  
barëna 229

- barëra 229  
 bari 165  
 bark 66, 137, 140, 144, 157, 175  
 barkë 24  
 barmë 90, 163  
 barqe 137, 140, 144  
 barukë 90, 157  
 barrë 52, 91, 133, 239, 253  
 bashkë 91, 99, 159  
 bathë 1, 133, 239, 258  
 be 12, 22, 79, 138  
 bekoj 116, 202  
 belbë 24  
 berk 156  
 beronjë 166  
 berr 81, 90, 144, 157, 250  
 berra 144  
 besa 137  
 besë 101, 137, 155, 220  
 bëj 63, 76, 166, 186, 215, 258  
 bërrakë 157, 264  
 bërë 215  
 bërshë 257  
 bërtas 144  
 bërtet 144  
 bërryl 176  
 bie 3, 53, 101, 141, 146, 173, 182,  
     185, 212, 215  
 bigë 78  
 bij 128  
 bijë 89, 162, 262  
 bijëz 128  
 bilë 89, 262  
 bilonjë 166  
 bimë 11, 163, 223, 259  
 bind 7, 183, 196  
 binda 196  
 bir 89, 128, 253, 262  
 bira 128  
 birë 43, 128, 158  
 birq 43  
 birth 128, 158  
 birtha 128  
 bishë 32, 103, 110, 224  
 bisht 11, 160, 170  
 bishtajë 28, 104  
 bisk 121  
 bjer(ë) 212  
 bjerr 198  
 bjeshkë 24, 104, 119, 267  
 blatë 22, 30  
 blehurë 162, 250  
 blej 36, 57, 215, 263  
 blerë 154, 215  
 blertë 9, 52, 154, 257  
 bletë 113, 118, 25  
 bli 50, 160, 231, 254, 259, 266  
 blî 50, 231, 254, 259, 266  
 blinj 231  
 blishtë 160  
 blorë 87  
 blova 142  
 blozë 153  
 bluaj 113, 142, 153  
 bluej 113, 142  
 bohet 83, 147, 189  
 boj 8, 83, 140, 147, 189, 199  
 bolle 91, 150  
 bollë 27  
 bon 140  
 borë 229  
 borëra 229  
 borigë 120  
 borna 229  
 borra 198  
 bosht 230  
 boshtinj 230  
 bota 133  
 botë 82, 133, 155, 220  
 bova 140, 199  
 bram 92, 163  
 bredh 4, 6, 146, 148, 180, 198, 252,  
     256, 265, 266  
 breg 146  
 bregje 146  
 brej 63, 76, 140, 149, 160, 188  
 brêj 76, 149, 188  
 brejta 140,  
 brekë 24, 111  
 bren 140  
 brenda 4, 94  
 brengë 156  
 breshën 165  
 breshër 165

- breshkë 28  
 breshtë 160  
 bretk 28, 111  
 brez 14, 254  
 bri 128, 131, 158  
 brí 131  
 brigje 146  
 brimë 163  
 brinë 235, 236  
 brinj 131,  
 brirë 128, 131, 158, 235, 236  
 birth 128, 158  
 birthë 128  
 brisk 121  
 brodha 148, 198  
 brumë 45, 233, 234  
 brushtull 52, 250  
 brushtulla 52, 96  
 bruz 75, 149, 256  
 brydh, 52  
 brymë 34, 58, 103, 111  
 buaj 51  
 buall 41, 51  
 buças 204  
 buej 51  
 buell 41, 51, 59  
 buj 188, 201  
 bûj 188, 201  
 bujk 80, 113  
 bujta 201  
 bûjta 201  
 bukë 103, 224  
 bukël 161, 162  
 bukur 161, 162  
 bulbë 104, 110, 226  
 bulë 29, 58, 103, 225  
 bulk 113  
 bullog 40  
 bung 94, 157  
 bunga 94  
 burdhë 150  
 burrë 233  
 bush 118  
 bushtër 38, 121  
 but 29, 118  
 butë 8, 101, 153  
 buzë 8, 75, 220, 254  
 cemtë 154  
 cérij 69, 201  
 céril 121  
 cérita 201  
 cerk 196  
 cerka 196  
 cermë 6, 68, 121, 154  
 citë 13, 73  
 cub 121  
 cup 152  
 curr 196  
 curra 196  
 çaj 6, 99, 189  
 çalë 76, 99, 169  
 çandër 4, 52, 95, 99, 259  
 care 121  
 çars 99, 190, 195  
 çarta 195  
 çë 73  
 çel 76, 196  
 çela 196  
 çem 99, 187  
 çerdhe 39, 120  
 çimkë 34, 109  
 çjerr 6, 53, 99  
 çmoj 119  
 çoj 120, 202  
 dac 144  
 daca 144  
 dadan 4  
 daj 188, 199  
 dak 82, 149, 254  
 dal 65, 76, 144, 148, 181, 198, 209,  
     259  
 daltë 39  
 dam 24, 105, 115, 225  
 dangë 252  
 darka 136  
 darkë 71, 90, 124, 136, 149, 223, 259  
 darsmë 90, 164  
 dasmë 90, 164  
 dash 14, 21, 62, 65, 127, 132, 143,  
     221, 251  
 dava 199  
 dëftoj 116, 201

- degë 82, 127  
 deh 183  
 dej 47, 51  
 del 144, 145  
 dell 51, 87, 143, 150, 166  
 dem 48, 64, 144, 221, 234, 257, 267  
 dema 144, 236  
 demesh 237  
 demi 234  
 dend 4  
 denjë 104, 115, 123  
 derdh 182  
 derë 14, 17, 82, 138, 217  
 dergj 77, 198, 251  
 deri 14, 259  
 derk 146  
 derr 2, 77, 127, 135, 221, 259  
 derra 127, 135, 236  
 desh 21, 127, 132, 143  
 desha 195  
 deshtë 247  
 det 22, 79, 154, 253, 264  
 detyrë 26, 104, 225  
 dëkoj 106  
 dëlir 202  
 dëlliroj 202  
 dëllënje 166  
 dëllinjë 143, 166  
 dëm 24, 105, 115, 225  
 dërpënj 230  
 dërrasë 155  
 dëshiroj 103  
 dëshmoj 105, 119  
 di 46, 200  
 diej 51  
 diell 3, 51, 81  
 digja 145  
 digjni 145  
 dihas 204  
 dikë 10, 66  
 dilja 145  
 dilni 145,  
 dimën 69, 135, 218  
 dimër 13, 49, 49, 69, 135  
 dimna 135  
 dimra 135  
 dirq 146
- dishkë 28, 105  
 dishtë 28, 105  
 dit 133,  
 dita 133, 200  
 ditë 10, 64, 133, 177, 220  
 ditëzi 177  
 djalë 3, 65, 128, 131, 147, 231, 233,  
     234, 237, 262  
 djall 57  
 djathë 4, 154, 229  
 djathëra 229  
 djathna 229  
 djathtë 5, 64, 154, 100  
 dje 3, 101  
 djeg 3, 65, 72, 78, 141, 145, 146,  
     148, 180, 185, 198, 215  
 djegë 215, 216  
 djel 128, 131,  
 djelm 128, 131, 231  
 djelmëz 128  
 djem 131, 231  
 djerr 5, 53, 64, 70, 90, 91, 198  
 djersë 74, 155  
 dogja 141, 148, 198  
 dola 148, 198  
 doli 209  
 dora 198  
 dorë 15, 17, 70, 177, 217  
 dorëzanë 177  
 dorgja 198  
 dosë 155, 222  
 dra 79, 251  
 drâ 79, 251  
 dragonj 231  
 dragua 33, 105, 111, 226, 231  
 drang 89, 136, 140, 224  
 drangje 136, 140, 235, 236  
 drangoj 231  
 dra(n)gue 33, 105, 111, 226, 231  
 drapën 230  
 drapër 230  
 drapinj 230  
 dre 50, 89, 174  
 drê 50, 89  
 dredh 5, 64, 69, 89, 153, 198  
 dredhalesh  
 dregë 45, 67, 78

- drejtë 25, 116  
 drekë 45  
 dreq 24, 229  
 dreqën 230  
 dreqër 230  
 drënjë 16, 165  
 drinjë 12, 166  
 drita 101  
 dritë 43, 88, 101, 176  
 drithë 43, 70, 97, 223, 229  
 drithëra 229  
 drithna 229  
 drizë 43, 75  
 drohda 198  
 droe 88  
 drojta 201  
 dromcë 121  
 drova 142  
 dru 8, 48, 52, 88, 217  
 drû 48, 88  
 druaj 142, 188, 201, 254  
 druajta 201  
 drudhe 254  
 druej 142, 188, 201, 254  
 drushk 159, 266  
 drydhët 160, 256  
 dryshk 160  
 dua 70, 147, 187, 195  
 duaj 16, 65, 131, 221  
 dual 209  
 duar 17  
 due 70, 147, 187, 195  
 duej 17, 65, 131, 221  
 duer 17  
 duroj 105, 34  
 dushk 140, 159, 266  
 dushqe 140  
 dy 18, 64, 248  
 dyer 17, 138  
 dyllë 70, 87, 259  
 dymbëdhjetë 65, 248  
 dynd 196  
 dynda 196  
 dytë 249  
 dyzet 134  
 dha 194, 209  
 dhallë 1, 51, 124, 217, 259  
 dhalltë 124, 259  
 dhamb 69, 131, 221  
 dhambe 237  
 dhambesh 237  
 dhambë 131, 235, 236  
 dhamë 209  
 dhandër 52, 69, 89, 131, 218, 261  
 dhandurë 131, 235  
 dhanë 194, 209, 214  
 dhashë 193, 194, 208, 209, 214  
 dhatë 194, 209  
 dhe 101, 194, 209, 217, 229  
 dhemb 5, 69, 196  
 dhemba 196  
 dhena 229  
 dhera 229  
 dhez 185  
 dhëmb 69, 131, 221  
 dhëmbe 237  
 dhëmbesh 237  
 dhëmbë 131, 235, 236  
 dhëndër 52, 69, 89, 131, 218, 261  
 dhëndurë 131, 235  
 dhëne  
 dhënë 209, 214  
 dhi 7, 258, 267  
 dhirë 177  
 dhjamë 229  
 dhjamëra 229  
 dhjamna 229  
 dhjes 3, 69, 185, 200  
 dhjetë 66, 220, 248  
 dhjeva 200  
 dhunë 65, 94, 155, 258  
 dhuroj 33  
 ec 192, 212  
 ecëj 192, 212  
 eci 192  
 edh 12, 124, 267  
 egjëll 174  
 egjër 26, 111  
 eh 161, 184, 185  
 ehuj 51  
 ehull 51, 161  
 eja 212

- ejë 84, 93, 167, 222  
 elb 1, 52, 63, 135, 217, 229, 259  
 elbëna 135, 229  
 elbëra 135, 229  
 em 244  
 eme 244  
 emën 92, 135, 218  
 emër 92, 135, 218  
 emna 92, 135  
 emra 92, 135  
 emtë 24, 124, 262  
 end 65, 135, 218, 252, 257  
 engjëll 24, 124  
 enjë 84, 93, 166, 167, 222  
 erdha 195, 259  
 erë 229  
 erëna 229  
 erëra 229  
 ergjëz 260  
 err 13, 88  
 esëll 174  
 esh 6, 131,  
 eshë 131, 235, 236  
 eshke 100  
 eshta 135  
 eshtë 135, 217  
 eshtëna 228  
 eshtna 143  
 eshtra 143, 228  
 et 91, 155, 251  
 etën 143, 230  
 etër 143, 230  
 ethë 12, 135, 218  
 ej 185  
 ëmbël 52, 89, 176, 260  
 ëmë 261  
 ëndë 169, 259  
 ëndërr 77, 85, 136, 223, 258  
 ëndrra 85, 136  
 është 143  
 faj 109, 142, 144  
 fâj 185  
 faje 144  
 fajkonj 142  
 fajkua 33, 113, 123, 142  
 fajkue 33, 113, 123, 142  
 famë 30  
 famull 55  
 faqe 108  
 farë 53, 95, 124, 133, 239, 259  
 farkë 111  
 fat 30, 104, 225  
 fato 233  
 fe 29, 80  
 fëjej 142  
 felë 36  
 femën 31  
 femër 31  
 fëmijë 104, 225  
 fend 95, 196, 258  
 fenda 196  
 fëndyel  
 fërgoj 202  
 fërkoj 201  
 ferr 26, 112  
 ferrë 6, 95, 177  
 fëndyell 143  
 fiale 36  
 fik 196, 254  
 fika 196  
 fishkem 100  
 fjalë 95, 132, 223  
 fjeta 200  
 flak 2, 48, 150, 181  
 flakë 229  
 flakëna 229  
 flakëra 229  
 flas 144, 191, 192  
 flashkët 100, 252  
 fle 6, 46, 170, 200, 256  
 flê 46, 170, 200, 256  
 flegë 171  
 flet 144, 171  
 fletë 101, 154, 200, 251  
 fli 56  
 flî 56  
 flok 27, 104, 225  
 flugë 70, 171  
 fluturoj 117  
 fortë 104  
 fqinjë 108, 110  
 fraq 229

- fraqna 229  
 fraqra 229  
 frashën 24, 118, 266  
 frashër 24, 118, 266  
 fre 32, 56  
 frê 32, 56  
 fruer 58  
 fryej 95  
 fryj 10, 95  
 fryt 34, 117  
 fshâj 189, 195  
 fshana 195  
 fshat 105, 225, 229  
 fshatna 229  
 fshatra 229  
 fsheh 183, 197  
 fsheha 197  
 fshikë 34  
 ftot 8, 47, 185  
 ftoh 8, 47, 185  
 ftua 33, 116  
 ftue 33, 116  
 fund 104, 143, 225  
 fuqi 113, 164  
 fuqishëm 164  
 furkë 104, 176, 225  
 furr 112  
 furre 112  
 furrik 28, 112  
 furriq 28  
 fus 95, 186,  
 fushë 28, 103, 225  
 fyell 17  
 fyll 17  
 fyshkem 100  
 fyt 95, 175  
 fytyrë 34, 58, 117  
 gabonjë 100, 166  
 gajgë 120  
 gak 156  
 galamsh 169  
 gamule 252  
 gand 254  
 garbe 72, 125, 152  
 garbë 173  
 gardh 65, 136, 221, 224  
 gardhe 136, 235, 236, 237  
 gardhesh 237  
 gardhë 141, 174  
 garë 70  
 gargull 254  
 garris 122  
 gashtë 160  
 gatë 42  
 gatova 142  
 gatuaj 41, 142, 204  
 gatuej 41, 142, 204  
 gaz 35, 107, 225  
 gdhe 169, 170, 190  
 gdhë 169, 170, 190  
 gdhend 170, 190  
 gdhij 170, 186, 200  
 gdhëj 170, 186, 195, 200  
 gdhina 195, 200  
 gdhiva 200  
 ger 14, 144  
 gera 144  
 gëlbazë 120  
 gëloj 199  
 gëlova 199  
 gërcak 120  
 gërdhij 189, 251  
 gërhas 120  
 gërjepë 169  
 gërmadhë 120  
 gërresë 155  
 gërryej 141  
 gërshanë 106  
 gërshas 192, 195  
 gërshërë 106  
 gështallë 67, 91, 169  
 gështenjë 106, 110, 266  
 gëthep 169  
 gisht 228  
 gishtëra 228  
 gishtna 228  
 glatë 87, 101  
 gledhë 65, 78  
 glepë 62, 67, 125, 141, 169, 174  
 glëmb 85  
 gloq 67, 170  
 gluhe 67  
 gobellë 162,

- godas 204  
 gojë 177  
 gojëlidhni 177  
 gomë 29  
 gorricë 122  
 gosë 71  
 gra 131,  
 graba 136  
 grabë 68, 78, 86, 136  
 grabis 203  
 graf 71, 86, 100, 184  
 grah 71, 86, 100, 184  
 gram 229  
 grammna 229  
 gramra 229  
 grath 133,  
 grathë 133,  
 gravë 48, 254  
 greh 161  
 grehull 161  
 grek 35  
 grella 136  
 grellë 43, 44, 72, 87, 136, 252  
 grenzë 43, 86, 93, 150  
 grep 169  
 grera 129  
 greraz 129  
 grerë 43, 45, 86, 93, 129, 150  
 grerëz 129  
 grëmëratë 57, 106, 225  
 grifshë 119  
 grigj 27, 106, 226  
 grih 68, 100, 183  
 grij 43, 72, 86, 163  
 gríj 72, 86, 163  
 grill 106  
 grima 137, 239  
 grimë 137, 163, 238  
 grish 181  
 grisha 195  
 groshë 39  
 grua 18, 131, 259  
 grue 18, 131, 259  
 grunë 71, 132, 223  
 grurë 44, 71, 132, 223  
 grusht 40  
 gryka 133,  
 grykë 18, 133, 157, 239  
 guaj 133,  
 guall 68, 133,  
 gulçoj 110  
 gultoj 27, 201  
 gunë 177  
 gunëdhirë 177  
 gur 72, 128, 133, 219, 267  
 gurë 128, 133,  
 gurth 128  
 gurtha 128  
 gus  
 gusht 106, 225  
 gutë 118  
 gjâ 2, 15, 134  
 gjah 176  
 gjaj 83, 170, 188, 201  
 gjajta 201  
 gjak 61, 124, 138, 221, 229, 233, 234  
 gjakna 138, 229  
 gjakra 138, 229  
 gjaku 234  
 gjallë 81  
 gjalm 93, 164  
 gjalpë 4, 6, 52, 61  
 gjana 134  
 gjandër 24, 113  
 gjanë 49, 93, 165  
 gjaqe 138, 235  
 gjarpën 49, 61, 218  
 gjarpër 49, 61, 218  
 gjashtë 4, 96, 220, 248  
 gjatë 42, 87, 101  
 gjava 201  
 gjazë 75, 167, 265  
 gjedh 173  
 gjej 83, 140, 188  
 gjêj 83, 188  
 gjel 24, 58, 109, 174  
 gjelbën 24, 56, 57, 103, 112  
 gjelbër 24, 56, 57, 103, 112  
 gjellë 153  
 gjellëz 153  
 gjem 46, 260, 268  
 gjemb 85  
 gjen 140

- gjer 34, 46, 58, 112, 258  
 gjerb 61, 63, 196  
 gjerba 196  
 gjerdhe 136, 224  
 gjerë 49, 165  
 gjesh 46, 75, 181, 196  
 gjesha 196  
 gjeshtër 25  
 gjeta 140  
 gjeth 82, 97, 136, 144, 251  
 gjezdis 59  
 gjë 2, 61, 134  
 gjëmoj 106  
 gjëndër 24, 112  
 gjér 16, 46, 93, 165  
 gjëra 134  
 gji 7, 15, 50, 132  
 gjî 15, 50, 132, 235  
 gjidhë 7  
 gjinde 27, 109, 114  
 gjinonj 54  
 gjithë 7, 92, 260  
 gjollë 133, 220  
 gjova 142  
 gju 15, 50, 71  
 gjû 15, 50, 71  
 gjuaj 46, 142, 171  
 guej 46, 142, 171  
 gjuhë 61, 67, 132, 149, 251  
 gjumë 8, 61, 93, 233, 234  
 gjurmë 149  
 gjuvengë 29, 25, 54, 55, 114  
 gjykoj 36, 54  
 gjym(ë)së 155  
 gjymtyrë 54, 116  
 gjysami 177  
 gjysë 177  
 gjysmë 155  
 gjysh 10, 62, 132, 230, 260  
 gjyshë 132, 235  
 gjyshën 132, 230  
 gjyshër 132, 230  
 ha 22, 79, 161  
 hakë 107  
 hala 127, 128, 138, 247  
 halave(t) 247  
 halë 76, 127, 128, 138, 158, 222, 238, 254  
 halën 247  
 hall 91, 164  
 halth 128, 158  
 haltha 128  
 hamull 161  
 hanë 16, 257  
 hanëzë 107  
 hangra 215  
 hap 182  
 harabel 39  
 hark 107  
 harm(i) 190  
 harmëshor 24, 107  
 harmoj 190  
 harr 98, 187  
 harroj 107, 111  
 harrok 158  
 he 10  
 hê 16  
 hedh 14, 65, 98, 198  
 heje 136  
 hek 198, 259  
 helm 164  
 helq 90  
 hell 9, 51, 98, 136, 160  
 helle 136, 235  
 hellesh 237  
 heq 90, 148, 176, 198, 259  
 herdhe 65, 69, 98, 137  
 herë 32, 107  
 hermoj 107  
 heshtë 160  
 hetoj 107, 117  
 hë 16  
 hënë 16, 98, 257  
 hi 7, 131, 218  
 hî 131, 218  
 hidhem 154  
 hidhët 154  
 hije 10, 98  
 hikërr 99  
 hime 13, 92, 98, 164  
 hingël 57, 107  
 hip(ëj) 98  
 hir 98, 251

- hirrë 10, 53, 98, 132, 223, 260  
 hisëll 51  
 hisëll 51  
 hisëlla 51  
 hisëlla 51  
 hitas 204  
 hodha 198  
 hoje 142  
 hoka 198  
 hoqa 148, 198  
 horr  
 hu 8, 16, 50, 98, 138, 221, 256  
 hû 50, 98, 138, 221, 256  
 huaj 17, 76, 148, 221  
 huall 142  
 hudhër 44, 136, 223, 259  
 hudhra 136  
 huej 17, 76, 148, 221  
 huell 142  
 humb 63, 98, 175, 183, 196, 251  
 humba 196  
 hunj 138  
 hurba 137, 239  
 hurbë 137, 238  
 hurdhë 153, 264  
 hut 154  
 hyej 189  
 hyj 18, 189, 195  
 hŷj 195  
 hyll 18, 107  
 hypi 98  
 hyra  
 ijë 34, 128  
 ijëz 128  
 ik 179, 212  
 ikëj 13, 179, 195, 212, 254  
 ikëna 195  
 im 244  
 ime 244  
 imtë 92  
 irë 58  
 iriq 28, 32, 108  
 ish 209  
 isha 209  
 ishë 209  
 ishim 209  
 ishin 209  
 ishit 209  
 ishnë 209  
 ishte 209  
 ishull 28, 115  
 ith 7, 100  
 jak 212  
 jam 4, 92, 179, 207, 209  
 janë 179  
 jap 62, 208, 209  
 jargë 5  
 jashtë 5, 96  
 javë 25, 107, 226  
 je 179  
 jem 179, 212  
 jemi 179  
 jenë 212  
 jeni 179  
 jerm 5, 124, 221  
 jes 186, 196  
 jesh 212  
 jeshë 209  
 jeshëm 209  
 jeshëtë 209  
 jeta 196  
 jetë 64, 168, 186, 212, 259  
 jetër 53, 125  
 jonë 244  
 josh 46, 85, 147, 192  
 jote 244  
 ju 46, 242  
 juaj 245  
 juej 245  
 juja 245  
 juji 245  
 jush 242  
 juve 242  
 ka 61, 141  
 kâ 245  
 kabisht 160  
 kacadre 174  
 kacadrê 174  
 kacagjel 174  
 kacamit 174  
 kacarroj 175

- kacarrum 175  
 kaç 227, 230  
 kaçel 169  
 kaçile 103  
 kaçubë 38  
 kaçule 103  
 kafshë 35  
 kafshoj 119, 202  
 kalaman 175  
 kalamend 175  
 kalaqafë 175  
 kalavesh 175  
 kalb 142, 182  
 kalesh 169  
 kalë 24, 57, 80, 268  
 kalihum 175  
 kalihumb 175  
 kalivare 175  
 kaltër 57  
 kall 91, 142, 187, 192  
 kalla 190  
 kalli 90, 160, 165, 256  
 kalloj 190  
 kam 66, 92, 101, 179, 195,  
 kambë 175  
 kand 40, 245  
 kandellë 25, 31  
 kandë 169  
 kandërr 58  
 kangë 25, 116, 225  
 kangjel 225  
 kanp 21, 56  
 kanushë 33  
 kap 1, 128, 158, 179, 205, 207, 208  
 kapa 128, 208  
 kape 208  
 kapë 133,  
 kapi 208, 214  
 kaponj 142  
 kaproj 142  
 kapruall 142  
 kapruell 142  
 kapth 128, 158, 254  
 kaptha 128  
 kapua 33, 142  
 kapue 33, 142  
 karavelë 39  
 karkas 204  
 karma 93  
 karmë 93, 165  
 karpa 137, 239  
 karpë 93, 137, 165, 238  
 karrabisht 175  
 karravesh 175  
 karrë 59, 123  
 karrigë 106, 111  
 karrup 38, 59  
 karrutë 38, 38, 59  
 kashile 103  
 kashnjet 32  
 kashtë 91, 96, 152, 160  
 katër 248  
 katonj 142, 231  
 katua 142, 231  
 katue 142, 231  
 keçen 230  
 keçer 230  
 kedh 69, 137, 256, 267  
 kedha 137  
 kedhë 137  
 kem 2, 82, 93, 259  
 kep 186,  
 keq 1, 77, 167, 175, 221, 259  
 ketër 163, 218, 252  
 kezë 61  
 kë 245  
 këlboqe 142, 158  
 këlqere 30  
 këlthas 195  
 këlysh 159  
 këllas 142, 192  
 këmbë 175  
 këmbonë 114  
 këmborë 114  
 kënaq 76, 253  
 kënd 40, 245  
 këndë 169  
 këndellë 25, 31  
 këndofsha 213  
 këndoij 201  
 këngë 25, 116, 225  
 këpurdhë 125, 153, 254  
 këpus 195  
 këputa 195

- këqyr 170  
 kërba 236, 237  
 kerbisht 170  
 kerc 121, 152  
 kercas 121  
 kércej 199  
 kérceva 199  
 kérkoj 21, 29, 106, 206, 211  
 kérkoja 211  
 kérkojmë 206  
 kérkojnë 206  
 kérkon 206  
 kérkoni 206, 207  
 kérlesh 170  
 kermë 93, 150  
 kermill 162,  
 kérminj 230  
 kerp 21, 56  
 kerr 53, 67, 136, 221, 260  
 kerra 136  
 kerrabë 152  
 kerrlë 162,  
 kerrutë 27, 34, 105, 112  
 kershëndella 57  
 kertyl 170  
 kerveshem 170  
 kësen 189, 251  
 keshill 28, 37, 51  
 keshilla 51  
 keshallë 67, 96, 169  
 keshën 21, 29, 56, 112  
 keshëtër 21, 29, 56, 112  
 keshjtellë 21, 25  
 keshyre 21, 35, 112, 267  
 kij 79, 189, 199  
 kishë 22, 32, 112  
 kiva 199  
 kjo 245  
 klitha 195  
 klumësht 113  
 kllapë 169  
 koc 122, 230  
 kocinj 230  
 kofshë 118  
 kohë 61, 132, 222, 256  
 koleshkë 121  
 kolibe 267  
 kolme 130  
 kolmë 130, 164, 258  
 kollë 8, 71, 87, 252  
 kopsht 160  
 korb 110  
 korbull 27, 52, 103  
 korbullo 52  
 kordh 141  
 kordhë 105, 120  
 korë 175  
 korr 67, 89, 192  
 kos 38  
 kot 254  
 krah 59  
 krahinë 59  
 krahis 59  
 krand 128, 158  
 krande 128, 160, 169  
 kranth 128, 158  
 krantha 128  
 kredh 9, 52, 67, 198  
 kref 68, 100, 184, 197, 252  
 krefa 197  
 kreh 68, 100, 197, 252  
 kreha 197  
 krej 189, 199  
 krekë 105  
 krel 25, 58  
 krenë 134  
 krep 136, 144, 185  
 krepë 136, 144, 236, 237  
 krepull 104  
 krerë 134  
 kreshkë 160  
 kreshmë 80, 106, 111  
 kreshpë 29  
 kрева 199  
 krënd 160, 169  
 kri 48, 86, 131, 219  
 krî 48, 86, 131, 219  
 krimb 19, 43, 49, 71, 137, 219, 230  
 krimba 137  
 kripë 11, 63, 86, 137, 229, 251  
 kripëra 137, 229  
 krodha 198, 239  
 krodhë 65, 222, 238, 251  
 kroje 137

- kronj 137, 142  
 krova 142  
 krua 15, 17, 86, 93, 137, 142  
 kruaj 83, 142, 147  
 krue 15, 17, 86, 93, 137, 142  
 kruej 83, 142, 147  
 krup 196, 255  
 krupa 196  
 krushk 37  
 krye 15, 17, 71, 93, 134, 175, 259  
 krym 19, 49, 71, 137, 219, 230  
 kryma 137  
 krypë 63, 86, 137, 229, 251  
 krypna 137, 229  
 kryq 30  
 krrokull 58  
 kuj 246  
 kujt 246  
 kujtoj 33, 117  
 kukutë 34  
 kular 27, 57  
 kulbü 40  
 kulë 38  
 kulm 55, 226  
 kulp 137, 223  
 kulpën 44, 45, 165, 222, 255  
 kulpër 44, 45, 165, 222, 255  
 kultë 113  
 kultër 113  
 kulloj 33  
 kulloshëtër 27, 120  
 kumerq 21, 26, 108  
 kumtër 21, 116  
 kunat 27, 115, 230  
 kundër 37  
 kundoj 117  
 kunetën 115, 230  
 kunetër 230  
 kungoj 37  
 kungull 255  
 kunorë 21, 33  
 kunj 29, 110  
 kunjoj 141  
 kuq 28, 106, 108, 175  
 kurorë 21, 33  
 kurt 28  
 kurth 137  
 kurthe 137  
 kurrë 91  
 kurriz 153  
 kush 245, 260  
 kushëri 56  
 kushërr 56  
 kushull 37  
 kuvend 25, 37  
 ky(j) 245  
 lâ 16, 50, 94, 187  
 lab 230  
 lafsha 128  
 lafshë 56, 118, 128  
 lag 160, 182  
 lagshtë 160  
 laj 140, 162, 189, 199  
 läj 189, 199  
 lajthi 151  
 lak 128, 143, 158  
 lakë 264  
 lakën 23, 102  
 lakër 23, 102  
 lakshte 160  
 lakth 128, 151, 158  
 laktha 128  
 lakthe 128  
 lakuq 175  
 lakur 142, 163  
 lamenj 231  
 lamë 157, 231, 251  
 lamënj, 231  
 lamsh 169, 252  
 lamshe 252  
 lan 140  
 landë 16, 95, 133, 176, 222, 238,  
       239, 251  
 lanë 214  
 lap 142  
 lapa 136  
 lapë 136, 142, 159, 222  
 laps 191, 197  
 lapsa 197  
 lar 35, 56  
 lardh 105, 225  
 larë 162, 190  
 laroj 190

- larushkë 112  
 lashë 154, 194, 214, 253  
 lashtë 14, 50, 154, 253  
 latë 154, 252  
 latredh 175  
 latyrë 34, 55  
 lava 140, 199  
 lbardh 175  
 le 255  
 lebën 230  
 lebër 230  
 lebetis 204  
 ledh 12, 50, 219, 264  
 lef 2, 147, 181  
 leh 2, 147, 181  
 lehtë 42  
 lej 83, 149, 153  
 lemzë 153  
 lend 5, 95, 266  
 lepër 56  
 leptyrë 118  
 lepuj 124  
 lepur 25, 27, 56, 124  
 leq 143  
 leqe 128, 143  
 lera 137, 239  
 lerë 13, 137, 255, 259  
 lesh 12, 62, 169, 170, 229, 252  
 leshna 229, 252  
 leshra 229  
 lez 128, 153, 158  
 lezë 128  
 lë 16, 50, 94, 187  
 lëbarke 175  
 lëftoj 143  
 lëfyt 175  
 lëgatë 154, 252, 265  
 lëkurë 142  
 lëmaqe 157  
 lëmazë 175  
 lëmë 157, 231, 251  
 lëmenj 231  
 lëmsh 169, 253  
 lëndë 16, 95, 133, 176, 222, 238,  
     239, 251  
 lëndinë 40  
 lënë 214  
 lëngatë 154  
 lëngoj 110  
 lëpec 143  
 lëpij 142  
 lëpitkë 142  
 lëpjetë 102  
 lëpushë 159  
 lërushkë 111  
 lëshoj 201  
 lëti 56  
 lëfi 56  
 lëvorzë 190  
 lëvorzoj 190  
 li 56  
 lî 56  
 lidh 206  
 lidhem 213  
 lidhen 213  
 lidhesh 213  
 lidhet 213  
 lidhë 212  
 lidhësh 212  
 lidhi 214  
 lidhni 206  
 lidhniu 206  
 lidhuni 177  
 lidhuni 206  
 lifqar 35  
 lifqer, 35  
 lig 67, 129  
 ligatë 154  
 ligj 32, 56, 109, 129, 226  
 lijë 227  
 lik 227  
 liktyrë 118  
 lil 34  
 lilë 13, 255  
 lind 183, 196  
 linda 196  
 linga 137  
 lingë 137  
 linjë 110  
 liq 164  
 lismë 164  
 lodër 190  
 lodroj 190  
 lodh 8, 50

- lojta 201  
 lopë 133, 143, 267  
 loqe 14, 138, 148, 255  
 lot 154  
 loti 154  
 loz 75, 186, 256  
 lter 22, 30  
 lu 45  
 luaj 83, 188, 201  
 lucë 56, 108  
 luej 83, 188, 201  
 luejta 201  
 luftë 116, 143, 225  
 lug 50, 256  
 lugj 235  
 luhas 204  
 luhet 145  
 luhiti 145  
 lum 93, 165  
 lumak 125, 157  
 lumenj 231  
 lumë 231, 233, 234, 259, 264  
 lupesh 159  
 luqerë 112  
 lus 50, 85, 140, 191, 251  
 lut 140  
 luta 140  
 lyej 189  
 lyp 19  
 lyth 128, 158  
 lythë 128  
 llana 138, 239  
 llanë 50, 51, 138, 222, 238  
 llap 169  
 llënëjëz 87, 253  
 llëra 138, 239  
 llërë 50, 51, 138, 222, 238  
 llöhë 59, 228  
 llukë 38, 50, 59  
 llup 50, 159  
 llurbë 152  
 madh 129, 134, 217  
 maj 2, 54, 84, 128, 140, 154, 175,  
     183  
 mâtë 2, 84, 183  
 majë 128  
 majta 140  
 majtë 117  
 mâtë 117  
 makë 162, 167, 253  
 makërr 162, 264  
 makut 154  
 mal 255  
 malcoj 108  
 malet 247  
 maleve 247  
 mali 246  
 malin 246  
 malit 246  
 mall 123  
 mallëngjej 115, 203  
 mallkoj 202  
 man 94, 140, 177  
 manaferrë 177  
 mandile 57  
 mangë 25  
 mangji 109  
 maraj 110  
 mardhë 2, 49, 69, 136, 143, 149, 256  
 mars 108, 225  
 martesë 30  
 marr 91, 148, 187, 199  
 marrtë 90, 256  
 mas 2, 140, 191, 195  
 mashkull 55, 124  
 mat 42, 140  
 mata 140, 195  
 matukë 38, 38  
 mâtë 221  
 mazë 175  
 mbaj 84, 149, 168, 188  
 mbar 182, 190  
 mbaroj 190  
 mbart 190  
 mbas 141  
 mbath 14, 168  
 mbes 168, 195  
 mbesë 115, 262  
 mbeta 195  
 mbështet 168  
 mbi 7, 22

- mbij 11, 199  
 mbij 199  
 mbiva 199  
 mbjell 141, 198  
 mbledh 5, 146, 168, 197, 198  
 mblodha 197, 198  
 mbloj 32, 202  
 mbolla 198  
 mbret 114, 226, 230  
 mbretën 230  
 mbretër 230  
 mbrodh 141  
 mbufas 144  
 mbufet 144, 145  
 mbufiti 145  
 mbuloj 57, 114  
 mbyll 18, 168  
 mbys 18, 168  
 mçef 183  
 me 258  
 mef 100, 184  
 meh 100, 184  
 mehem 10  
 meje 241, 242  
 mek 154  
 mekët 154  
 meksh 159  
 mel 109  
 mençem 164  
 mend 25, 164, 175, 226  
 mendshém 164  
 mesë 167  
 meshë 29, 55  
 metale 227  
 më 241  
 mëdhenj 134  
 mëgashtër 106  
 mëkamb 175  
 mëkat 104  
 mëkëmb 175  
 mëkresë 175  
 mëllë 156  
 mëllenja 138  
 mëllenjë 51, 76, 125, 138, 153  
 mëllezë 153  
 mënd 55, 183  
 mëndafsh 118, 229  
 mëndafshna 229  
 mëndafshra 229  
 mëngë 25  
 mëngoj 25, 201  
 mëngji 109  
 mënjill 55, 114  
 mërdhij 21, 143  
 mërgoj 106, 202  
 mërkosh 21, 31, 33  
 mërmëris 204  
 mërshë 159  
 mërzej 107, 201  
 mësoj 111  
 mëshere 115  
 mëshikë 55  
 mëshirë 27  
 mëshoj 115  
 mëshqerrë 175  
 mështekën 56, 266  
 mështekër 56, 266  
 mëz 75, 221  
 mi 11, 49, 177, 231, 244  
 mí 231  
 mia 244  
 miell 81, 147, 153, 229, 251  
 miellazë 153  
 miellna 229  
 miellra 229  
 mif 197  
 mifa 197  
 mih 197  
 miha 197  
 mijë 109  
 mik 34  
 milë 109  
 mill 161  
 minj 231  
 mira 130  
 mire 130  
 mirë 53, 130, 162, 256  
 mis 255  
 mish 7, 92, 229  
 mishkonjë 166  
 mishna 229  
 mishra 229  
 mita 136  
 mitë 136, 174, 227

- mitëz 174  
 mizë 11  
 mizoj 107, 111  
 mjalca 138  
 mjalcë 74, 138, 222, 238, 259  
 mjaltë 4, 52  
 mjedhër 147  
 mjegull 52, 68, 86, 138, 222  
 mjegulla 52, 138  
 mjek 80  
 mjekër 3, 6, 71, 92, 135, 219  
 mjekra 92, 135  
 mjet 90, 146, 198, 268  
 mjerë 29, 112  
 mjeshtër 80, 120  
 mkeqem 175  
 mlyç 109  
 mlysh 109  
 modh 79, 105, 225  
 modhull 52, 125, 138  
 modhulla 52, 138  
 mokën 23, 102  
 mokër 23, 102  
 mola 198  
 molis 203  
 mollë 31  
 mora  
 mori 209  
 morr 81  
 morra 148, 199  
 mos 9, 73, 259  
 moshë 159  
 mot 127, 137, 219  
 mote 127, 137  
 motër 8, 49, 64, 125, 135, 218, 261  
 motit 235  
 motra 135  
 mpij 189  
 mpîj 189  
 mrekull 57  
 mshef 183, 197  
 mshefa 197  
 mua 241  
 muaj 17, 84, 93, 217  
 muarr 209  
 mue 241  
 muej 17, 84, 93, 217
- mug 92  
 mugull 255  
 mullë 156  
 mulli 27  
 mullî 27  
 mund 64, 183, 197  
 munda 197  
 mung 56, 106, 225  
 mungoj 25  
 murg 44, 56, 106, 225, 255  
 murtajë 22  
 murrët 153  
 murriz 153  
 mushk 30  
 mushkëllyer 31  
 mushkonjë 166  
 mushllinzë 119  
 musht 29  
 mut 49, 154, 229, 260  
 mutna 229  
 mutra 229  
 muzg 39  
 myjë 58  
 mykë 258  
 myll 34  
 myshk 30  
 mzith 73
- na 242, 245  
 nae 242  
 namë 49, 134, 149, 239  
 nand 16, 49, 220, 248  
 nanë 262  
 napë 123  
 natë 2, 49, 101, 133, 143, 220  
 natyrë 30, 34, 55, 124  
 ndaj 140, 168, 258  
 ndâj 168, 258  
 ndajta 140  
 ndan 140  
 ndava 140  
 ndej 185  
 ndêj 185  
 ndes 186, 197, 255  
 ndesa 197  
 ndesh 193, 259  
 ndez 74, 149, 168, 185

- ndeza 168  
 ndëlej 202  
 ndërzej 151  
 ndërroj 58  
 ndif 184, 197  
 ndifa 197  
 ndih 184, 197  
 ndiha 197  
 ndikoj 201  
 ndiqja 211  
 ndjej 202  
 ndjek 71, 141, 197, 211  
 ndoqa 141, 197  
 ndrikull 52, 124  
 ndrikulla 52  
 ndrizë 153  
 ndryshkull 51  
 ndryshkulla 51  
 ndua  
 nduk 147, 176, 181, 196  
 nduka 196  
 ndulkem 44, 150, 181  
 ndyej 259  
 ndyj 259  
 ne 49, 242  
 nemec 227  
 neno 233  
 nesër 2, 49, 85  
 nesh 242  
 net 133, 143  
 netë 133,  
 neve 242  
 neveris 203  
 nevojë 227  
 nëmë 49, 134, 149, 239  
 nëmëroj 21, 30, 55  
 nënë 262  
 nëntë 16, 49, 220, 248  
 nga 94, 141  
 ngaj 68, 168, 189  
 ngajta 168  
 ngas 144, 191  
 nge 79, 256  
 nget 144  
 ngij 189  
 ngij 189  
 ngordh 141  
 ngranë 215  
 ngre 145, 168, 200  
 ngrënë 215  
 ngridh 255  
 ngrita 200  
 ngriti 145  
 ngrof 22, 72, 256  
 ngroh 9, 22, 47, 72, 256  
 ngrydh 11, 255  
 ngrys 190  
 ngujoj 141  
 ngul 94, 150, 255  
 ngurroj 203  
 ngus 140, 168, 191  
 ngut 140  
 nguta 140  
 ngjëroj 54  
 njesh 14, 46, 62  
 njire 265  
 njis 168, 190  
 ni 206  
 nip 27, 55, 230, 262  
 nipën 230  
 nipër 230  
 nis 73, 191  
 nofull 52  
 nofulla 52  
 noshtër 55  
 notoj 27, 55  
 nozikë 121  
 nuhas 204  
 nuk 49  
 nullë 111  
 nus 93, 155, 221  
 nuse 34, 55, 108  
 nxit 73, 191  
 nyej 51  
 nyell 51  
 nyje 55  
 nytëroj 36  
 njef 100, 184, 197  
 njefa 197  
 njeh 100, 184, 197  
 njeha 197  
 njer 76, 129, 131, 217  
 njerëz 129, 231

- njeri 76, 217, 231, 257  
 njëmbëdhjetë 65, 248  
 njof 93, 184, 197  
 njofa 197  
 njoh 93, 184, 197  
 njoha 197  
 njova 197  
 oborr 227  
 opingë 39  
 orendi 40  
 orrl 59  
 ortek 146  
 ortiqe 146  
 pa 2  
 pagëzoj 103, 104, 118  
 pah 14, 47, 149, 260  
 pajtoj 117  
 pak 35, 104, 123  
 palë 134, 151, 238  
 palnjë 266  
 pall 112  
 palla 196  
 pallë 123  
 paq 104, 226  
 parë 190, 249  
 parriz 58, 124  
 pas 141  
 pasun 101  
 pasur 101  
 pash 103, 144  
 pashë 194  
 pashtarak 119, 124  
 pata 195  
 patkua 41  
 patkue 41  
 pe 31, 56, 153  
 pê 31, 56, 153  
 pejzë 153  
 pelenë 227  
 pelë 14, 52, 268  
 pelin 227  
 pelq 186, 255  
 pellë 87, 161  
 pellg 264  
 pemë 32  
 pendar 40  
 pendë 56, 161  
 pendoj 201  
 pendull 161  
 peng 115  
 perëndi 263  
 perëndoju 263  
 pesë 73, 94, 248  
 pësë 73, 94, 248  
 peshë 7, 115, 225  
 peshk 146  
 peshkop 27  
 peshq 146  
 petë 157  
 petk 157  
 pëgëj 38, 204  
 pëlcas 195  
 pëlqeji 202  
 pëllas 196  
 pér 172  
 përgjoj 171  
 përkas 196  
 përkul 171  
 përmbi 172  
 përmbys 197  
 përmbysa 197  
 përmjerr 87, 171, 192  
 përpjetë 172, 259  
 përpush 172  
 përpush 89, 171  
 përqell 172  
 përvjel 172  
 përrall 112  
 përrallë 58  
 përrenj 231  
 përronj 231  
 përrua 41, 60, 231, 264  
 përrue 41, 60, 231, 264  
 pësoj 108  
 pi 10, 200, 215  
 pidh 97, 138, 223, 229, 253  
 pidhe 138  
 pidhëra 229  
 pidhna 229  
 pij 200  
 pik 196  
 pika 196

- pilikuri 175  
 pilipizgë 175  
 pilivesë 175  
 pilivoesë 175  
 pillja 145  
 pillni 145  
 pimë 206, 215  
 pimun 215  
 pinë 206  
 piq 212  
 piqja 145, 211  
 piqni 145  
 pirë 43  
 pishë 62, 266  
 pishq 112  
 piskas 204  
 pite 117  
 pitër 163  
 piva 200  
 pizgë 161, 175  
 pizgull 161  
 pjalm 164  
 pjavicë 227  
 pjek 71, 141, 145, 181, 198, 211, 212  
 pjell 5, 91, 141, 145, 181, 198  
 pjepën 25  
 pjepër 25  
 pjerdh 5, 52, 198  
 pjergull 25, 104, 225  
 pjerr 198, 253  
 pjesë 25, 108  
 pjeshkë 25, 112  
 plaf 184, 197, 231  
 plafa 197  
 plagë 79  
 plah 184, 197  
 plaha 197  
 plak 63, 132, 140, 233, 234  
 plaku 234  
 plas 186, 197  
 plasa 195, 197  
 pleh 229  
 plêh 229  
 plêhna 229  
 plehra 229  
 pleng 228  
 plep 32, 266  
 pleq 132, 140, 235  
 plëfënj 231  
 pliq 117  
 plis 155  
 plish 12, 62, 255  
 plog 67  
 ploje 8  
 plotë 9, 63, 176  
 pllajë 57, 109  
 polla 198  
 ponis 203  
 popuj 141  
 popull 141  
 poqa 141, 198  
 pora 198  
 pordha 198  
 pordhë 134  
 porend 40  
 porosit 40, 121  
 porra 198  
 porriq 59  
 postahe 59  
 posullë 38  
 poshtë 27, 119, 176  
 prandverë 31, 54  
 pre 35  
 pref 197  
 prefa 197  
 preh 184, 197  
 preha 197  
 prehën 165  
 prehër 165  
 preka 196  
 premtoj 32, 203  
 pres 74, 191, 195, 200  
 presh 23, 102  
 preva 200  
 prevë 34  
 prëndverë 31, 54  
 prënjkë 84  
 prift 21, 27, 120, 230  
 priftinj 230  
 prij 195, 203  
 prîj 195, 203  
 prill 22, 57  
 prina 195  
 prind 27, 104, 226, 230

- prindën 230  
 prindër 230  
 prish 63, 259  
 prita 195  
 prodh 141  
 prodhoj 105  
 prokë 104  
 proshmoj 119  
 prozhmoj 119  
 prush 62, 89, 233, 234  
 prushe 237  
 prushesh 238  
 prushi 234  
 prrallë 89  
 puftë 116  
 pugâj 38, 204  
 pulë 58  
 pulqyer 21, 27, 31  
 punuar 215  
 punuem 215  
 pupë 22  
 puq 259  
 purth 45  
 purrë 38, 60  
 pus 108, 225  
 push 85  
 pushtet 21, 22, 30  
 puth 196  
 putha 196  
 pyes 17, 74  
 pylkë 36  
 pyll 80, 266  
  
 qafë 175  
 qaj 188  
 qanj 188  
 qark 29  
 qarr 25, 59  
 qartë 112  
 qas 6, 185, 197, 255  
 qasa 197  
 qefuj 141  
 qefull 141  
 qek 182  
 qel 58  
 qelb 229  
 qelbna 229  
  
 qelbra 229  
 qelq 24, 57, 108  
 qell 77, 172  
 qem 93  
 qen 128, 268  
 qenë 214  
 qengj 112  
 qengja 138  
 qengjë 138, 253  
 qep 85  
 qerr 24, 59  
 qersë 155  
 qesh 85, 192  
 qeshë 194, 214  
 qeta 136  
 qetë 13, 31, 86, 136  
 qeth 68, 77  
 qënë 214  
 qiell 36, 225  
 qift 118  
 qij 203  
 qikël 255  
 qimkë 109  
 qipi 11, 77  
 qis 191, 195  
 qishë 112  
 qita 195  
 qoj 32, 202  
 qos 86, 197  
 qosa 197  
 quaj 17, 84, 86, 147, 174, 201  
 quajta 201  
 quej 17, 84, 86, 147, 174, 201  
 quejta 201  
 quk 106  
 qull 87, 161  
 qumëshë 55, 113  
 qurra 255  
 qye 17, 86, 254  
 qyl 77  
 qyr 19, 170, 192  
 qytet 36, 124, 226  
  
 radis 203  
 ragal 38  
 randë 166  
 ranë 56, 124, 214, 215

- rangë 253  
 raqitë 227  
 rashë 166, 193, 194, 214, 215  
 ratë 215  
 ravë 228  
 ravgë 120, 228, 267  
 re 59, 171  
 regj 77, 109, 149  
 rekë 227  
 rend 171, 190, 254  
 rendeve 237  
 repë 227  
 reva 199  
 rëmen 58, 231  
 rëmër 58, 231  
 rëndë 166  
 rënë 214, 215  
 rënxoj 103  
 rëpjetë 172  
 rëposh 172  
 rërë 56, 124  
 rî 43, 47  
 rî 16  
 rij 16  
 ris 230  
 risën 230  
 risër 230  
 rjep 53, 63, 148, 169, 171, 181, 182,  
     198  
 ropa 148, 198  
 rosa 138  
 rosë 22, 138  
 rova 199  
 ru 45  
 ruaj 85, 153, 199  
 ruazë 153  
 ruej 85, 153, 199  
 rungoj 58  
 ryej 18, 22, 189, 199  
 ryj 201  
 ryjta 201  
 rys 11, 140  
 ryt 140  
 ryta 140  
 rra 81  
 rrabe 63, 78  
 rrag 89, 255  
 rrah 2, 81, 184  
 rranjë 81, 83, 166  
 rrash 191, 197  
 rrasha 197  
 rrashë 96  
 rrasoll 227  
 rrathë 139  
 rregj 58  
 rregull 80, 106  
 rrëj 189, 201, 259  
 rrëj 189, 201, 259  
 rrejta 201  
 rrrek 53, 255  
 rrrem 56, 143  
 rrremb 56  
 rrreth 139, 268  
 rrreze 57, 107  
 rrëfeshk 143  
 rrëke 265  
 rrëmaç 143  
 rrëmbej 30, 114, 203  
 rrëngjej 115, 202  
 rrënëjë 81, 83, 166  
 rrëpirë 143  
 rrëshajë 57, 109  
 rrëshinë 56, 58  
 rrëshirë 56, 58  
 rrïbë 43  
 rrillë 111  
 rrime 81, 136, 235  
 rrimeve 237  
 rrip 19  
 rripë 58, 143  
 rriqën 28, 56, 58  
 rriqëri 28, 56, 58  
 rris 82, 140, 186  
 rrit 140  
 rrita 140  
 rrjedh 53, 198  
 rrjetë 32  
 rrobuj 141  
 rrobull 33, 80, 141, 266  
 rrođha 198  
 rroj 13, 175  
 rrotë 27  
 rrudhë 69, 222, 238

- rrufe 37, 143  
 rrugë 34, 79  
 rrum 82, 175, 259  
 rrumbull 28, 58  
 rrush 79, 159, 259  
 rrushkull 35  
 rrylë 111  
 rryma 135  
 rrymë 89, 135, 218, 238, 264  
 rryp 19  
 s' 73  
 samë 83, 163  
 sanë 227  
 sarkë 73, 156  
 sembër 40  
 serë 227  
 sillja 145  
 sillni 145  
 sitë 227  
 sivjet 75  
 sjell 3, 51, 73, 145, 147, 198  
 skundij 141  
 skundill 141  
 sodit 40  
 solla 198  
 sonë 245  
 sonte 134  
 sorra 138, 151  
 sorrë 73, 91, 138  
 sot 23, 75, 79, 134  
 spérket 145  
 spérkti 145  
 sqap 144  
 sqaq 173  
 sqep 144  
 sqepe 144  
 squfur 113  
 stap 230  
 stapinj 230  
 stepem 172  
 stërvis 203  
 sukë 70, 161  
 sukuj 141  
 sukull 141, 161  
 sumbull 70  
 sundoj 40  
 sup 70  
 surmë 70, 255  
 sutë 8, 70  
 sy 19, 73, 128, 133, 158  
 syth 128, 158  
 sythë 128  
 shag 24  
 shalë 26  
 shap 121, 227  
 sharanduk 176  
 sharë 121  
 shark 39, 121  
 sharrë 26, 59  
 shartoj 26  
 shat 26, 117, 226  
 shekull 36  
 shelg 267  
 shembëllej 56, 201  
 shemë 22, 30, 226  
 shemër 105  
 shemërk 105  
 shenjë 29, 115  
 shenjtë 117  
 shes 195, 263  
 shesh 25, 103, 225  
 shete 117  
 shëfrej 201  
 shëlboj 110  
 shëllf 203  
 shëllij 203  
 shëndosh 33, 114  
 shëndrit 176  
 shëngjetë 176  
 shërbej 110, 203  
 shëtit 204  
 shi 12, 47, 61, 229, 233, 234  
 shî 119  
 shij 119  
 shijë 55  
 shina 229  
 shira 229  
 shita 195  
 shiu 234  
 shkabë 100  
 shkagoj 35  
 shkak 97

- shkal 99  
 shkallë 30  
 shkamb 115  
 shkardhë 101, 141, 174, 256  
 shkarkoj 201  
 shkas 74, 97  
 shkel 99, 182  
 shkep 89, 97, 173  
 shkëlbozë 63, 98  
 shkëmb 115  
 shkëmbej 202  
 shkëndijë 109  
 shkërdhec 59, 120  
 shklepë 141, 174  
 shklesë 155  
 shkmes 173  
 shkoj 153, 190  
 shkop 9, 97  
 shkorret 266  
 shkorsë 108  
 shkozë 153  
 shkrabë 97  
 shkreh 185  
 shkrep 89, 173, 185  
 shkrova 142  
 shkruaj 142  
 shkruej 142  
 shkrumb 49, 174  
 shkryej 141  
 shkul 99  
 shkund 97, 183  
 shkurre 266  
 shof 100, 148, 184  
 shoh 100, 148, 184  
 shok 109  
 shoq 109  
 shoretkë 34  
 shorr 192  
 shosh 75  
 shotë 75, 257  
 shpall 89  
 shpardh 96, 174  
 shparr 96  
 shpat 174  
 shpatull 57  
 shpend 231  
 shperr 77, 96, 185, 254  
 shpezë 231  
 shpënë 215  
 shpënetkë 21, 31  
 shpërej 202  
 shpie 100, 141, 173, 215  
 shpif 173, 184, 251  
 shpih 173, 184, 251  
 shpirt 34, 229  
 shpirtëra 229  
 shpirtna 229  
 shporr 148, 174, 181  
 shpreh 185  
 shpretkë 21, 31  
 shpuzë 28, 107  
 shqa 55, 113  
 shqarr 253  
 shqeipoj 113  
 shqerr 77, 99, 175, 198  
 shqerra 257  
 shqezë 153  
 shqipoj 119  
 shqopë 33  
 shqorra 198  
 shsquaj 174  
 shquej 174  
 shqufur 113  
 shqyej 153  
 shqymb 252  
 shqyt 225  
 shtaga 137  
 shtagë 67, 96, 137  
 shtalbër 162, 252  
 shtalkë 157  
 shtallë 119  
 shtalp 152  
 shtang 96, 252  
 shtat 119, 229  
 shtatë 42, 220, 248  
 shtatna 229  
 shtatra 229  
 shtazë 2, 134  
 shtâzë 2, 134  
 shteg 13, 96, 128, 136, 146, 158, 190,  
     221  
 shtegje 128, 146  
 shtekoj 190  
 shtekth 128, 158

- shtektha 128  
 shtellungë 166  
 shtërras 202  
 shtërroj 202  
 shtëzë 134  
 shtie 53, 171  
 shtigje 128, 136, 146  
 shtijë 107, 225  
 shtir 265  
 shtjell 148, 166, 171, 198  
 shtoj 9, 188  
 shtolla 148, 198  
 shtrap 252, 265  
 shrat 30, 120, 230  
 shtregë 67  
 shtrek 156  
 shtrëngoj 29, 120, 203  
 shtrenjtë 117  
 shtrep 14, 256  
 shtretën 230  
 shtretër 230  
 shtrij 43, 150, 188  
 shtrofa 136  
 shtrofë 47, 136, 253  
 shtroha 136  
 shtrohë 47, 136, 253  
 shtrungë 167  
 shtyr 265  
 shufrej 201  
 shullâ 31, 103  
 shullë 31, 103  
 shumë 29  
 shur 103  
 shurdhër 105  
 shurukoj 35, 111  
 shushunjë 103, 114
- taft 116  
 taftar 54, 116  
 tall 187  
 tallë 2  
 tambël 176  
 tamë 176  
 tand 244  
 tande 244  
 tanë 82, 165, 245, 255  
 tangë 40
- tarok 158  
 te 212  
 teje 242  
 tenë 245  
 tenjë 110  
 ter 90, 132, 144, 149, 158, 163, 185,  
     224, 268  
 tera 132  
 terë 132, 144, 235, 236  
 term 163  
 terplotë 176  
 tesha 255  
 teshë 85, 167  
 tetë 10, 101, 125, 220, 248  
 të 212  
 tëbanë 176  
 tëmbël 176  
 tënd 244  
 tënde 244  
 tërë 82, 165, 255  
 tërfojë 109  
 tërfurk 176  
 tërheq 176  
 tërmet 32, 105  
 tërposhtë 176  
 tërsirë 59  
 ti 11, 242  
 timën 115  
 timër 115  
 tinë 242  
 tituj 141  
 titull 141  
 tjegull 32  
 tjerr 5, 90, 181, 198  
 tjetër 88, 125, 256  
 tlandër 176  
 tmerr 32, 58, 105, 226  
 tog 140, 148  
 togje 140  
 tollë 87, 161, 222, 238  
 tona 245  
 tonë 244  
 torra 198  
 torua 41  
 torue 41  
 tra 128, 158  
 trajtoj 117

- trap 64, 88, 138, 149, 233, 234, 256  
 trapa 138  
 trapesh 238  
 trapi 234  
 trarë 128  
 tras 192  
 trashë 256  
 trashëgoj 80, 115, 203  
 trath 128, 158  
 trathë 128  
 tre 18, 88, 248  
 tredh 14, 65, 78, 88, 175, 198  
 treg 40  
 tremb 5, 49, 88  
 trenj 128  
 trepe 235, 237  
 trepeve 237  
 trerë 128  
 tres 10, 74, 88, 186, 256  
 tridhjetë 249  
 trim 45, 88  
 trishe 39, 121  
 trodha 198  
 troftë 29, 116  
 trokas 144  
 troket 144, 145  
 trokiti 145  
 tru 50, 165, 260  
 trû 50, 165, 260  
 trung 115  
 tryelë 58  
 trys 11  
 tua 244  
 tuaj 245  
 tuaja 245  
 tuej 245  
 tueja 245  
 tul 136  
 tula 136  
 tule 136  
 tund 64, 183, 197  
 tunda 197  
 turis 203  
 turmë 105  
 turp 104, 105, 226  
 turshej 202  
 tus 140  
 tut 140  
 tuta 140  
 tym 254  
 thadër 89, 163, 260  
 thaj 13, 61, 84, 188, 199  
 thanë 214  
 tharbët 151, 152  
 thark 6, 144, 156  
 tharq 144  
 tharqe 144  
 thashë 194, 214  
 thava 199  
 thek 42, 150, 182, 260  
 thekë 68, 134, 222, 238  
 thelb 125, 152  
 thellë 153, 260  
 thembër 162,  
 thep 68, 136, 169  
 thepa 136, 236, 237  
 thepe 237  
 ther 158  
 therokë 158  
 theva 199  
 thëllëzë 153  
 thënë 214  
 thëngjill 172  
 thëni 50, 134, 217  
 thënia 134  
 thënukël 177  
 thëri 50, 134, 217  
 thëria 134  
 thi 11, 61  
 thikë 156  
 thimth 128  
 thimtha 128  
 thind 128, 166  
 thinda 128  
 thinjë 76  
 thirqe 156  
 thirr 43, 45, 81  
 thjermë 68  
 thjerrë 68, 156  
 thjeshtë 172  
 thnegël 172  
 thoj 231  
 thom 9, 92, 179, 207

- thonj 129, 231  
 thonjëz 129  
 thotë 207  
 thua 129, 231  
 thue 231  
 thumb 152, 161  
 thumbull 161  
 thupër 172  
 thur 156  
 thyej 17, 199  
 u 213, 241, 242  
 udhë 19, 48  
 ugar 227  
 ujë 84, 229, 260  
 ujëra 229  
 ujk 44, 132, 221, 230  
 ujna 229  
 ujq 132, 235  
 ujqën 132, 230  
 ujqër 132, 230  
 ul 45, 48, 182, 196  
 ula 196  
 ulishtë 227  
 ulzë 44  
 ulli 55  
 ulli 55  
 umas 19, 192, 195  
 umata 195  
 umb 56  
 unazë 19, 48  
 undyrë 117  
 unë 19, 241, 242  
 unj 262  
 ungjill 109  
 upeshk 29  
 ur 45  
 urdhën 33  
 urdhër 33  
 urelë 125, 162, 265  
 urë 19, 48  
 uri 19, 48, 128, 158  
 urinj 128  
 urithë 128  
 uroj 201  
 urej 107, 202  
 ushtoj 33  
 ushûj 114  
 ushunjë 114  
 ut 33  
 uth 241  
 uthët 161  
 uthull 161  
 va 80, 138, 265  
 vadis 203  
 vadhë 37  
 vaj 37, 226, 229  
 vajë 153  
 vajra 229  
 vajzë 61, 82, 153, 262  
 valë 131,  
 vallkua 39, 41  
 vallkue 39, 41  
 vang 137  
 vangje 137  
 var 156, 175  
 varfër 37  
 varg 156  
 varr 129  
 varraz 129  
 varre 129  
 vasha 129  
 vashaz 129  
 vashë 129  
 vashëz 129  
 vatër 37  
 vavër 48  
 vdes 73, 145, 170  
 vdiq 212  
 vdipi 145  
 vdisja 145  
 vdisni 145  
 vdjerr 181, 198  
 vdorra 198  
 ve 23, 48, 128, 129, 138, 158, 175,  
     187, 222  
 vê 187  
 vedër 227  
 veëz 129  
 vehte 47, 82  
 vej 83, 188  
 veja 138

- vend 95  
 venë 47, 50, 138, 160  
 venitem 204  
 vepër 36  
 verb 36  
 verbër 36  
 verdhë 105  
 vere 239  
 verë 13, 47, 50, 138, 160  
 verigë 227  
 verr 91, 257, 266  
 verrë 81, 258  
 verzë 167, 256  
 ves 29, 108  
 vesh 47, 75, 128, 129, 133, 158, 170,  
     175, 185, 196, 219  
 vesha 196  
 veshë 10, 128, 129, 133  
 veshëz 129  
 vêsh 160  
 vete 179  
 vetem 179, 260  
 veth 128, 158  
 vethë 128  
 vez 129  
 vëlla 51, 79, 82, 177, 230, 231, 262  
 vëllazën 230, 231  
 vëllezër 230, 231  
 vëner 31, 54, 56  
 vëng 137  
 vëngje 137  
 vërcë 122, 227  
 vërras 192, 196  
 vërri 112  
 vërrî 112  
 vërsë 122, 227  
 vërtit 204  
 vërvit 204  
 vësh 160  
 vështjell 171  
 vështirë 171  
 vëth 128, 158  
 vëthë 128  
 vgje 110, 115, 266  
 v gjë 110, 115, 266  
 viç 7, 159, 268  
 vidh 136, 266  
 vidha 136  
 vigje 114  
 vij 195, 202, 203, 212  
 vilas 192  
 vinj 195, 203  
 virgjër 28  
 virgjin 28  
 virra 196  
 virua 41, 228  
 virue 41, 227  
 vise 75, 167, 222, 263  
 vit 7, 135, 218  
 vite 135  
 vitore 117  
 vjedh 47, 69, 181, 198  
 vjehërr 132, 53, 62, 82, 219, 235,  
     236, 261  
 vjej 202  
 vjel 47, 76, 161, 172, 199  
 vjell 47, 81, 199  
 vjerr 4, 47, 173, 199  
 vjershë 25, 54  
 vjeshtë 161  
 vjet 4, 7, 135, 218  
 vjetër 54  
 vneshta 160  
 vobektë 41  
 vodha 198  
 vodhë 37  
 voe 175  
 vogël 161  
 voj 37, 225, 229  
 vojna 229  
 vola 199  
 volla 199  
 vonë 94  
 vorbë 38  
 vorfën 37  
 vorra 199  
 voshtër 21, 37, 120  
 votër 37  
 vranët 59, 171  
 vrap 171, 182  
 vrarë 215  
 vrás 48, 171, 200, 215  
 vrava 200  
 vrer 31, 54, 56

- vreshta 160  
 vrëndë 171  
 vrërët 59, 171  
 vrigull 54  
 vrug 171  
 vuaj 55  
 vuej 55  
 vullnet 22, 30, 54  
 vurg 265  
 vurkollak 40  
 ylber 177  
 yll 19, 107, 162,  
 ynë 244  
 yt 244  
 zâ 83, 136, 186, 187, 258  
 zabel 227  
 zabua 41  
 zabue 41  
 zâj 186  
 zajeve 237  
 zall 264  
 zana 136  
 zanë 108, 177  
 zbej 173  
 zdrraj 173  
 zet 42, 83, 133, 220  
 zë 74, 83, 136, 186, 187, 258  
 zëj 186  
 zëra 136  
 zërë 108  
 zgarbë 173  
 zgavër 173  
 zgrid 173  
 zgjedhë 173  
 zgjua 54  
 zgjue 54  
 zgjyrë 33  
 zi 7, 23, 74, 252  
 zie 53  
 ziej 84, 188  
 zjarm 132  
 zjarme 132  
 zjarr 74, 135, 219  
 zjarre 135  
 zjej 74  
 zjerm 132, 236  
 zjermë 132  
 zmojle 30, 113, 119  
 zog 128  
 zogj 128  
 zokth 128  
 zoktha 128  
 zonja 138  
 zonje 239  
 zonjë 138, 263  
 zorrë 74, 91, 134, 150, 238, 256  
 zot 83, 137, 177, 219, 260, 263  
 zota 137  
 zotër 137  
 zotërinj 137  
 zulë 70, 161  
 zverk 173  
 zvjerdh 5, 69, 148, 173, 181, 199,  
       253  
 zvordha 148, 199  
 zheg 227  
 zhumbinë 40  
 zhur 58, 103  
 zhys 85

## INDEX A TERGO

graba	qengja
dhemba	dogja
krimba	dorgja
humba	ha
gjerba	plaha
kérba	njeha
hurba	kreha
daca	preha
mjalca	fsheha
fenda	ndiha
brenda	miha
binda	njoha
linda	shtroha
thinda	mia
mundu	thënia
tunda	thëria
dynda	maja
dha	tuaja
kedha	eja
vidha	tueja
hodha	veja
mbloodha	dilja
brodha	pillja
drodha	sillja
krodha	kérkoja
trodha	ndiqja
rrodha	piqja
vodha	vdisja
erdha	juja
pordha	ka
zvordha	preka
plafa	fika
njefa	pika
krefa	hoka
prefa	darka
mshefa	cerka
ndifa	nduka
mifa	gryka
njofa	hala
shtrofa	çela
shtaga	kalla
nga	palla
linga	kérshëndella
bunga	grella
digja	hisëlla

hîsëlla	dhjamna
vëlla	gramna
këshilla	emna
mbolla	dimna
polla	tona
solla	krypna
shtolla	fracna
volla	borna
korulla	leshna
modhulla	mëndafshna
nofulla	mishna
mjegulla	fshatna
ndrikulla	shtatna
ndryshkulla	shpirtna
brushtulla	eshtna
dola	gishtna
mola	mutna
vola	djathna
ula	drithna
tula	hyna
dema	mëllenja
grima	zonja
karma	pa
kryma	kapa
rryma	lapa
na	trapa
gjana	krepa
llana	thepa
fshana	ropa
zana	karpa
qelbna	krupa
pidhna	ndoqa
dhena	hoqa
elbëna	poqa
flakëna	shqa
ikëna	ara
barëna	qelbra
erëna	dra
eshtëna	hudhra
plëhna	dhera
gdhina	gera
prina	lera
shina	grera
vojna	tera
ujna	elbëra
gjakna	pidhëra
miellna	gjëra

ujëra	virra
flakëra	borra
llëra	vdorra
dhjamëra	morra
kripëra	porra
barëra	shqorra
erëra	sorra
borëra	torra
shpirtëra	vorra
gishtëra	curra
djathëra	qurra
drithëra	plasa
zëra	qasa
gra	rrasa
hangra	besa
plehra	ndesa
bira	qosa
mira	rosa
shira	lapsa
vajra	përbysa
gjakra	vasha
mjekra	deshä
miellra	gjesha
gramra	tesha
emra	vesha
dimra	lafsha
dora	këndofsha
mora	isha
pora	grisha
fraqra	ata
leshra	mata
mëndafshra	umata
mishra	pata
tra	mbeta
fshatra	gjeta
shtatra	jeta
motra	fjeta
eshtra	qeta
mutra	dita
hyra	mita
rra	qita
andrра	drita
ëndrra	cërita
berra	ngrita
derra	prita
shqerra	rrita
kërra	shita

ndajta	grua
ngajta	virua
gjajta	krua
majta	torua
quajta	përrua
druajta	tua
brejta	katua
rrejta	ftua
luejta	thua
quejta	va
lojta	dava
drojta	ndava
bujta	gjava
bûjta	lava
ryjta	vrava
bota	thava
zota	kérceva
çarta	dhjeva
eshta	reva
vneshta	kreva
vreshta	preva
nguta	theva
luta	mbiva
këputa	gdhiva
tuta	kiva
ryta	piva
klitha	bova
laktha	gjova
shtektha	blova
zoktha	gëlova
haltha	njova
thimtha	rova
krantha	drova
kaptha	krova
birtha	shkrova
gurtha	gatova
putha	ndeza
zabua	
dua	gjâ
ndua	kâ
dragua	lâ
zgjua	shullâ
fajkua	drâ
vallkua	zâ
patkua	
mua	lab
kapua	kalb

elb	dend
qelb	gdhend
thelb	fend
dhamb	lend
mëkamb	mend
shkamb	kalamend
dhemb	shpend
gjemb	rend
tremb	porend
rremb	vend
dhëmb	kuvend
mëkëmb	kënd
shkëmb	mënd
glëmb	krënd
krimb	tënd
umb	bind
humb	lind
kalihumb	prind
shkrumb	thind
thumb	fund
shqymb	shkund
gjerb	mund
verb	tund
korb	dynd
cub	
	madh
bac	edh
dac	gjedh
ec	hedh
shkërdhec	rrjedh
nemec	vjedh
lëpec	kedh
koc	ledh
kërc	mbledh
	bredh
kaç	dredh
rrëmaç	kredh
viç	tredh
mlyç	latredh
	lidh
zgrid	pidh
gand	ngridh
kand	vidh
nand	lodh
krand	modh
tand	mbrodh
end	prodh

lbardh	postahe
gardh	bie
lardh	shpie
shpardh	shtie
derdh	zie
pjerdh	je
zvjerdh	faje
ngordh	dje
kordh	heje
brydh	meje
ngrydh	teje
	hije
nae	hoje
be	ploje
rrabe	kroje
kolibe	nyje
dhambe	rrëke
dhëmbe	lëbarke
garbe	eshke
krande	le
tande	fiale
tënde	metale
gjinde	fle
dhe	kaçile
gdhe	mandile
pidhe	kashile
gardhe	zmojle
çerdhe	helle
gjerdhe	bolle
herdhe	kaçule
drudhe	gamule
fe	tule
rrufe	me
nge	eme
agje	ime
bregje	hime
shtegje	rrime
brigje	kolme
shtigje	zjarme
vigje	ne
drangje	dhëne
vangje	atyne
vëngje	zonje
togje	droe
vgje	voe
he	pe
bahe	kapec

sqepe	jote
trepe	mote
thepe	ishte
faqe	lakshte
gjaqe	ethe
lëmaqe	lakthe
leqe	kurthe
ortiqe	zabue
këlboqe	due
loqe	dra(n)gue
barqe	zgjue
tharqe	fajkue
thirqe	vallkue
dushqe	patkue
re	mue
care	kapue
kalivare	grue
dre	virue
kacadre	krue
këlqere	torue
mëshere	përrue
vere	katue
fre	ftue
ngre	thue
ngjire	ve
mire	rendeve
vitore	zajeve
pre	maleve
tre	rrimeve
këshyre	neve
atyre	trepeve
zjarre	juve
varre	qye
shkurre	krye
vise	arsye
nuse	rreze
trishe	
lamshe	gdhê
prushe	vgjê
te	hê
shete	flê
vete	pê
vehte	drê
pite	kacadrê
vite	frê
kulte	bërshê
sonte	atê

vê	shkardhë
shkabë	mardhë
grabë	verdhë
shkrabë	kordhë
kërrabë	pordhë
rribë	burdhë
belbë	hurdhë
kulbë	këpurdhë
dhambë	udhë
kambë	rrudhë
dhëmbë	qafë
këmbë	kalaqafë
garbë	shtrofë
zgarbë	plagë
vorbë	shtagë
hurbë	degë
llurbë	djegë
kaçubë	flegë
gorricë	dregë
pjavicë	shtregë
mjalce	bigë
dromcë	verigë
vërcë	borigë
lucë	karrigë
çë	bajgë
andë	gajgë
kandë	balgë
landë	dangë
randë	kangë
pendë	mangë
ëndë	rangë
këndë	tangë
lëndë	brengë
rëndë	gjuvengë
vrëndë	këngë
gërmadhë	mëngë
vadhë	lingë
zgjedhë	opingë
kedhë	ballungë
gledhë	shtëllungë
gjidhë	shtrungë
lidhë	jargë
krohdhë	flugë
vodhë	rrugë
bardhë	ravgë
gardhë	pizgë
	pilipizgë

gjë	pylkë
qengjë	çimkë
hë	qimkë
kohë	prënjkë
llohë	therokë
shtrohë	prokë
gjuhë	barkë
gluhë	darkë
pllajë	farkë
majë	sarkë
rreshajë	furkë
murtajë	ashkë
bishtajë	bashkë
vajë	bjeshkë
êjë	pjeshkë
ijë	koleshkë
bijë	breshkë
shkëndijë	kreshkë
lijë	dishkë
mijë	larushkë
fëmijë	lérushkë
shijë	shpënetkë
shtijë	shoretkë
tërfojë	shpretkë
gojë	lëpitkë
nevojë	bukë
ujë	llukë
myjë	barukë
kë	sukë
akë	matukë
hakë	mykë
lakë	grykë
flakë	lë
makë	çalë
bërrakë	halë
rekë	djalë
brekë	fjalë
drekë	kalë
krekë	palë
thekë	shalë
dikë	valë
mëshikë	felë
fshikë	pelë
thikë	urelë
nozikë	karavelë
ajkë	tryelë
shtalkë	bilë

lilë	tamë
milë	pemë
ballë	shemë
dhallë	ëmë
gjallë	lëmë
shkallë	nëmë
pallë	bimë
përrallë	pimë
prrallë	brimë
tallë	grimë
shtallë	kërkojmë
gështallë	kolmë
kështallë	gomë
gobellë	armë
kandellë	barmë
këndellë	karmë
gjellë	cermë
kështjellë	thjermë
pellë	zjermë
grellë	kërmë
thellë	gjurmë
mëllë	surmë
rrillë	turmë
bollë	dasmë
gjollë	lismë
kollë	darsmë
mollë	gjysmë
tollë	kreshmë
mullë	gjumë
nullë	lumë
posullë	brumë
shullë	shumë
dyllë	brymë
kërrlë	rrymë
bulë	anë
kulë	banë
pulë	tëbanë
zulë	dhanë
rrylë	gjanë
më	hanë
amë	janë
dhámë	lanë
famë	llanë
dhjamë	nanë
lamë	ranë
namë	ngranë
samë	sanë

gérshanë	drënjë
tanë	rrënjë
thanë	linjë
zanë	dëllinjë
dorëzanë	fqinjë
jenë	drinjë
pelenë	thinjë
qenë	palnjë
krenë	gabonjë
tenë	mishkonjë
venë	mushkonjë
dhënë	bilonjë
hënë	beronjë
lënë	zonjë
nënë	ushunjë
shpënë	shushunjë
qënë	apë
rënë	kapë
ngrënë	lapë
thënë	kllapë
zhumbinë	napë
lëndinë	gérjepë
krahinë	glepë
pinë	shklepë
brinë	repë
rrëshinë	kripë
tinë	rripë
kërkojnë	gjalpë
këmbonë	lopë
jonë	shqopë
sonë	karpë
tonë	kreshpë
vonë	pupë
ishnë	krypë
unë	arë
dhunë	farë
gunë	garë
grunë	larë
ynë	parë
rranjë	trarë
enjë	vrarë
denjë	sharë
mëllenjë	erë
shenjë	derë
tenjë	gjerë
gështenjë	herë
dëllënjë	bjer(ë)

mjerë	natyrë
lerë	detyrë
blerë	liktyrë
luqerë	gjymtyrë
grerë	leptyrë
krerë	fytërë
trerë	arrë
serë	barrë
terë	karrë
verë	sharrë
prandverë	ferrë
prëndverë	manaferrë
bërë	thjerrë
llërë	mëshqerrë
rërë	verrë
gëershërë	hirrë
tërë	sorrë
zërë	zorrë
irë	burrë
birë	furrë
dhirë	kurrë
gunëdhirë	purrë
mirë	dërrasë
pirë	besë
rrëpirë	mbesë
brirë	pjesë
tërsirë	shklesë
mëshirë	mesë
rrëshirë	pilivoesë
vështirë	pesë
borë	mëkresë
këmborë	gérresë
dorë	martesë
korë	pilivesë
blorë	pêse
kunorë	gjym(ë)së
kurorë	dosë
urë	gosë
dhandurë	rosë
dhëndurë	djersë
gurë	qersë
blehurë	vërsë
lëkurë	shkorsë
grurë	gjysë
undyrë	dhashë
zgjyrë	lashë
latyrë	pashe

rashë	dymbëdhjetë
trashë	tridhjetë
thashë	lëpjëtë
vashë	rëpjëtë
eshë	përpjetë
jeshë	rrjetë
meshë	bletë
peshë	fletë
qeshë	netë
teshë	petë
veshë	qetë
kafshë	tetë
lafshë	jeshëtë
grifshë	aftë
kofshë	troftë
ishë	luftë
bishë	puftë
kishë	lehtë
pishë	citë
qishë	ditë
moshë	mitë
groshë	raqitë
vjershë	arquitë
mërshë	dritë
fushë	sitë
kanushë	majtë
lëpushë	mâjtë
gjyshë	drejtë
të	vobektë
atë	baltë
dhatë	daltë
gatë	mjaltë
lëgatë	dhallitë
ligatë	emtë
lëngatë	cemptë
gjatë	imtë
latë	nëntë
blatë	shtrenjtë
glatë	shenjtë
natë	botë
ratë	plotë
grëmëratë	terplotë
shtatë	rrotë
shëngjetë	shotë
jetë	thotë
dhjetë	qartë
njëmbëdhjetë	blertë

fortë	gëlbazë
marrtë	gjazë
ashtë	miellazë
gashtë	mazë
gjashtë	lémazë
jashtë	unazë
kashtë	shtazë
lashtë	ruazë
eshtë	shtâzë
deshtë	kezë
heshtë	lezë
thjeshtë	mëlliezë
vjeshtë	shpezë
breshtë	shqezë
është	thöllëzë
lagshtë	anëzë
dishtë	hanëzë
blishë	arrëzë
ulishtë	shtëzë
poshtë	mizë
tërposhtë	drizë
djathë	ndrizë
butë	vajzë
gutë	pejzë
kukutë	ulzë
karrutë	lemzë
kërrutë	grenzë
sutë	mushllinzë
dytë	shkëlbozë
bathë	shkozë
djathë	blozë
grathë	verzë
trathë	lüvorzë
rrathë	buzë
vethë	shpuzë
vëthë	
gjithë	
drithë	plaf
urithë	graf
birthë	mçef
lythë	lef
sythë	mef
javë	njef
ravë	kref
gravë	pref
prevë	mshef
zë	ndif

mif	zogj
shpif	dergj
njof	lugj
ngrof	
shof	ah
ftof	gjah
	plah
ag	pah
lag	grah
rrag	krah
shag	rrah
djeg	eh
breg	deh
treg	leh
shteg	pleh
zheg	meh
lig	njeh
shelg	greh
pellg	kreh
ang	shkreh
drang	preh
shtang	shpreh
vang	fsheh
pleng	plêh
peng	ndih
vëng	mih
bung	shpih
mung	grih
trung	njoh
bullog	ngroh
plog	shoh
tog	ftoh
zog	
varg	ai
murg	mbi
vurg	përmbi
lug	eci
mug	di
vrug	orendi
muzg	perëndi
	dhi
regj	lidhi
rregj	gji
ligj	mangji
grigj	mëngji
qengj	hi
ungj	juji

li	prushi
mali	ti
bli	ati
fli	bagëti
kalli	lëti
ulli	mbufiti
mulli	luhitı
doli	trokiti
mi	spërkiti
gjysami	ngriti
demi	bakti
jemi	loti
harm(i)	thi
ni	lajthi
lidhni	zi
gojëlidhni	ditëzi
jeni	
thëni	gjî
digjni	hî
dilni	lî
pillni	blî
sillni	fî
kërkoni	shëllî
piqni	ullî
vdisni	mullî
lidhuni	mî
pi	rî
kapi	brî
trapi	kushëri
qipi	krî
hypi	vërrî
vdiqi	shî
fuqi	lëti
ri	
ari	mbaj
bari	çaj
bri	daj
deri	ndaj
njeri	faj
kushëri	ngaj
thëri	gjaj
kri	laj
mori	maj
uri	qaj
pilikuri	maraj
vërrî	zdraj
shi	asaj

thaj	ndëlej
buaj	shembëllej
duaj	pëlqej
guaj	brej
gjuaj	shpërej
huaj	shëfrej
juaj	shufrej
luaj	krej
bluaj	rrej
muaj	urrej
quaj	turshej
shsquaj	buej
ruaj	duej
druaj	gjuej
kruaj	huej
shkruaj	juej
tuaj	luej
gatuaj	bluej
vuaj	muej
vaj	quej
âj	shquej
bâj	ruej
ndâj	druej
fâj	kruej
pugâj	shkruej
lâj	tuej
mâj	gatuej
fshâj	vuej
zâj	vej
shkëmbej	ndyej
rrëmbej	hyej
shërbej	lyej
zbej	nyej
kërcej	shqyej
dej	ryej
ndej	fryej
gjej	shkryej
mallëngjej	gërryej
rrëngjej	thyej
diej	ndërzej
ziej	mërzej
ndjej	ndêj
fëjej	gjêj
vjej	brêj
zjej	rrêj
lej	ëj
blej	bëj

ecēj	lēngoj
pēgēj	mēngoj
ikēj	shtrēngoj
hip(ēj)	kungoj
zēj	mungoj
bij	rungoj
mbij	fērgoj
skundij	mērgoj
gdhij	pērgjoj
gērdhij	ngujoj
mērdhij	bekoj
ngij	shtekoj
kij	dēkoj
shēllij	ndikoj
pij	mallkoj
lēpij	shkarkoj
mpij	fērkoj
qij	kērkoj
rij	shkoj
cērij	shurukoj
grij	gjykoj
prij	mbloj
shtrij	gēloj
arrij	kalloj
shij	kulloj
atij	mbuloj
vij	çmoj
mbij	gjēmoj
gdhij	harmoj
ngij	hermoj
mpij	dēshmoj
grij	proshmoj
prij	prozhmoj
boj	agjēnoj
shēlboj	arnoj
malcoj	kunjoj
çoj	shqepoj
gulçoj	shqipoj
pendoj	qoj
kēndoj	mbaroj
perēndoj	laroj
kundoj	lodroj
sundoj	agjēroj
prodhoj	ngjēroj
shkagoj	nēmēroj
trashēgoj	nytēroj
drangoj	dēliroj

dëshiroj	ushûj
kaproj	ndyj
uroj	hyj
duroj	ky(j)
dhuroj	ryj
adhuroj	fryj
fluturoj	
rroj	gérçak
kacarroj	dak
harroj	gak
ndérroj	gjak
shtérroj	jak
ngurroj	shkak
mëšoj	lak
pësoj	flak
lëshoj	vurkollak
mëšhoj	plak
kafshoj	lumak
hetoj	pak
dëftoj	pashtarak
lëftoj	hek
pajtoj	ndjek
trajtoj	mjek
kujtoj	pjek
gultoj	mek
premtoj	qek
notoj	grek
shartoj	shtrek
shtoj	rrek
ushtoj	ortek
thoj	thek
voj	ik
rënxoj	fik
pagëzoj	lik
mizoj	mik
lëvorzoj	anëmik
buj	armik
rrobuj	pik
qefuj	furrik
ehuj	ujk
kuj	bujk
sukuj	bulk
lepuj	flok
popuj	tarok
tituj	harrok
avuj	shok
bûj	ark

bark	mel
hark	qel
qark	krel
shark	fëndyel
thark	ambël
berk	tambël
cerk	ëmbël
derk	tëmbël
zverk	thnegël
shemërk	hingël
tërfurk	vogël
bisk	qikël
brisk	bukël
rrëfeshk	thënuküel
peshk	lil
upeshk	cëril
dushk	
mushk	hall
drushk	djall
krushk	kall
myshk	mall
dryshk	pall
petk	shpall
bretk	përrall
nduk	tall
sharanduk	buall
nuk	guall
quk	huall
	kapruall
dal	zall
ragal	dell
shkal	hell
mal	diell
dual	miell
harabel	qiell
zabel	mbjell
çel	pjell
kaçel	sjell
del	shtjell
gjel	vështjell
kacagjel	vjell
kangjel	qell
djel	përqell
mjel	buell
vjel	huell
përvjel	kapruell
shkel	fëndyell

fyell	hamull
nyell	krepull
egjëll	popull
engjëll	quull
esëll	ishull
hisëll	kushull
hîsëll	shpatull
skundill	titull
thëngjill	brushtull
ungjill	uthull
mill	avull
kërmill	yll
mënjjill	mbyll
grill	fyll
prill	hyll
këshill	myll
rrasoll	pyll
rrumbull	orrl
sumbull	ul
thumbull	ngul
rrobull	përkul
korbull	shkul
pendull	tul
modhull	qyl
qefull	bërryl
nofull	kërtyl
mjegull	
tjegull	dam
rregull	jam
vrigull	kam
kungull	bram
gargull	gram
pjergull	em
mugull	çem
pizgull	dem
ehull	hidhem
grehull	lidhem
mrekull	gjem
shekull	mehem
ndrikull	jem
krrokull	djem
mashkull	kem
rrushkull	ndulkem
ndryshkull	fishkem
sukull	fyshkem
amull	stepem
famull	qem

mkeqem	arbën
rrem	keçen
kërveshem	prindën
vetem	urdhën
venitem	vorfën
punuem	prehën
balçem	lakën
mençem	mështekën
dëm	mokën
bagëm	halën
mendshëm	emën
jeshëm	femën
arsyeshëm	dimën
fujishëm	timën
balshëm	drapën
im	pjepën
trim	nipën
ishim	kulpën
gjalm	gjarpën
pjalm	dreqën
helm	rriqën
djelm	ujqën
kulm	risën
thom	frashën
zjarm	breshën
jerm	gjyshën
zjerm	atën
term	etën
kalihum	kunetën
lum	mbretën
rrum	shtretën
kacarrum	kështën
krym	vëllazën
tym	virgin
	malin
ndan	pelin
lan	ishin
man	bon
kalaman	kërkon
lidhen	lidhun
gjen	pimun
rëmen	pasun
qen	
bren	qanj
kësen	mëdhenj
lebën	lamenj
gjelbën	lëmenj

lumenj	stap
trenj	rjep
pérrenj	kep
pléfénj	shkep
laménj	plep
dérpenj	qep
kocinj	sqep
blinj	grep
minj	krep
kérminj	shkrep
drapinj	shtrep
stapinj	thep
brinj	gëthep
zotérinj	nip
urinj	rrip
priftinj	shtalp
boshtinj	kulp
vinj	kanp
dragonj	shkop
fajkonj	peshkop
gjinonj	kérp
kaponj	turp
kronj	cup
pérromj	llup
katonj	krup
thonj	karrup
hunj	sup
kunj	lyp
	rryp
aco	
kjo	kënaq
neno	paq
aso	sqaq
ato	frac
fato	heq
	térheq
ap	keq
hap	leq
jap	pleq
kap	dreq
lap	vdiq
llap	liq
sqap	pliq
trap	piq
shtrap	iriq
vrap	porriq
shap	furriq

ujq	gjelbér
helq	bulbér
pelq	sembér
qelq	thembér
gloq	arbér
shoq	verbér
tharq	keçér
kumerq	badér
birq	thadér
dirq	vedér
peshq	çandér
pishq	dhandér
kuq	gjandér
lakuq	tlandér
puq	dhëndér
kryq	gjëndér
ar	prindér
bar	kundér
mbar	lodér
acar	badhér
pendar	mjedhér
ugar	urdhér
lar	shurdhér
kular	hudhér
lifqar	afér
taftar	varfér
duar	gjér
punuar	egjér
var	vírgjér
ylber	prehér
ger	lakér
gjer	mjekér
vëner	mështekér
njer	mokér
lifqer	emér
vrer	femér
ter	shemér
lter	rëmér
ther	dimér
duer	timér
fruer	pér
dyer	drapér
mushköllyer	pjepér
pulqyer	lepér
lebér	vepér
shtalbér	nipér
	kulpér

gjarpér	lakur
thupér	bukur
dreqér	lepur
rriqér	pasur
ujqér	shur
nesér	thur
risér	zhur
frashér	qyr
breshér	këqyr
gjyshér	shtyr
katér	
vatér	harr
etér	zjarr
jetér	marr
tjetér	shparr
vjetér	qarr
ketér	shqarr
kunetér	muarr
mbretér	varr
shtretér	err
pitér	berr
kaltér	derr
kultér	ferr
kumtér	bjerr
motér	çjerr
votér	djerr
zotér	vdjerr
mëgashtér	përmjerr
gjeshtér	pjerr
mjeshtér	tjerr
kështér	vjerr
kulloshtér	tmerr
noshtér	shperr
voshtér	qerr
bushtér	shqerr
zgavér	verr
vavér	andërr
véllezér	kandërr
bir	ëndërr
hir	angërr
dëlir	vjehërr
shtir	kërr
harmëshor	makërr
ur	hikërr
squfur	thirr
shqfur	oborr
gur	horr

korr	shkmes
morr	pres
shporr	tres
shorr	shes
curr	ves
furr	pyes
s'	grabis
mbas	radis
pělcas	vadis
kěrcas	gjezdis
buças	ngjis
godas	krahis
mbufas	molis
ngas	plis
dihas	mis
gěrhas	nis
luhas	ponis
nuhas	qis
trokas	ris
karkas	neveris
pěrkas	měrměris
piskas	turis
shkas	rris
flas	garris
vilas	lebetis
kěllas	stěrvis
pěllas	kos
plas	mos
mas	qos
umas	laps
pas	çars
qas	mars
tras	fus
vras	gus
rras	ngus
shträras	lus
věrras	nus
gěrshas	pus
hitas	kěpus
běrtas	tus
kělthas	mbys
mbes	pěrbrys
ndes	rys
vdes	ngrys
jes	trys
dhjes	zhys

dash	përposh
pash	asosh
esh	shosh
dhambesh	bush
dhëmbesh	jush
desh	kush
ndesh	push
lidhesh	përpush
gardhesh	prush
gjesh	rrush
ngjesh	gjysh
jesh	këlysh
lesh	mlysh
dredhalesh	
kalesh	at
hellesh	fat
kérlesh	mëkat
demesh	mat
nesh	kunat
trapesh	shpat
lupesh	shrat
qesh	shat
presh	fshat
shesh	shtat
prushesh	et
vesh	det
kalavesh	lidhet
karravesh	mbufet
lidhësh	nget
argësh	bohet
mëndafsh	luhet
ish	vjet
acish	sivjet
plish	troket
mish	spërket
grish	malet
prish	flet
asish	tërmët
meksh	net
lamsh	vullnet
galamsh	kashnjet
lëmsh	mbret
acosh	shkorret
shëndosh	bërtet
josh	mbështet
mërkosh	pushtet
rëposh	qytet

halave(t)	kabisht
zet	karrabisht
dyzet	kërbisht
tharbët	gisht
hidhët	bosht
drydhët	kopsht
mekët	gusht
flashkët	musht
vranët	grusht
vrërët	ut
murrët	but
athët	ngut
uthët	hut
taft	makut
qift	lut
prift	mut
dit	tut
sodit	yt
malit	fyt
kacamit	lëfyt
shëndrit	shqyt
rrit	ryt
porosit	fryt
ishit	
shëtit	mbath
motit	grath
vërtit	trath
vit	gjeth
vërvit	qeth
nxit	rreth
kujt	veth
kot	vëth
lot	ith
mot	urith
sot	mzith
zot	lakth
mbart	shtekth
shpirt	zokth
kurt	halth
asht	thimth
rrasht	kranth
âsht	kapth
vësht	birth
klumësht	brirth
qumësht	gurth
vësht	kurth
bisht	purth

uth	varraz
puth	vashaz
lyth	mâz
syth	ndez
	dhez
u	lez
gju	brez
hu	vez
lidhniu	veëz
shiu	ergiëz
ju	ijëz
gjaku	bijëz
plaku	gjellëz
lu	mëz
ru	amëz
dru	djelmëz
tru	llënjëz
	thonjëz
gjû	njerëz
hû	grerëz
drû	vashëz
trû	veshëz
	mitëz
ay	parriz
dy	kurriz
	murriz
sy	loz
gaz	bruz
greraz	